

The Ramakrishna Mission
Institute of Culture Library

Presented by

Dr. R. C. Majumdar

108454



THE
VINAYA PITAKAM

THE
VINAYA PITAKAM:

ONE OF
THE PRINCIPAL BUDDHIST HOLY SCRIPTURES IN
THE PĀLI LANGUAGE.

EDITED BY
HERMANN OLDENBERG.

VOL. II.
THE CULLAVAGGA.

PUBLISHED WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF THE ROYAL ACADEMY OF BERLIN
AND OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA IN COUNCIL.



WILLIAMS AND NORGEATE,
14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON;
AND 20, SOUTH FREDERICK STREET, EDINBURGH.

1880.

R. M. C. LIBRARY	
Acc. No	108-154
Class No	294.51 VIN
Date	23 8.50
St. No.	06
Class.	✓
Cat.	✓
Bk. Card	8
Checked	8

HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

Presented by
Dr. R C Majumdar

CONTENTS.

THE CULLAVAGGA.

I. THE PRINCIPAL DISCIPLINARY PROCEEDINGS. pp. 1-30.

- 1-8. Tajjanīyakammaṃ.—9-12. Nissīyakammaṃ.—13-17.
Pabbājaniyakammaṃ.—18-21. Paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ.—
25-30. Āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepanīyakammaṃ.—31.
Āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme ukkhepanīyakammaṃ.—32-35.
Pāpikāya diṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge ukkhepanīyakammaṃ.

II. RULES FOR THE CONDUCT OF BHIKKHUS WHO HAVE COMMITTED A SAṄGHĀDISESA OFFENCE. pp. 31-37.

- 1-3. Rules for the conduct of Pārivāsika Bhikkhus.—4.
Rules for Bhikkhus who have to undergo the Mūlāya
paṭikassanā.—5. Rules for Mānattāraha Bhikkhus.—6-8.
Rules for Mānattaṇḍārika Bhikkhus.—9. Rules for Abbhā-
nāraha Bhikkhus.

III. REHABILITATION OF BHIKKHUS WHO HAVE COMMITTED A
SAMGHÂDISESA OFFENCE. pp. 38-72.

1, 4. Mânattaṃ.—2, 5. Abbhānaṃ.—3, 6. Parivāsa.—7.
Mûlāya paṭikassanā. — 8-19. Different cases of fresh
offences committed by a Bhikkhu while undergoing penal
discipline for an old one.—20-26. Provisions for cases in
which several offences have been committed by the same
Bhikkhu.—27-33. Interruption of penal discipline.—
34-36. Different cases of Parivāsa, etc.

IV. QUESTIONS (adhikaraṇa) TO BE SETTLED AMONG THE FRA-
TERNITY. pp. 73-104.

V. MISCELLANEOUS DETAILS REGARDING THE DAILY LIFE OF
BHIKKHUS. pp. 105-145.

VI. EDIFICES. FURNITURE. SLEEPING PLACES. pp. 146-179.

(4, 9. Story of Anāthapiṇḍika.—6. Story of the partridge,
monkey, and elephant.)

VII. SCHISMS AMONG THE FRATERNITY. pp. 180-206.

(1. Story of the six Sakyas and Upāli who receive together
the Pabbajjā ordination.—2-4. Story of Devadatta and
Ajātasattu.)

VIII. REGULATIONS FOR DIFFERENT CLASSES OF BHIKKHUS AND
DIFFERENT OCCASIONS. pp. 207-235.

1. Āgantuka Bhikkhus.—2. Āvāsika Bhikkhus.—3. Ga-
mika Bhikkhus.—4. Bhattaggam.—5. Piṇḍacārika Bhi-

kkhus. — 6. Ārañṇaka Bhikkhus. — 7. Senāsanap. — 8. Jantāgharap. — 9. Ācamanap. — 10. Vaccakuṭṭi. — 11. Duties of Saddhivihārikas — 12. Duties of Upajjhāyas. — 13. Duties of Antevāsikas. — 14. Duties of Ācariyas.

IX. EXCLUSION OF GUILTY BHIKKHUS FROM THE PĀTIMOKKHA CEREMONY. pp. 236-252.

X. THE SISTERHOOD OF BHIKKHUNĪS. pp. 253-283.

XI. THE COUNCIL OF RĀJAGAHĀ. pp. 284-293.

XII. THE COUNCIL OF VESĀLĪ. pp. 294-308.

Various Readings and extracts from the commentary of Buddhaghosa, pp. 309-330.

Index to Vols. I. and II., pp. 331-362.

Corrections, p. 363.

VINAYAPIṬAKAṂ.

CULLAVAGGA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

I.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṃghe adhikaraṇakārakā, ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā kalahakārakā vivādakārakā bhassakārakā saṃghe adhikaraṇakārakā te upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadenti: mā kho tumhe āyasmanto eso ajesi, balavābalavaṃ patimantetha, tumhe tena paṇḍitatarā ca vyattatarā ca bahussutatarā ca alamattathatarā ca, mā c' assa bhāyittha, mayam pi tumhākaṃ pakkhā bhavissāmā 'ti. tena anuppannāni c' eva bhaṇḍanāni uppajjanti uppannāni ca bhaṇḍanāni bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti. ||1|| ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā te upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vakkhanti: mā kho . . . saṃvattantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhavagato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipāṭāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū atta-

nā bhaṇḍanakāṛakā . . . adhikaraṇakāṛakā ye pi . . . adhikaraṇakāṛakā te upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ vadenti : mā kho . . . saṃvattantīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tesāṃ moghapurisānaṃ ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmaṇakam akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā attanā bhaṇḍanakāṛakā . . . adhikaraṇakāṛakā ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū . . . evaṃ vakkhanti : mā kho . . . saṃvattantīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya, atha kho taṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ c' eva appasādāya pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattāyā 'ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū anekapariyāyena vigaṛahitvā dubbharatāya dupposatāya mahicchatāya asantuṭṭhiyā saṃgaṇikāya kosajjassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsivā anekapariyāyena subharatāya suposatāya appicchassa santuṭṭhassa sallekhassa dhutassa pāsādikassa apacayassa viriyārambhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsivā bhikkhūnaṃ tadanucchavikaṃ tadanulomikaṃ dhammaṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū amantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ karotu. ||3|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbā : paṭhamā Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū codetabbā, codetvā sārctabbā, sārctvā āpattim ropetabbā, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā bhaṇḍanakāṛakā . . . adhikaraṇakāṛakā ye pi c' aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāṛakā . . . adhikaraṇakāṛakā te upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ vadenti . . . saṃvattanti. yadi saṃghassa pakkallaṃ, saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū attanā . . . saṃvattanti. saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ karoti. yassāyasmato khamati Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa kammaṃ karaṇaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamaṃti so bhāseyya. dutiyā pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi . . . tatiyā pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakā . . . so bhāseyya. kataṃ saṃghena Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. ||4||1||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca: asammukhā kataṃ hoti, apaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, apaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca: anāpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, adesaṇāgāminiyaṃ āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti, desitāya āpattiyaṃ kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca: acodetvā kataṃ hoti, asāretvā kataṃ hoti, āpattiṃ aropetvā kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca: asammukhā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca: apaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . apaṭiññāya k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . anāpattiyaṃ k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . adesaṇāgāminiyaṃ āpattiyaṃ k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . desitāya āpattiyaṃ k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . acodetvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . asāretvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., . . . ; aparehi pi bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca: āpattiṃ aropetvā k. h., adhammena k. h., vaggena k. h., imehi kho bhikkhave tīh' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti . . . duvūpasantaṃ ca. ||1||

adhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||2||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvūpasantaṃ ca: sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti. imehi kho . . . suvūpasantaṃ ca. aparehi pi . . . āpattiyaṃ k. h., desanāgāminiyaṃ āpattiyaṃ k. h., adesi-

tāya āpattiya k. h., . . . codetvā k. h., sāretvā k. h., āpattim ropetvā k. h., . . . sammukhā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . paṭipucchā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . paṭiññāya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . āpattiya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . desanāgāminiyā āpattiya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . adesitāya āpattiya k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . codetvā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . sāretvā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena k. h., . . . ; aparehi pi bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ea hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvūpasantaṃ ca: āpattim ropetvā k. h., dhammena k. h., samaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca . . . suvūpasantaṃ ca. || 1 ||

dhammakammadvādasakaṃ niṭṭhitam. || 3 ||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya: bhaṇḍanakārako hoti kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṃghe adhikarānakārako, bālo hoti avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsattho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. imehi kho bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. aparehi pi bhikkhave tih' aṅgehi . . . kareyya: adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, atiditṭhiyā ditṭhivipanno hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya: buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. imehi kho . . . kareyya. || 1 || tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya: eko bhaṇḍanakārako hoti . . . adhikarānakārako, eko bālo hoti avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, eko gihisaṃsattho viharati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaggehi. imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho tajjanīyakammaṃ kareyya. aparesaṃ pi bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . kareyya: eko adhisīle sīlavipanno hoti, eko ajjhācāre ācāravipanno hoti, eko atiditṭhiyā ditṭhivipanno hoti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesaṃ pi . . .

kareyya : eko buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||2||

ākaṇṅkhamānachakkaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||4||

tajjanīyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbam. tatṛāyaṃ sammāvattanā : na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upatṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābbā, sammatenā pi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītābbā, yāya āpattiyā saṃghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitābbā, aññā vā tādisikā, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbam, kammikā na garahitābbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābbā, na savacanīyaṃ kātābbam, na anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kāretabbo, no codetabbo, na sāretabbo, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. ||1||

tajjanīyakamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||5||

atha kho saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ akāsi. te saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattanti lomaṃ pāṭenti netthāraṃ vattanti bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadenti : mayaṃ āvuso saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattāma lomaṃ pāṭena netthāraṃ vattāma. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbam : upasampādeti, nissayaṃ deti, sāmaṇeraṃ upatṭhāpeti, bhikkhunovādakasammutiṃ sādīyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo ovadati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehī . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam : yāya āpattiyā saṃghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, aññam vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarā, kammaṃ garahati, kammike garahati. imehi kho bhikkhave . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīya-

kammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbam : pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, savacaniyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kāreti, codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojetī. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbam. ||2||

na paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||6||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbam : na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, na sāmaṇeraṃ upaṭṭhāpeti, na bhikkhuno vādakasammūtiṃ sādīyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo na ova-dati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbam. apa-rehi pi bhikkhave pañcaḥ' aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbam : yāya āpattiyaṃ saṃghena tajjanīyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti taṃ āpattiṃ na āpajjati, aññaṃ vā tādisikaṃ, tato vā pāpiṭṭhatarāṃ, kammaṃ na garahati, kammike na garahati. imehi kho bhikkhave . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. aṭṭhaḥ' aṅgehi aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbam : pakatattassa bhikkhuno na uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, na pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti, na savacaniyaṃ karoti, na anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, na okāsaṃ kāreti, na codeti, na sāreti, na bhikkhūhi sampayojetī. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetabbam. ||1||
paṭippassambhetabbaaṭṭhārasakaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||7||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam : tehi bhikkhave Paṇḍukalohitakehi bhikkhūhi saṃghaṃ upa-saṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaheṭvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo : mayaṃ bhante saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattāma lomam pātema netthāraṃ vattāma tajjanīyassa kammaṃsa paṭippassaddhiṃ yācāma 'ti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā —la—, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattena bhikkhunaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : ||1|| suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattanti lomam pāteṇi netthāraṃ

vattanti tajjanīyassa kammassa paṭippassaddhīm yācanti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. esā ñatti. supātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū saṃghena tajjanīyakammakatā sammāvattanti lo-
maṃ pāṭenti netthāraṃ vattanti tajjanīyassa kammassa pa-
ṭippassaddhīm yācanti. saṃgho Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhi-
kkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. yassāyasmato
khamati Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyassa ka-
mmassa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so
bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi: supātu . . .
bhāseyya. tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi: supātu . . .
bhāseyya. paṭippassaddhaṃ saṃghena Paṇḍukalohitakānaṃ
bhikkhūnaṃ tajjanīyakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā
tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmi. ||2||8||

tajjanīyakammaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ paṭhamam.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Seyyasako bālo hoti
avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viharati
ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaṃgehi, api 'ssu bhikkhū pakatā
parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṃ dentā
abbhenta. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti
vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Seyyasako bālo bha-
vissati avyatto āpattibahulo anapadāno, gihisaṃsaṭṭho viha-
rissati ananulomikehi gihisaṃsaṃgehi, api 'ssu bhikkhū
pakatā parivāsaṃ dentā mūlāya paṭikassantā mānattaṃ
dentā abbhenta 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam
atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne
etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhi-
kkhū paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Seyyasako bhikkhu
bālo hoti . . . viharati . . . abbhenta 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā.
vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananuechaviyaṃ bhikkhave tassa
moghapurisassa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ
akappiyaṃ akaraṇīyaṃ, kathaṃ hi nāma so bhikkhave
moghapuriso bālo bhavissati . . . viharissati . . . abbhenta.
n' etam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ
vā bhiyyobhāvāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ
katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Seyya-

sakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ karotu nissāya to vatthabban ti. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbāṃ : paṭhamāṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sâretabbo, sâretvā âpattim ropetabbo, âpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo avyatto . . . viharati . . . abbhantā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ kareyya nissāya te vatthabban ti. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu bālo avyatto . . . viharati . . . abbhantā. saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ karoti nissāya te vatthabban ti. yassāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammasa karaṇaṃ nissāya te vatthabban ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhāmati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi —la—, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me bhante . . . so bhāseyya. kataṃ saṃghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ nissāya te vatthabban ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evam etam dhārayāmiti. || 2 || 9 ||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 2-5. *Instead of tajjanīyakammaṃ, tajjanīyakammakatena, read nissayakammaṃ, nissayakammakatena*) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. || 1 ||

nissayakamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ nitṭhitam. || 10 ||

atha kho saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ akāsi nissāya te vatthabban ti. so saṃghena nissayakammakato kalyāṇamitte sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno uddisāpento paripucchanto bahussuto hoti âgatâgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikâdharo paṇḍito viyatto medhâvi lajjî kukkuecako sikkhākāmo, sammāvattati lomaṃ pāṭeti netthāraṃ vattati, bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeti : ahaṃ âvuso saṃghena nissayakammakato sammāvattāmi lomaṃ pāṭemi netthāraṃ vattāmi. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcāhi bhikkhave . . .

(=ch 6. 2-7. *Instead of tājjanīyakammaṃ read nissaya-*
kammaṃ) . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. || 2 ||
 paṭippassambhetabbaṭṭhārasakam niṭṭhitam. || 11 ||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam: tena bhikkhave Seyyasakena bhikkhunā saṅgham upasaṃkamtivā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā vuḍḍhānam bhikkhūnam pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacaniyo: aham bhante saṅghena nissayakammakato sammāvattāmi lomam pātemi netthāram vattāmi nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbā —la—, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. || 1 || vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṅgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu saṅghena nissayakammakato sammāvattati lomam pāteti netthāram vattati nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācati. yadi saṅghassa pattakallam, saṅgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṅgho. ayaṃ Seyyasako bhikkhu saṅghena nissayakammakato sammāvattati lomam pāteti netthāram vattati nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhim yācati. saṅgho Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ paṭippassambheti. yassāyasmato khamati Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayassa kammassa paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: suṇātu . . . bhāseyya. tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi: suṇātu . . . bhāseyya. paṭippassaddham saṅghena Seyyasakassa bhikkhuno nissayakammaṃ. khamati saṅghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etam dhārayāmi. || 2 || 12 ||

nissayakammaṃ niṭṭhitam dutiyam.

tena kho pana samayena Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kiṭṭagirisimim āvāsikā honti alajjino pāpabhikkhū. te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti: mālāvacchaṃ ropenti pi ropāpenti pi siṅcanti pi siṅcāpenti pi ocinanti pi ocināpenti pi ganthenti pi ganthāpenti pi ekatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi ubhatovaṇṭikamālaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi māñjarikaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi vidhutikaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi vaṭamsakaṃ karonti pi kārāpenti pi āveḷam

karonti pi kârâpenti pi uracchadam karonti pi kârâpenti pi, te kulitthînam kuladhîtânâṃ kulakumârînam kulasuṇhânam kuladâsînam ekatovaṇṭikamâlâṃ haranti pi harâpenti pi ubhatovaṇṭikamâlâṃ haranti pi harâpenti pi mañjarikam haranti pi harâpenti pi vidhutikam haranti pi harâpenti pi vaṭṭasakam haranti pi harâpenti pi âveḷam haranti pi harâpenti pi uracchadam haranti pi harâpenti pi, te kulitthîhi kuladhîtâhi kulakumârîhi kulasuṇhâhi kuladâsîhi saddhim ekabhâjane pi bhuñjanti ekathâlake pi pivanti ekâsane pi nisîdanti ekamañce pi tuvaṭṭenti ekattharanâpi tuvaṭṭenti ekapâvuranâpi tuvaṭṭenti ekattharanapâvuranâpi tuvaṭṭenti vikâlê pi bhuñjanti majjam pi pivanti mâlâgandhavilepanam pi dhârenti naccanti pi gâyanti pi vâdenti pi lâsenti pi naccantiyâpi naccanti naccantiyâpi gâyanti naccantiyâpi vâdenti naccantiyâpi lâsenti gâyantiyâpi naccanti . . . vâdenti-yâpi naccanti . . . lâsenti-yâpi naccanti . . . lâsenti-yâpi lâsenti ||1|| atṭhapade pi kîlanti dasapade pi kîlanti âkâse pi kîlanti paṇḍârapathe pi kîlanti santikâya pi kîlanti khalikâya pi kîlanti ghaṭikena pi kîlanti salâkahatthena pi kîlanti akkhena pi kîlanti paṇḍacîrena pi kîlanti vaṇḍakena pi kîlanti mokkhacikâya pi kîlanti ciṅgulakena pi kîlanti pattâlhakena pi kîlanti rathakena pi kîlanti dhanukena pi kîlanti akkharikâya pi kîlanti manesikâya pi kîlanti yathâvajjena pi kîlanti hatthismim pi sikkhanti assasmim pi sikkhanti rathasmim pi sikkhanti dhanusmim pi sikkhanti tharusmim pi sikkhanti hatthissa pi purato dhâvanti assassa pi purato dhâvanti rathassa pi purato dhâvanti dhâvanti pi âdhâvanti pi usseḷhenti pi appoṭhenti pi nibbujjhanti pi muṭṭhîhi pi yujjhanti raṅgamajjham pi saṃghâṭim pattharivâ naccakim evaṃ vadanti idha bhagini naccassu 'ti nalâṭikam pi denti vividham pi anâcâram âcaranti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kâsîsu vassaṃ vuttho Sâvatthim gacchanto bhagavantam dassanâya yena Kiṭṭâgiri tad avasari. atha kho so bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Kiṭṭâgirim piṇḍâya pâvîsi pâsâdikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena âlokîtena vilokîtena sammiñjitena pasârîtena okkhittacakkhu iriyâpathasampanno. manussâ tam bhikkhum passitvâ evaṃ âhaṃsu: kv âyaṃ

abalabalo viya mandamando viya bhâkuṭikabhâkuṭiko viya, ko imassa upagatassa piṇḍakam pi dassati. amhâkam pana ayyâ Assajipunabbasukâ saṇhâ sakhiḷâ sukkhasambhâsâ mihi-tapubbaṅgamâ ehisvâgatavâdino abbhâkuṭikâ uttânamukhâ pubbabhâsino, tesam kho nâma piṇḍo dâtabbo 'ti. addasâ kho aññataro upāsako taṃ bhikkhum Kiṭāgirismim piṇḍāya carantaṃ, disvâna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ taṃ bhikkhum abhivâdetvâ etad avoca : api bhante piṇḍo labbhatiti. na kho âvuso piṇḍo labbhatiti. ehi bhante gharaṃ gamissâmâ 'ti. ||3|| atha kho so upāsako taṃ bhikkhum gharaṃ netvâ bhojetvâ etad avoca : kahaṃ bhante ayyo gamissatiti. Sâvatthim kho ahaṃ âvuso gamissâmi bhagavantaṃ dassanâyâ 'ti. tena hi bhante mama vacanena bhagavato pâde sirasâ vanda evaṇ ca vadehi : duttho bhante Kiṭāgirismim âvâso : Assajipunabbasukâ nâma Kiṭāgirismim âvâsikâ alajjino pâpabhikkhû, te evarûpaṃ anâcâraṃ âcaranti . . . vividham pi anâcâraṃ âcaranti, ye pi te bhante manussâ pubbe saddhâ ahesuṃ pasannâ te pi etarahi assaddhâ appasannâ, yâni pi tâni saṃghassa pubbe dânapathâni tâni pi etarahi upacchinnâni, riñcanti pesalâ bhikkhû nivasanti pâpabhikkhû. sâdhu bhante bhagavâ Kiṭāgirim bhikkhû pahineyya yathāyaṃ Kiṭāgirismim âvâso saṇṭhaheyyâ 'ti. ||4|| evaṃ âvuso 'ti kho so bhikkhu tassa upāsakassa paṭissutvâ utthâyâsanâ yena Sâvatthi tena pakkâmi, anupubbena yena Sâvatthi Jetavanaṃ Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâmo yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisidi. âciṇṇaṃ kho pan' etaṃ buddhânaṃ bhagavantânaṃ âgantukehi bhikkhûhi saddhim paṭisammodituṃ. atha kho bhagavâ taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca : kacci bhikkhu khamaniyaṃ, kacci yâpaniyaṃ, kacci appakilamathena addhânaṃ âgato, kuto ca tvam bhikkhu âgacchasîti. khamaniyaṃ bhagavâ, yâpaniyaṃ bhagavâ, appakilamathena cāhaṃ bhante addhânaṃ âgato. idhâhaṃ bhante Kâsîsu vassaṃ vuttho Sâvatthim âgacchanta bhagavantaṃ dassanâyâ yena Kiṭāgiri tad avasariṃ. atha khv âhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivâsetvâ pattâcivaraṃ âdâya Kiṭāgirim piṇḍāya pâvisim. addasâ kho maṃ bhante aññataro upāsako Kiṭāgirismim piṇḍāya caran-

taṃ, disvāna yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā etad avoca : api bhante piṇḍo labbhatīti. na kho āvuso piṇḍo labbhatīti. ehi bhante gharaṃ gamissāma 'ti. atha kho bhante so upāsako maṃ gharaṃ netvā bhojetvā etad avoca : kahaṃ bhante ayyo gamissatīti. Sāvatthiṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso gamissāmi bhagavantaṃ dassanāyā 'ti. tena hi . . . saṇṭhaheyyā 'ti. tato ahaṃ bhagavā āgacchāmiti. || 5 || atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ samupātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā nāma Kīṭāgiriṃsaṃ āvāsikā alajjino pāpabhikkhū, te evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācaranti : mālāvacchaṃ ropenti pi — la — vividhaṃ pi anācāraṃ ācaranti, ye pi te manussā . . . nivasanti pāpabhikkhū 'ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. viga-rahhi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisa evarūpaṃ anācāraṃ ācarissanti mālāvacchaṃ ropessanti pi ropāpessanti pi siñcissanti pi siñcāpessanti pi ocinissanti pi ocināpessanti pi ganthessanti pi ganthāpessanti pi . . karissanti pi kārāpessanti pi . . . harissanti pi harāpessanti pi . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti . . . nīdissanti . . . tuvaṭṭissanti . . . bhuñjissanti . . . pivissanti . . . dhāri-ssanti naccissanti pi gāyissanti pi vādissanti pi lāsessanti pi . . . kiṭṭissanti . . . sikkhissanti . . . dhāvissanti . . . ādhāvissanti pi usselhissanti pi appothissanti pi nibbujjhissanti pi muṭṭhīhi pi yujjhissanti raṅgamajjhaṃ pi saṃghāṭiṃ pattharivā naccakiṃ evaṃ vakkhanti idha bhagini naccassū 'ti nalāṭikam pi dassanti vividhaṃ pi anācāraṃ ācarissanti. n'etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . viga-rahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā Sāriputtaṃ moggallāne āmantesi : gacchatha tumhe Sāriputtā Kīṭāgiriṃ gantvā Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgiriṃsaṃ pabbājaniyakammaṃ karotha, tumhākaṃ ete saddhivihārino 'ti. kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kīṭāgiriṃsaṃ pabbājaniyakammaṃ karoma, caṇḍa te bhikkhū pharusā 'ti. tena hi tumhe Sāriputtā babukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ gacchathā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Sāriputtaṃ moggallānaṃ bhagavato paccassosum. || 6 || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kātappaṃ. paṭhamā Assajipunabbasukā

bhikkhū codetabbā, codetvā sāretabbā, sāretvā āpattim ropetabbā, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū kuladūsakā pāpasamācārā, imesaṃ pāpakā samācārā dissanti c' eva suyanti ca kulāni ca imehi duṭṭhāni dissanti c' eva suyanti ca. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirismaṃ pabbājaniyakammaṃ kareyya na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭāgirismaṃ vatthabban ti. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime . . . suyanti ca. saṃgho Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirismaṃ pabbājaniyakammaṃ karoti na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭāgirismaṃ vatthabban ti. yassāyasmato khamati Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirismaṃ pabbājaniyassa kammaṃ kareyya na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭāgirismaṃ vatthabban ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. kathaṃ saṃghena Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirismaṃ pabbājaniyakammaṃ na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭāgirismaṃ vatthabban ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||7||13||

tīhi bhikkhave āngehi . . . (= ch. 2-4. 1) . . . saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena davena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena davena samannāgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kāyikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena anācārena samannāgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kāyikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena upaghātikena samannāgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : kāyikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, vācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti, kāyikavācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. ||1|| tīṇaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū-

naṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho pabbājaniyakammaṃ kareyya eko bhaṇḍanakārako . . . (=ch. 4. 2) . . . avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesaṃ pi . . . kareyya: eko kāyikena davena samannāgato hoti eko vācasikena davena . . . eko kāyikavācasikena micchājīvena samannāgato hoti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||2||14||

pabbājaniyakammakatenā bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbaṃ. tatrayaṃ sammāvattanā . . . (=ch. 5) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabbaṃ ti. ||1||
pabbājaniyakamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||15||

atha kho Sāriputtamoggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho Kiṭāgiriṃ gantvā Assajipunabbasukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ Kiṭāgirismaṃ pabbājaniyakammaṃ akāsi na Assajipunabbasukehi bhikkhūhi Kiṭāgirismiṃ vatthabbaṃ ti. te saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattanti na lomāṃ pāpenti na netthāraṃ vattanti na bhikkhū khamāpenti akkosanti paribhāsanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpenti pakkamanti pi vibbhāmantanti pi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattissanti na lomāṃ pātissanti na netthāraṃ vattissanti bhikkhū na khamāpessanti akkosissanti paribhāsissanti chandagāmitā dosagāmitā mohagāmitā bhayagāmitā pāpissanti pakkamissanti pi vibbhamissanti pīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Assajipunabbasukā bhikkhū saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattanti . . . vibbhāmantanti pīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisaṃ saṃghena pabbājaniyakammakatā na sammāvattissanti . . . vibbhamissanti pīti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho pabbājaniyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhi-

kkhuno pabbājaniyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ:
 upasampādeti . . . (= ch. 6. 2-7) . . . na bhikkhūhi
 sampayojeti: imehi kho . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. ||2||
 pabbājaniyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaatṭhāra-
 sakam niṭṭhitam. ||16||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: tena bhi-
 kkhave pabbājaniyakammakatena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upa-
 saṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ
 paggahe tvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: ahaṃ bhante saṃghena
 pabbājaniyakammakato sammāvattāmi lomaṃ pātemi netthā-
 raṃ vattāmi pabbājaniyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhiṃ yācā-
 mīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā, tatiyam pi yācitabbā. vyattena
 bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: ||1|| suṇātu me
 bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu saṃghena
 pabbājaniyakammakato sammāvattati . . . yācati. yadi
 saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno
 pabbājaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu
 me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo . . . yācati. saṃgho
 itthannāmassa bhikkhuno pabbājaniyakammaṃ paṭippassam-
 bheti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno
 pabbājaniyassa kammaṃ paṭippassaddhi so tuṇh' assa,
 yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ
 vadāmi —la—, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi. suṇātu
 me . . . so bhāseyya. paṭippassaddhaṃ saṃghena itthannā-
 massa bhikkhuno pabbājaniyakammaṃ. khamati saṃghassa,
 tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etam dhārayāmīti. ||2|| 17 ||

pabbājaniyakammaṃ niṭṭhitam tatiyam.

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sudhammo Macchi-
 kāsāṇḍe Cittassa gahapatino āvāsiko hoti navakammiko
 dhuvabhattiko, yadā Citto gahapati saṃghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ
 vā puggalaṃ vā nimantetukāmo hoti na āyasmantaṃ
 Sudhammaṃ anapaloketvā saṃghaṃ vā gaṇaṃ vā pugga-
 laṃ vā nimanteti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā
 therā bhikkhū āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-
 moggallāno āyasmā ca Mahākaccāno āyasmā ca

Mahâkoṭṭhito âyasmâ ca Mahâkappino âyasmâ ca Mahâcundo âyasmâ ca Anuruddho âyasmâ ca Revato âyasmâ ca Upâli âyasmâ ca Ânando âyasmâ ca Râhulo Kâsîsu cârîkañ caramânâ yena Macchikâsaṇḍo tad avasarum. assosi kho Citto gahapati therâ kira bhikkhû Macchikâsaṇḍam anuppattâ 'ti. atha kho Citto gahapati yena therâ bhikkhû ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ there bhikkhû abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ âyasmâ Sâriputto dhammiyâ kathâya sandassesî samâdapesî samuttejesî sampahaṃsesî. atha kho Citto gahapati âyasmatâ Sâriputtena dhammiyâ kathâya sandassito samâdapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito there bhikkhû etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante therâ svâtanâya âgantukabhattan ti. adhivâsesum kho therâ bhikkhû tuṇhibhâvena. ||1|| atha kho Citto gahapati therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ adhivâsanam viditvâ utthâyâsanâ there bhikkhû abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ yenâyasmâ Sudhammo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsî, ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Citto gahapati âyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svâtanâya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ therehîti. atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo pubbe khv âyaṃ Citto gahapati yadâ saṃghaṃ vâ gaṇaṃ vâ puggalaṃ vâ nimantetukâmo na maṃ anapaloketvâ saṃghaṃ vâ gaṇaṃ vâ puggalaṃ vâ nimanteti, so dâni maṃ anapaloketvâ there bhikkhû nimantesî, duṭṭho dâna' âyaṃ Citto gahapati anapekkho virattarûpo mayîti Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: alaṃ gahapati nâdhivâsemîti. dutiyam pi kho —la—, tatiyam pi kho Citto gahapati âyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ etad avoca: adhivâsetu me bhante ayyo Sudhammo svâtanâya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ therehîti. alaṃ gahapati nâdhivâsemîti. atha kho Citto gahapati kiṃ me karissati ayyo Sudhammo adhivâseto vâ anadhivâseto vâ 'ti âyasmantaṃ Sudhammaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ pakkâmi. ||2|| atho kho Citto gahapati tassâ rattiyâ accayena therânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ paṇitaṃ khâdaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyâdâpesî. atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo yaṃ nûnâhaṃ Cittassa gahapatiṃ therânaṃ paṭi-

yattam passeyyan ti pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram
 âdâya yena Cittassa gahapatino nivesanam ten' upasamkami,
 upasamkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi. atha kho Citto gaha-
 pati yenâyasmâ Sudhammo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvâ
 âyasmantam Sudhammam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi.
 ekamantam nisinnam kho Cittam gahapatiñ âyasmâ Su-
 dhammo etad avoca : pahûtam kho te idam gahapati khâ-
 daniyam bhojaniyam patiyattam ekâ ca kho idha n' atthi yad
 idam tilasaṅgulikâ 'ti. bahumhi vata bhante ratane buddha-
 vacano vijjamâne ayyena Sudhammena yad eva kiñci bhâsi-
 tam yad idam tilasaṅgulikâ 'ti. bhûtapubbam bhante
 Dakkhiṇâpathakâ vâñijâ puratthimam janapadam aga-
 mamsu vâñijjâya, te tato kukkuṭiñ ânesum. atha kho sâ
 bhante kukkuṭi kâkena saddhiṃ samvâsam kappesi, sâ pota-
 kam janesi. yadâ kho so bhante kukkuṭapotako kâkavassam
 vassitukâmo hoti kukkuṭakâ 'ti vassati, yadâ kukkuṭavassam
 vassitukâmo hoti kâkâ 'ti vassati. evam eva kho bhante ba-
 humhi ratane buddhavacane vijjamâne ayyena Sudhammena
 yad eva kiñci bhâsitam yad idam tilasaṅgulikâ 'ti. ||3||
 akkosasi mam tvam gahapati, paribhâsasi mam tvam gaha-
 pati, eso te gahapati âvâso, pakkamissâmiti. nâham bhante
 ayyam Sudhammam akkosâmi paribhâsâmi, vasatu bhante
 ayyo Sudhammo Macchikâsaṇḍe, ramaniyam ambâtakava-
 nam, aham ayyassa Sudhammassa usukkam karissâmi civa-
 rapinḍapâtasenâsanagilânappaccayabhesajjaparikkhârânan ti.
 dutiyam pi kho — la —, tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Sudhammo
 Cittam gahapatiñ etad avoca : akkosasi . . . pakkamissâmiti.
 kham bhante ayyo Sudhammo gamissatîti. Sâvatthiñ
 kho aham gahapati gamissâmi bhagavantam dassanâyâ 'ti.
 tena hi bhante yañ ca attanâ bhanitam yañ ca mayâ bhanitam
 tam sabbam bhagavato ârocehi. anacchariyam kho pan'
 etam bhante yam ayyo Sudhammo punad eva Macchikâ-
 saṇḍam paccâgacchevyâ 'ti. ||4|| atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo
 senâsanam saṃsâmetvâ pattacivaram âdâya yena Sâvatthi
 tena pakkâmi. anupubbena yena Sâvatthi Jetavanam Anâ-
 thapiṇḍikassa ârâmo yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkami, upa-
 samkamitvâ bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi,
 ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Sudhammo yañ ca attanâ

bhaṇitaṃ yañ ca Cittaṇa gahapatinā bhaṇitaṃ taṃ sabbhaṃ bhagavato ārocesi. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā : ananucchaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kārakaṃ saṃghupaṭṭhāhakaṃ hīnena khuṃsessasi hīnena vambhessasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ . . . vigaṛahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ karotu Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. || 5 || . evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātappaṃ : paṭhamāṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ ropetabbo, āpattiṃ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ dāyakaṃ kārakaṃ saṃghupaṭṭhāhakaṃ hīnena khuṃsesi hīnena vambhesi. yadi saṃghassa pattaḥkallaṃ saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. esā ñatti : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Sudhammo . . . vambhesi. saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ karoti Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. yassāyasmato khamati Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyassa kaṇṇassa karaṇaṃ Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. kataṃ saṃghena Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etaṃ dhārayāmi. || 6 || 18 ||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 2, 3) . . . suvūpasantañ ca. || 1 || 19 ||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya : gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, gihī akkosati paribhāsati, gihī

gihîhi bhedeti. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgohi . . . kareyya. aparehi pi . . . kareyya : gihīnaṃ buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihīnaṃ dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihīnaṃ saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gihī hīnena khumseti hīnena vambheti, gihīnaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti. imehi kho . . . kareyya. pañcannaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṅkhamāno saṃgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya : eko gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, eko gihīnaṃ anattāya parisakkati, eko gihīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, eko gihī akkosati paribhāsati, eko gihī gihīhi bhedeti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. aparesaṃ pi . . . kareyya : eko gihīnaṃ buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihīnaṃ dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihīnaṃ saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, eko gihī hīnena khumseti hīnena vambheti, eko gihīnaṃ dhammikaṃ paṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti. imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||1||

ākaṅkhamānacatupaṇcakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||20||

paṭisāraṇiyakammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃmā-vattitabbam . . . (=ch. 5) . . . sampayojetabban ti. ||1||
paṭisāraṇiyakammamhi aṭṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. ||21||

atha kho saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisāraṇiya-kammaṃ akāsi Citto te gahapati khamāpetabbo 'ti. so saṃghena paṭisāraṇiyakammakato Macchikāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā maṅkubhūto nāsakkhi Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ, pu-nad eva Sāvattiṃ paccāgacchi. bhikkhū evaṃ āhamsu : khamāpito tayā Citto gahapatīti. idhāhaṃ āvuso Macchi-kāsaṇḍaṃ gantvā maṅkubhūto nāsakkhiṃ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||1||
tona hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anu-dūtaṃ detu Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : paṭhamam bhikkhu yācetaṃ, yācivā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudūtaṃ dadeyya Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamāpetuṃ. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ Su-

dhammassa bhikkhuno anudûtaṃ deti Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpetuṃ. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa bhikkhuno Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudûtassa dânaṃ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpetuṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dinno saṃghena itthannâmo bhikkhu Sudhammassa bhikkhuno anudûto Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpetuṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmîti. || 2 || tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunâ anudûtena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ Macchikâsaṇḍaṃ gantvâ Citto gahapati khamâpetabbo khama gahapati, pasâdemi tan ti. evañ ce vuccamâno khamati icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunâ vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, pasâdeti tan ti. evañ ce vuccamâno khamati icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunâ vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno, ahan taṃ pasâdemi. evañ ce . . . kusalaṃ, no ce . . . vattabbo: khama gahapati imassa bhikkhuno saṃghassa vacanenâ 'ti. evañ ce . . . kusalaṃ, no ce khamati anudûtena bhikkhunâ Sudhammo bhikkhu Cittaṃ gahapatino dassanûpacâraṃ avijahâpetvâ savanûpacâraṃ avijahâpetvâ ekamsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ kârâpetvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisidâpetvâ añjaliṃ paggaṇhâpetvâ sâ âputti desâpetabbâ 'ti. || 3 || **22** ||

atha kho âyasmâ Sudhammo anudûtena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ Macchikâsaṇḍaṃ gantvâ Cittaṃ gahapatiṃ khamâpesi. so sammâvattati lomaṃ pâtesi netthâraṃ vattati bhikkhû upasaṃkamitvâ evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ âvuso saṃghena paṭisâraṇiyakammakato sammâvattâmi lomaṃ pâtemi netthâraṃ vattâmi. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Sudhammassa bhikkhuno paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno paṭisâraṇiyakammaṃ na paṭippassambhetabbaṃ . . . (=ch. 6. 2-7) . . . na bhikkhûhi sampayojetî. imehi kho bhikkhave atthah' aṅgehi . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. || 2 ||

paṭisâraṇiyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaatthârasakaṃ
niṭṭhitam. || **23** ||

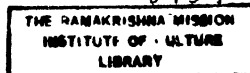
evañ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam: tena bhikkhave Sudhammena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkhamitvā . . . (see ch. 12) . . . evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti.

||1||24||

paṭisaṃsaṃvāsaṃkhamam niṭṭhitam catuttham.

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo āpattim āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim passitum. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Channo āpattim āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattim passitum ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccam kira bhikkhave Channo bhikkhu āpattim āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim passitum ti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso āpattim āpajjitvā na icchissati āpattim passitum. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammim kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karotu asambhogaṃ saṃghena. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave kātābham: paṭhamam Channo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattim ropetabbo, āpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu āpattim āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim passitum. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kareyya asambhogaṃ saṃghena. cā nāti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Channo bhikkhu āpattim āpajjitvā na icchati āpattim passitum. saṃgho Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karoti asambhogaṃ saṃghena. yassāyasmato khamati Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyassa kammassa karaṇam asambhogaṃ saṃghena so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi: suṇātu me . . .

108454



so bhāseyya. kataṃ saṃghena Channassa bhikkhuno āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ asambhogam saṃghena. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti. āvāsaparamparaṃ ca bhikkhave saṃsatha : Channo bhikkhu āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato asambhogam saṃghenā 'ti. ||2|| **25** ||

tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca . . . (see ch. 2-4) . . . imesaṃ kho . . . kareyya. ||1||

āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakamme ākañkhamāna-chakkaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. || **26** ||

āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakatenā bhikkhave bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbam. tatrayaṃ sammāvattana : na upasampādetabbam, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upatṭhāpetabbō, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādītābbā, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaḍitābbā, yāya āpattiyaṃ saṃghena āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kataṃ hoti sā āpatti na āpajjitābbā, aññā vā tādīsikā, tato vā pāpitṭhatarā, kammaṃ na garahitabbam, kammikā na garahitābbā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutṭhānam añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhīhāro seyyābhīhāro pādodakam pādapiṭṭham pādakathalikam pattacīvara-paṭiggahaṇam nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ sādītābbam, na pakatatto bhikkhu sīlavipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na ācāra-vipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na ājīva-vipattiyaṃ anuddhamsetabbo, na bhikkhu bhikkhūhi bhedetabbo, na gīhidhajo dhāretabbo, na tiṭṭhiyadhajo dhāretabbo, na tiṭṭhiyā sevītābbā, bhikkhū sevi-tābbā, bhikkhusikkhāya sikkhitabbam, na pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhim ekaccehanne āvāse vatthabbam, na ekaccehanne anāvāse vatthabbam, na ekacchanno āvāse vā anāvāse vā vatthabbam, pakatattaṃ bhikkhum disvā āsanā vuṭṭhātābbam, na pakatatto bhikkhu āsādetabbo anto vā bahi vā, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavāraṇā ṭhapetābbā, na savacanīyam kātābbam, na

anuvādo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okāso kâretabbo, na codetabbo,
na sâretabbo, na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabban ti. || 1 ||

âpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepaniyakammo tecaṭṭârîsavattaṁ
niṭṭhitaṁ. || 27 ||

atha kho saṁgho Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṁ akâsi asambhogaṁ saṁghena. so saṁghena âpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato tamhâ âvâsâ aññaṁ âvâsaṁ agamâsi, tattha bhikkhû n' eva abhivâdesuṁ na paccuṭṭhesuṁ na añjalikammaṁ na sâmicikammaṁ akaṁsu na sakkarîṁsu na garukarîṁsu na mânesuṁ na pûjesuṁ. so bhikkhûhi asakkariyamâno agarukariyamâno amâniyamâno apûjiamâno asakkârapakato tamhâpi âvâsâ aññaṁ âvâsaṁ agamâsi tattha pi bhikkhû n' eva abhivâdesuṁ na paccuṭṭhesuṁ . . . aññaṁ âvâsaṁ agamâsi tattha pi bhikkhû n' eva abhivâdesuṁ na paccuṭṭhesuṁ . . . asakkârapakato punad eva Kosambiṁ paccâgacchi. so sammâvattati lomaṁ pâseti netthâraṁ vattati bhikkhû upasaṁkamitvâ evaṁ vadeti: ahaṁ âvuso saṁghena âpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepaniyakammakato sammâvattâmi lomaṁ pâseti netthâraṁ vattâmi. kathaṁ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṁ ârocesuṁ. tena hi bhikkhave saṁgho Channassa bhikkhuno âpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṁ paṭippassambhetu. || 1 || pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannâgatassa bhikkhuno âpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṁ na paṭippassambhetabbaṁ: upasampâdeti, nissayaṁ deti, sâmaṇeraṁ upaṭṭhâpeti, bhikkhunovâdakaṁmuttiṁ sâdiyati, sammato pi bhikkhuniyo ovaḍati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṁ. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṁ: yâya âpattiyaṁ saṁghena âpattiyaṁ adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṁ kataṁ hoti taṁ âpattiṁ âpajjati, aññaṁ vâ tâdisikaṁ, tato vâ pâpittatharaṁ, 'ammaṁ garahati, kammike garahati, imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṁ. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṁ: pakatattassa bhikkhuno abhivâdanaṁ paccuṭṭhânaṁ añjalikammaṁ sâmicikammaṁ âsanâbhîhâraṁ sâdiyati. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṁ. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbaṁ: paka-

tattassa bhikkhuno seyyābhihāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapiṭṭhaṃ
 pādakathalikāṃ pattacīvarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhipari-
 kammaṃ sādīyati. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam.
 aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam: pakatattaṃ bhi-
 kkhūṃ silavipattiyā anuddhamseti, ācāravipattiyā anuddham-
 seti, diṭṭhivipattiyā anuddhamseti, ājīvavipattiyā anuddham-
 seti, bhikkhūṃ bhikkhūhi bhedeti. imehi kho . . . na
 paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . . na paṭippassambhe-
 tabbam: gihidhajaṃ dhāreti, titthiyadhajaṃ dhāreti, titthiyo
 sevati, bhikkhū na sevati, bhikkhusikkhāya na sikkhati.
 imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aparehi pi . . .
 na paṭippassambhetabbam: pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ
 ekacchanne āvāse vasati, ekacchanne anāvāse vasati, ekaccha-
 nne āvāse vā anāvāse vā vasati, pakatattaṃ bhikkhūṃ disvā
 āsanā na vuṭṭhāti, pakatattaṃ bhikkhūṃ āsādeti anto vā
 bahi vā. imehi kho . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. aṭṭhahi
 bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam: paka-
 tattassa bhikkhuno uposathaṃ ṭhapeti, pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapeti,
 savacaniyaṃ karoti, anuvādaṃ paṭṭhapeti, okāsaṃ kāreti,
 codeti, sāreti, bhikkhūhi sampayojetī. imehi kho bhi-
 kkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi . . . na paṭippassambhetabbam. || 2 ||
 tecattārisakaṃ niṭṭhitam. || 28 ||

pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno
 āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhe-
 tabbam: na upasampādeti, na nissayaṃ deti, . . . na bhi-
 kkhūhi sampayojetī. imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah' aṅgehi
 . . . paṭippassambhetabbam. || 1 ||

tecattārisakaṃ niṭṭhitam. || 29 ||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbam: tena
 bhikkhave Channena bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā
 . . . (see ch. 12; instead of nissayakammaṃ read āpattiyā
 adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayā-
 mīti. || 1 || 30 ||

āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ niṭṭhitam
 pañcamam.

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo āpattiṃ āpajjitvā na icchati āpattiṃ paṭikātuṃ . . . (= ch. 25-30. *Instead of* passituṃ *read* paṭikātuṃ, *instead of* āpattiyā adassane ukkhepaniyakammaṃ *read* āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepaniyakammaṃ) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayā-mīti. || 31 ||

āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhepaniyakammaṃ
niṭṭhitam chaṭṭham.

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Ariṭṭhassa nāma bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: tathāhaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā 'ti. assosam kho sambahulā bhikkhū: Ariṭṭhassa nāma kira bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathāhaṃ . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū yena Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhū gaddhabādhīpubbaṃ etad avocum: saccaṃ kira te āvuso Ariṭṭha evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathāhaṃ . . . antarāyāyā 'ti. evaṃ byā kho ahaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi yathā ye 'me antarāyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā 'ti. || 1 || māvuso Ariṭṭha evaṃ avaca, mā bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya. anekapariyāyena āvuso Ariṭṭha antarāyikā dhammā antarāyikā vuttā bhagavatā alaṃ ca pana te paṭisevato antarāyāya. appassādā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo, atṭhi-kaṅkalūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhiyyo, maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, tiṇukkūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā

vuttā bhagavatā — la —, asisûnûpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, sattisûlûpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā — la —, sappasirûpamā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahûpâyâsâ âdinavo ettha bhiyyo 'ti. evam pi kho Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabâdhipubbo tehi bhikkhûhi vuccamāno tath' eva taṃ pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ thâmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: evaṃ byā kho aham âvuso bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ âjânāmi yathā ye 'me antarâyikā dhammā vuttā bhagavatā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarâyâyā 'ti. ||2|| yato kho te bhikkhû nâsakkhimsu Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabâdhipubbaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetum atha kho te bhikkhû yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtâpetvā Ariṭṭhaṃ bhikkhuṃ gaddhabâdhipubbaṃ paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira to Ariṭṭha evarûpaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: tathāhaṃ bhagavatā . . . antarâyâyā 'ti. evaṃ byā kho aham bhante bhagavatā . . . antarâyâyā 'ti. kassa nu kho nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa mayā evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ âjânāsi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyâyena antarâyikā dhammā antarâyikā vuttā alaṃ ca pana te paṭisevato antarâyâyā. appassādā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahûpâyâsâ âdinavo ettha bhiyyo, aṭṭhikaṇkalûpamā kāmā vuttā mayā . . . sappasirûpamā kāmā vuttā mayā bahudukkhā bahûpâyâsâ âdinavo ettha bhiyyo. atha ca pana tvaṃ moghapurisa attanā duggahitena amhe c' eva abbhācikkhasi attānaṃ ca khanasi bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavasi, taṃ hi te moghapurisa bhavissati diḡharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya . . . vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabâdhipubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karotu asambhogam saṃghena. ||3|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbaṃ: paṭhamaṃ Ariṭṭho bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sâretabbo, sâretvā âpattim ropetabbo, âpattim ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabâdhipubbassa evarûpaṃ pāpikam diṭṭhigata-

taṃ uppannaṃ : tathāhaṃ bhagavatā . . . antarāyāyā 'ti.
so taṃ diṭṭhiṃ na paṭinissajjati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ
saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa pāpikā-
ya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ kareyya
asambhogam saṃghena. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhanto
saṃgho. Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno . . . na paṭinissajjati.
saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa pāpi-
kāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ karoti
asambhogam saṃghena. yassāyasmato khamati Ariṭṭhassa
bhikkhuno gaddhabādhīpubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭi-
nissagge ukkhepaniyassa kammaṃ karaṇam asambhogam
saṃghena so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya.
dutyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ
atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . khamati saṃghassa, tasmā
tuṇhī, evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti. āvāsaparamparaṃ ca bhi-
kkhave saṃsatha : Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo pā-
pikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato
asambhogam saṃghena 'ti. || 4||**32**||

tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (=ch. 2-5; *instead of* tajja-
niyakammaṃ *read* : pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhe-
paniyakammam) . . . na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti.
pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniya-
kamme aṭṭhārasavattaṃ niṭṭhitam. ||**33**||

atha kho saṃgho Ariṭṭhassa bhikkhuno gaddhabādhī-
pubbassa pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniya-
kammaṃ akāsi asambhogam saṃghena. so saṃghena
pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato
vibbhāmi. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti
vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhī-
pubbo saṃghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhe-
paniyakammakato vibbhamissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū
bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā
etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃgham sanni-
pātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi : saccaṃ kira bhikkhave
Ariṭṭho bhikkhu gaddhabādhīpubbo saṃghena pāpikāya
diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamīti.

saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā. katham hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso saṅghena pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakato vibbhamissati. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammiṃ katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṅgho pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ paṭippassambhetu. ||1|| pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi . . . (= ch. 6. 2-7) . . . paṭippassambhetabbaṃ. ||2|| pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakamme paṭippassambhetabbaatṭhārasakam niṭṭhitam. ||34||

evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭippassambhetabbaṃ: tena bhikkhave pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammakatenā bhikkhunā saṅgham upasaṃkamitvā . . . (see ch. 12. *Instead of* nissayak° *read* pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyak°; *instead of* Seyyasako *read* itthannāmo) . . . evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||1|| 35|| pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhepaniyakammaṃ niṭṭhitam sattamaṃ.

kammakkhandhakam niṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu satta. tass' uddānam :

Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū sayam bhaṇḍanakārakā
tādise upasaṃkame ussāhimsu ca bhaṇḍane,
anuppannāpi jāyanti uppannāpi pavaddhanti.
appicchā pesalā bhikkhū ujjhāyanti padassako.
saddhammaṭṭhitiko buddho sayambhū aggapuggalo
āṇāpesi tajjanīyakammaṃ Sāvattīyam jino.
asammukhā-'paṭipucchā'-patiññāya katañ ca yaṃ
anāpatti adesane desitāya katañ ca yaṃ |
acodetvā asāretvā aropetvā ca yaṃ kataṃ

5 asammukhā adhammena vaggena cāpi yaṃ kataṃ |
apaṭipucchā 'dhammena puna vaggena yaṃ kataṃ
apaṭiññāya adhammena vaggena cāpi yaṃ kataṃ |
anāpatti adhammena vaggena cāpi yaṃ kataṃ
adesanāgāminiyā adhammavaggaṃ eva ca |
desitāya adhammena vaggenāpi tath' eva ca

- acodetvā adhammena vaggenāpi tath' eva ca |
 asāretvā adhammena vaggenāpi tath' eva ca
 aropetvā adhammena vaggenāpi tath' eva ca. |
 kaṇhavāranayen' eva sukkavāram pi jāṇiyaṃ.
- 10 saṃgho ākaṇkhamāno ca yassa tajjaniyaṃ kare : |
 bhaṇḍanaṃ bālo saṃsaṭṭho adhisīlaṃ ajjhācāre
 atiditṭhivipannassa saṃgho tajjaniyaṃ kare, |
 buddhadhammassa saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ yo ca bhāsati.
 tiṇṇaṃ pi ca bhikkhūnaṃ saṃgho tajjaniyaṃ kare : |
 bhaṇḍanakārako eko bālo saṃsaggaṇissito
 adhisīle ajjhācāre tath' eva atiditṭhiyā |
 buddhadhammassa saṃghassa avaṇṇaṃ yo ca bhāsati.
 tajjanīyakammakato evaṃ sammānuvattanā : |
 upasampada-nissayo sāmaṇeraupaṭṭhanā
- 15 ovādasammatenāpi na kare tajjanikato |
 nāpajje tañ ca āpattiṃ tādisañ ca tato paraṃ
 kammañ ca kammike cāpi na garahe tathāvidho, |
 uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ pakatattassa na ṭhape
 savacani-anuvādo okāso codanena ca |
 sāraṇaṃ sampayogañ ca na kareyya tathāvidho.
 upasampada-nissayo sāmaṇeraupaṭṭhanā |
 ovādasammatenāpi pañcaañgo na sammati.
 taṃ āpajjat' āpattiñ ca tādisañ ca tato paraṃ |
 kammañ ca kammikañ cāpi garahanto na sammati.
- 20 uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ savacaniyānuvādo |
 okāso codanañ c' eva sāraṇā sampayojanā
 imeh' aṭṭhañgehi yo yutto tajjanā n' upasammati. |
 kaṇhavāranayen' eva sukkavāram pi jāṇiyaṃ.
 bālo āpattibahulo saṃsaṭṭho pi ca Seyyaso. |
 nissayakammaṃ sambuddho āṇāpesi mahāmuni.
 Kīṭāgirisimh' dve bhikkhū Assajipunabbasū |
 anācārañ ca viddham ācarimso asaṇṇatā.
 pabbājaniyaṃ sambuddho kammaṃ Sāvattthiyaṃ jino. |
 Macchikāsaṇḍe Sudhammo Cittassāvāsiko ahu,
 25 jātivādēna khumseti Sudhammo Cittupāsakaṃ. |
 paṭisāraṇiyaṃ kammaṃ āṇāpesi tathāgato.
 Kosambiyaṃ Channaṃ bhikkhuṃ n' icchant' āpattiṃ
 passitum |

- adassane ukkhipitum āṇāpesi jinuttamo.
 Channo tam yeva āpattim paṭikātum na icchati.
 ukkhepanāppaṭikamme āṇāpesi vināyako.
 pāpadiṭṭhi Aritṭhasa āsi aññāṇanissitā,
 diṭṭhiappaṭinissagge ukkhepaṃ jinabhāsitaṃ.
 nissaya-kammaṃ pabbājaṃ tath' eva paṭisāraṇi |
 adassanāppaṭikamme anissagge ca diṭṭhiyā.
 30 dāvanācārupaghāti micchāājivam eva ca |
 pabbājaniyakammamhi atirekapadā ime.
 alābhāvaṇṇa-dve pañca dvepañcako 'tināmako,
 paṭisāraṇiyakammamhi atirekapadā ime.
 tajjaniyaṃ nissayaṃ ca duve kammesu sadisaṃ,
 pabbājā paṭisāri ca atthi padātirittatā. 108454
 tayo ukkhepanā kammā sadisā te vibhattito.
 tajjaniyanāyenaṇi sesakammaṃ vijāṇiyā 'ti. |

CULLAVAGGA.

II.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharatī Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena pārīvāsikā bhikkhū sādīyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ āsanābhihāraṃ seyyābhihāraṃ pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikāṃ pattacivarapaṭiggahaṇaṃ nahāne piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma pārīvāsikā bhikkhū sādīyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave pārīvāsikā bhikkhū sādīyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhave pārīvāsikā bhikkhū sādīyissanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ . . . vigaṛahitvā dhammim̐ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave pārīvāsikena bhikkhūnā sādītappaṃ pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. yo sādīyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave pārīvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mithu yathāvuḍḍhaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ . . . piṭṭhiparikammaṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pārīvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañca yathāvuḍḍhaṃ: uposathaṃ pavāraṇaṃ vassikasāṭikaṃ oṇojanaṃ bhattaṃ. || 1 || tena hi bhikkhave pārīvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vattaṃ paññāpessāmi yathā pārīvāsikehi bhikkhūhi

vattitabbam: pârivâsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ sammâvattitabbam. tatrâyaṃ sammâvattanâ: na upasampâdetabbam, na nissayo dâtabbo, na sâmaṇero upatthâpetabbo, na bhikkhunovâdakasammuti sâditabbâ, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbâ, yâya âpattiyâ samghena parivâso dinno hoti sâ âpatti na âpajjitabbâ, aññâ vâ tâdisikâ, tato vâ pâpiṭṭhatarâ, kammaṃ na garahitabbam, kammikâ na garahitabbâ, na pakatattassa bhikkhuno uposatho ṭhapetabbo, na pavâraṇâ ṭhabetabbâ, na savacaniyaṃ kâtabbam, na anuvâdo paṭṭhapetabbo, na okâso kâretabbo, na codetabbo, na sâretabbo, na bhikkhûhi sampayojetabbam. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattassa bhikkhuno purato gantabbam, na purato nisîditabbam. yo hoti samghassa âsanapariyanto seyyâpariyanto vihârapariyanto so tassa dâtabbo tena ca so sâditabbo. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattassa bhikkhuno puresamaṇena vâ pacchâsamaṇena vâ kulâni upasampkami-tabbâni, na âraññaakaṅgaṃ samâditabbam, na piṇḍapâtikaṅgaṃ samâditabbam, na tappaccayâ piṇḍapâto niharâpetabbo mâ maṃ jâniṃsû 'ti. pârivâsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ âgantukena ârocetabbam, âgantukassa ârocetabbam, uposathe ârocetabbam, pavâraṇâya ârocetabbam, sace gilâno hoti dûtena pi ârocetabbam. ||2|| na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko anâvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso câ gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ anâvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra pakat-

attena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. gantabbo bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko anâvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. ||3|| na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anâvâse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne âvâse vâ anâvâse vâ vatthabbaṃ. pakatattaṃ bhikkhuṃ disvâ âsanâ vutthâtabbaṃ. pakatatto bhikkhu âsanena nimantetabbaṃ. na pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekâsane nisiditabbaṃ, na nice âsane nisinne ucco âsane nisiditabbaṃ, na chamâya nisinne âsane nisiditabbaṃ, na ekacaṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na nice caṅkame caṅkamante ucco caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ, na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ. na bhikkhave pârivâsikena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbaṃ, na ekacchanne anâvâse vatthabbaṃ . . . na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbaṃ. pârivâsikatuttho ce bhikkhave parivâsaṃ dadeyya mûlâya paṭikasseyya mânattaṃ dadeyya viṣo abbeyya akammaṃ na ca karaṇīyaṃ ti. ||4||
catunavuttipârivâsika vattam niṭṭhitam. ||1||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : kati nu kho bhante pârivâsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. tayo kho Upâli pârivâsikassa bhikkhuno

ratticchedā : sahavāso vippavāso anārocanā. ime kho Upāli tayo parivāsikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedā 'ti. || 1 || 2 ||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyaṃ mahā bhikkhu-saṃgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti parivāsikā bhikkhū parivāsaṃ sodhetuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave parivāsaṃ nikkhipituṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave nikkhipitabbo : tena parivāsikena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekasam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahe tvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo : parivāsaṃ nikkhipāmīti, nikkhitto hoti parivāso, vattaṃ nikkhipāmīti, nikkhitto hoti parivāso. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyā bhikkhū taṃ -taṃ pakkamīsu, na sakkonti parivāsikā bhikkhū parivāsaṃ sodhetuṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave parivāsaṃ samādituṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave samāditabbo : tena parivāsikena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekasam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggahe tvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo : parivāsaṃ samādiyāmīti, samādinno hoti parivāso, vattaṃ samādiyāmīti, samādinno hoti parivāso. || 2 || 3 ||

parivāsikavattaṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena mûlāya paṭikassanārahā bhikkhū sādhiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2. *Instead of* saṃghena parivāso dinno hoti *read* saṃghena mûlāya paṭikassanāraho kato hoti) . . . mā maṃ jānīmsū 'ti. na bhikkhave mûlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarāyā — la —, sabhikkhuko anāvāso — la — sabhikkhuko āvāso va anāvāso vā — la —. gantabbo bhikkhave mûlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso . . . sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave mûlāya paṭikassanārahena bhikkhunā pakatattena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekacchanne āvāse vatthabbaṃ . . . (=ch. 1. 4) . . . na chamāya caṅkamante

caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ parivâsikenā bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. mûlâya paṭikassanârahacatuttho ce bhikkhave parivâsam dadeyya mûlâya paṭikasseyya mânattam dadeyya vîso abbheyya akammaṃ na ca karaṇīyan ti. || 1 || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena mânattârahâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2) . . . mâ maṃ jānimsû 'ti. na bhikkhave mânattârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ . . . (=ch. 1. 3, 4) . . . na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave mânattârahena bhikkhunâ parivâsikenā bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattârahena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbam . . . na ca karaṇīyan ti. || 1 || 5 ||

tena kho pana samayena mânattacârikâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattānaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2. *Instead of* saṃghena parivâso dinno hoti *read* saṃghena mânattam dinnam hoti) . . . mâ maṃ jānimsû 'ti. mânattacârikena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ âgantukena ârocetabbam, âgantukassa ârocetabbam, uposathe ârocetabbam, pavâraṇâya ârocetabbam, devasikaṃ ârocetabbam. sace gilâno hoti dûtena pi ârocetabbam. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarâyâ . . . na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarâyâ. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ

sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhû nânâsamvâsakâ aññatra samghena aññatra antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samânasamvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâse vatthabbaṃ . . . (=ch. 1. 4) . . . na chamâya caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitebbaṃ. na bhikkhave mânattacârikena bhikkhunâ pârivâsika bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mânattacârikena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchaṇne âvâse vatthabbaṃ . . . na ca karaṇiyan ti. ||1||6||

atha kho âyasmâ Upâli yena bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvâ bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisidi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho âyasmâ Upâli bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: kati nu kho bhante mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. cattâro kho Upâli mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ: sahavâso vippavâso anârocanaṃ ùne gaṇe carañan ti. ime kho Upâli cattâro mânattacârikassa bhikkhuno ratticchedâ 'ti. ||1||7||

tena kho pana samayena Sâvatthiyaṃ mahâ bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti, na sakkonti mânattacârikâ bhikkhû mânattaṃ sodhetuṃ . . . (see ch. 3. 1-2) . . . samâdinnam hoti mânattan ti. ||1||8||

tena kho pana samayena abbhânârahâ bhikkhû sâdiyanti pakatattânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ . . . (=ch. 1. 1, 2) . . . mâ maṃ jâniṃsû 'ti. na bhikkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ abhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ abhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ gantabbo aññatra pakatattena aññatra antarâyâ. gantabbo bhikkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ

sabhikkhuko âvâso . . . sabhikkhukâ âvâsâ vâ anâvâsâ vâ
 sabhikkhuko âvâso vâ anâvâso vâ yatth' assu bhikkhû samâ-
 nasamvâsakâ yaṃ jaññâ sakkomi ajj' eva gantun ti. na bhi-
 kkhave abbhânârahena bhikkhunâ pakatattena bhikkhunâ
 saddhiṃ ekacchanne âvâso vatthabbam . . . na chamâya
 caṅkamante caṅkame caṅkamitabbam. na bhikkhave abbhâ-
 nârahena bhikkhunâ pârivâsikenâ bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ
 — la —, mûlâya paṭikassanârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ
 — la —, mânattârahena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, mâ-
 nattacârikena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ — la —, abbhânâra-
 hena vuḍḍhatarena bhikkhunâ saddhiṃ ekacchanno âvâso
 vatthabbam . . . na ca karaṇīyan ti. || 1 || 9 ||

pârivâsikakkhandhakaṃ niṭṭhitam dutiyam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu pañca. tass' uddânam :

pârivâsikâ sâdenti pakatattena bhikkhunâ
 abhivâdanam paccuṭṭhânam añjali-sâmiyam âsanam |
 seyyâbhihâram pâdodakaṃ pâdapīṭham pâdakathalikam
 pattam nahâne parikammaṃ ujjhâyanti ca pesalâ. |
 dukkaṭa sâdiyantassa, mithu, pañca punâpare :
 uposatham pavâraṇam vassik'-oṇoja-bhojanam. |
 sammâ ca vattanâ tattha pakatattassa gacchanam
 yo ca hoti pariyanto pure pacchâ tath' eva ca |
 arañña-piṇḍanihâro âgantuke uposatham

- 5 pavâraṇa ca dûto ca gantabbañ ca sabhikkhuko |
 ekacchanne ca vuṭṭhânam tath' eva ca nimantayo
 âsane nîcacaṅkame chamâya caṅkamena ca, |
 vuḍḍhatarena akammam, ratticchedo ca, sodhanâ,
 nikkhipanam, samâdânam, ratti vâ pârivâsike. |
 mûlâya, mânattârahâ, tathâ mânattacârikâ,
 abbhânâraho yo câpi, sambhedam nayato puna. |
 pârivâsikesu tay , catu mânattacârike,
 saman tiratticchedesu mânattesu ca devasi.
 dve kammâ sadisâ sesâ tayo kammâ samâsamâ 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Udâyi ekam âpattiṃ âpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannam. so bhikkhûnam ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso ekam âpattiṃ âpajjîṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannam. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisatṭhiyâ apaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbam: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃgham upasamkamitvâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ vuḍḍhânam bhikkhûnam pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvâ añjalim paggahe tvâ evam assa vacaniyo: ahaṃ bhante ekam âpattiṃ âpajjîṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannam, so 'haṃ bhante saṃgham ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisatṭhiyâ apaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ yâcâmi. ahaṃ bhante ekam âpattiṃ âpajjîṃ . . . apaṭicchannam, dutiyam pi bhante saṃgham . . . yâcâmi. ahaṃ bhante ekam âpattiṃ âpajjîṃ . . . apaṭicchannam, tatiyam pi bhante saṃgham . . . yâcâmiti. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Udâyi bhikkhu ekam âpattiṃ âpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannam, so saṃgham ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukkavisatṭhiyâ apaṭicchannâya chârattaṃ mânattaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno ekissâ âpattiyâ saṃcetanikâya sukka-

visatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chāratam mānattam dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu . . . yācati. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chāratam mānattam deti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chāratam mānattassa dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam attham vadāmi . . . tatiyam pi etam attham vadāmi : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi . . . so bhāseyya. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissa āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chāratam mānattam. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhi, evam etam dhārayāmi. || 3 || 1 ||

so ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpatṭim āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chāratam mānattam yācīṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chāratam mānattam adāsi. so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyīṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhettu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhettabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyīnā bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjalīṃ paggaḥetvā evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpatṭim āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chāratam mānattam yācīṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya chāratam mānattam adāsi. so 'haṃ bhante ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi. ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpatṭim . . . so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto dutiyam pi bhante saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi. ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpatṭim . . . so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto tatiyam pi bhante saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmi. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa

saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ apaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. so ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhēyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi . . . abbhānaṃ yācati. saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhēti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. abbhito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. ||3|| 2||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo. tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunaṃ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggaheṭvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunaṃ paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaṭicchannaṃ, so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ . . . ekāhaparivāsaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udāyissa bhi-

kkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhapaṭivāsaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu . . . yācati. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhapaṭivāsaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhapaṭivāsaṃ dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhapaṭivāso. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etaṃ dhārayāmi. || 3 || 3 ||

so parivutthapaṭivāso bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhapaṭivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhapaṭivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivutthapaṭivāso. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbaṃ: tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunaṃ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ ekāhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhapaṭivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya ekāhapaṭivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivutthapaṭivāso saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaṭicchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavi-

saṭṭhiṃ ekāhapaticchannaṃ. so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ yāci. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyaṃ ekāhapaticchannāya ekāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ ekissā āp. saṃc. sukkav. ekāhapaticchannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dadēyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji . . . yācati. saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattaṃ mānattaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattaṃ mānattassa dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhāmatī so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||3||4||

so ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ . . . (=ch. 4. 1) . . . so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ saṃc. sukkav. ekāhap. chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyī bhikkhuṃ abbhettu. ||1|| evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḥ: tena bhikkhave Udāyīnā bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacaniyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ . . . so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ . . . chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ bhante ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyī bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji . . . chārattaṃ mānattaṃ yāci. saṃgho Udāyissa

bhikkhuno ekissā āpattiya . . . chārattaṃ mānattaṃ adāsi. so cinnamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbheyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayam Udāyi bhikkhu . . . abbhānaṃ yācati. saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhethi. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno abbhānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. abbhito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evam etaṃ dhārayāmīti. ||3||5||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekaṃ āpattim āpanno hoti saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ dvīhapaṭicchannaṃ — la — pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattim āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ . . . (=ch. 3. *Instead of ekāhapaṭicchanna, ekāhaparivāsa read pañcāhapaṭicchanna, pañcāhaparivāsa*) . . . evam etaṃ dhārayāmīti. ||1||6||

so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajjī saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ apaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattim āpajjīṃ saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āp. saṃc. sukkav. pañcāhap. pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yācīm, tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukkav. apaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā āpattiya āpattiya saṃcetanikāya sukkavisatṭhiyā apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassatu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyin' bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattim āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukkav. pañc., so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āp. saṃc. sukk. pañc. pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yācīm, tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattim āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukkav. apaṭicchannaṃ. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya

mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbâ — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbâ — la —. || 2 || vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu . . . pañcâhaparivâsaṃ yâci, saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno . . . pañcâhaparivâsaṃ adâsi. so parivasanto antarâ ekaṃ âpattim âpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikasseyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattim . . . mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati. saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassati. yassâ-yasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanâ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —. paṭikassito saṃghena Udâyi bhikkhu antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etaṃ dhârayâmiti. || 3 || 7 ||

so parivutthaparivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattim âpajji saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim apaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi : ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ . . . (= ch. 7. 1) . . . apaṭicchannaṃ. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcim, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassati. so 'haṃ parivutthaparivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim saṃc. sukkav. apaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyim bhikkhuṃ antarâ ekissâ . . . apaṭicchannâya mûlâya paṭikassatu. || 1 || evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave paṭikassitabbo : tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ — la — evaṃ assa vacanîyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattim âpajjim saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhim pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ parivutthaparivâso mânattâraho antarâ ekaṃ âpattim

âpajjîṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbâ — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbâ — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu . . . mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ saṃgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikasseyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi . . . yâcati. saṃgho Udâyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassati. yassâyasmato khamati Udâyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanâ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhâseyya. dutiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —, tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadâmi — la —. paṭikassito saṃghena Udâyi bhikkhu antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmâ tuṇhî, evam etam dhârayâmiti. ||3||8||

so parivutthaparivâso bhikkhûnaṃ ârocesi: ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjîṃ saṃc. sukkav. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ — la — so 'haṃ parivutthaparivâso. kathaṃ nu kho mayâ patipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ âpattiṃ chârattaṃ mânattaṃ detu. ||1|| evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbaṃ: tena bhikkhave Udâyinâ bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ — la — evam assa vacaniyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjîṃ saṃc. sukkav. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ so 'haṃ . . . so 'haṃ bhante parivutthaparivâso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ âpattiṃ chârattaṃ mânattaṃ yâcâmiti. dutiyam pi yâcitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbaṃ — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi bhikkhu ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjî saṃc. pañcâhapaṭicchannaṃ — la — so parivutthaparivâso saṃghaṃ tissannaṃ âpattiṃ chârattaṃ mânattaṃ yâcati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ âpattiṃ chârattaṃ mânattaṃ da-deyya. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udâyi . . . yâcati. saṃgho Udâyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ âpatti-

naṃ chāratṭaṃ mānattāṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattinaṃ chāratṭaṃ mānattassa dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkkhamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ āpattinaṃ chāratṭaṃ mānattāṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||3||9||

so mānattāṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ — la — so 'haṃ mānattāṃ caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā chāratṭaṃ mānattāṃ detu. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo — la —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave chāratṭaṃ mānattāṃ dātabbaṃ — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chāratṭaṃ mānattāṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||1||10||

so ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ — la — so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā chāratṭaṃ mānattāṃ detu. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo — la —, evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave chāratṭaṃ mānattāṃ dātabbaṃ — la —. dinnam saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chāratṭaṃ mānattāṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||1||11||

so ciṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ . . . so

'ham cinnamānatto. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyim bhikkhum abbhettu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḥ : tena bhikkhave Udāyina bhikkhunā saṃgham upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacaniyo: ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannam, so 'ham saṃgham ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsam yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsam adāsi. so 'ham parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'ham saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam yāciṃ. tam maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'ham parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'ham saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam yāciṃ. tam maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'ham parivutthaparivāso saṃgham tissannam āpattinam chārattam mānattam yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho tissannam āpattinam chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'ham mānattam caranto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'ham saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam yāciṃ. tam maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'ham saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'ham cinnamānatto abbhānāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjim saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannam. so 'ham saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanam yāciṃ. tam maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'ham saṃgham antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam yāciṃ. tassa me saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya chārattam mānattam adāsi. so 'ham bhante cinnamānatto saṃgham abbhānam yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbam — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbam — la —. ||2|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nīpetabbo: suṇātu

me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ so saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya pañcāhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. apaṭicchannaṃ. so saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāci, saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . apaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so parivutthaparivāso . . . so ciṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la — abbhito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||3||**12**||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno heṭṭi saṃcetanikaṃ sukkavisatṭhiṃ pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ . . . (=ch. 3. *Instead of* ekāhapaṭicchanna, ekāhaparivāsa *read* pakkhapaṭicchanna, pakkhaparivāsa) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||1||**13**||

so parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyā samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkhamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicchannāya pakkhaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā . . . pakkhapaṭicchannāya

pakkhaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbā — la — tatiyam pi yācitabbā — la —. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo : tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṅkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ . . . (§ 2) . . . mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassi. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo — la —. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||3|| **14** ||

so parivutthaparivāso mānattāraho antarā ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ, so 'haṃ . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya mūlāya paṭikassitvā purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mūlāya paṭikassitabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo — la — deti. dinno saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antarā ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicchannāya purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||1|| **15** ||

so parivutthaparivāso bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicchannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ parivutthaparivāso. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena

hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ âpatti-
naṃ chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave
dātabbaṃ. tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ
upasaṃkamitvā . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —.
dinnāṃ saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno tissannaṃ âpattiṇaṃ
chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 1 || **16** ||

so mānattaṃ caranto antaraṃ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji saṃc.
sukk. pañcāhapaṭicehannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ârocesi : ahaṃ
âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicehannaṃ
— la —, so 'haṃ mānattaṃ caranto antaraṃ ekaṃ âpattiṃ
âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicehannaṃ. kathaṃ nu
kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ âro-
cesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyinaṃ bhikkhuṃ
antaraṃ ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicehannāya mûlāya paṭikassivā
purimāya âpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ datvā chārattaṃ mā-
nattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlāya paṭikassitabbo
— la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya âpattiyaṃ sam-
odhānaparivāso dātabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave
chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ — la —. dinnāṃ saṃghena
Udāyissa bhikkhuno antaraṃ ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicehannāya
chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 1 || **17** ||

so ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho antaraṃ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajji
saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭicehannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ârocesi :
ahaṃ âvuso ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapa-
ṭicehannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ ciṇṇamānatto abbhānāraho
antaraṃ ekaṃ âpattiṃ âpajjiṃ saṃc. sukk. pañcāhapaṭiceha-
nnaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato
etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyinaṃ
bhikkhuṃ antaraṃ ekissā . . . pañcāhapaṭicehannāya mûlāya
paṭikassivā purimāya âpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ datvā
chārattaṃ mānattaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave mûlāya
paṭikassitabbo — la —. evañ ca pana bhikkhave purimāya
âpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo — la —. evañ ca pana
bhikkhave chārattaṃ mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ — la —. dinnāṃ
saṃghena Udāyissa bhikkhuno antaraṃ ekissā . . . pañcāha-
paṭicehannāya chārattaṃ mānattaṃ. khamati . . . dhāra-
yāmiti. || 1 || **18** ||

so cīṇṇamānatto bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicehannaṃ — la —, so 'haṃ cīṇṇamānatto. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Udāyiṃ bhikkhuṃ abbhettu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave abbhetaḍḍho : tena bhikkhave Udāyinaṃ bhikkhunaṃ saṃghaṃ upasamkamitvā . . . evaṃ assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjīṃ saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicehannaṃ, so 'haṃ . . . so 'haṃ bhante cīṇṇamānatto saṃghaṃ abbhānaṃ yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbaṃ — la —. vyattena bhikkhunaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Udāyi bhikkhu ekaṃ āpattiṃ āpajji saṃc. sukk. pakkhapaṭicehannaṃ . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. abbhito saṃghena Udāyi bhikkhu. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. || 1 || **19** ||
sukkavisatṭhi samattā.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicehannaṃ, ekā āpatti dvīhapaṭicehannaṃ, ekā āp. tīhap., ekā āp. catūhap., ekā āp. pañcāhap., ekā āp. chāhap., ekā āp. sattāhap., ekā āp. aṭṭhāhap., ekā āp. navāhap., ekā āp. dasāhapaṭicehannaṃ. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicehannaṃ — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaṭicehannaṃ. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tassaṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicehannaṃ tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunaṃ saṃghaṃ upasamkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicehannaṃ — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaṭicehannaṃ. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tassaṃ āpattīnaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicehannaṃ tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo — la —. vyattena bhikkhunaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghā-

disesā āpattiyo āpajji, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā — la — ekā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā. so saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāceti. yudi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu . . . yāceti. saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpatti dasāhapaṭicchannā tassā agghena samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||2||**20**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā, dve āpattiyo dvihapaṭicchannā, tisso āpattiyo tīhapaṭicchannā, catasso āp. catūhapaṭicchannā, pañca āp. pañcāhapaṭicchannā, cha āp. chāhapaṭicchannā, satta āp. sattāhapaṭicchannā, aṭṭha āp. aṭṭhāhapaṭicchannā, nava āp. navāhapaṭicchannā, dasa āp. dasāhapaṭicchannā. so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi: ahaṃ āvuso sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā — la — dasa āpattiyo dasāhapaṭicchannā. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirapaṭicchannāyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ detu. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacaniyo: ahaṃ bhante sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim, ekā āpatti ekāhapaṭicchannā — la — dasa āpattiyo dasāhapaṭicchannā. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirapaṭicchannāyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācāmīti. dutiyaṃ pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyaṃ pi yācitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena . . . tatiyaṃ pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la — dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ yā āpattiyo sabbacirapaṭicchannāyo tāsāṃ agghena samodhānaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||1||**21**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa etad ahosi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho ek. āp. dvem. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etad ahosi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āp. dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. ||1|| so bhikkhūnaṃ ārocesi : ahaṃ āvuso dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm . . . tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, tassa me etad ahosi : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsap. dvemāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||2|| tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ detu. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā . . . evam assa vacanīyo : ahaṃ bhante dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīm . . . (§ 2) . . . yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyaṃ ti. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yācāmiti.

dutiyam pi yâcītabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yâcītabbo. || 3 ||
 vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho nāpetabbo : suṇātu
 me bhante saṃgho : ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṃghā-
 disesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, tassa etad ahoṣi
 . . . so saṃghaṃ itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya
 dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ,
 saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dve-
 māsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti.
 suṇātu me, bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo . . . tatiyam
 pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannā-
 massa bhikkhuno itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāya
 dvemāsaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. tena bhi-
 kkhave bhikkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā.
 || 4 || 22 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo
 āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho
 dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo.
 yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ ekissā āpattiyaṃ dvemāsapaṭiccha-
 nnāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ ekissā
 āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yāceti. tassa saṃgho ekissā āpattiyaṃ
 dvem. dvem. deti. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkamati :
 ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo . . . (=ch. 22. 1) . . .
 itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ
 itarissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yāceti. tassa saṃgho ita-
 rissāpi āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. deti. tena bhikkhave bhi-
 kkhunā tadupādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. || 1 || idha
 pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati
 dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ekaṃ āpattiṃ
 na jānāti. so saṃghaṃ yaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti tassā āpattiyaṃ
 dvemāsapaṭicchannāya dvemāsaparivāsaṃ yāceti, tassa saṃgho
 tassā āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. deti. so parivasanto itaram pi
 āpattiṃ jānāti. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho dve saṃghā-
 disesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ āpattiṃ
 jāniṃ, ekaṃ āpattiṃ na jāniṃ. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ yaṃ
 āpattiṃ jāniṃ tassā āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. yāciṃ, tassa me
 saṃgho tassā āpattiyaṃ dvem. dvem. adāsi, so 'haṃ pariva-
 santo itaram pi āpattiṃ jānāmi. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ

itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. yâceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. yâcati. tassa saṃgho itarissâpi âpattiyâ dvem. dvem. deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ tadupâdâya dve mâsâ parivasitabbâ. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekaṃ âpattiṃ sarati, ekaṃ âpattiṃ na sarati. so saṃghaṃ yaṃ âpattiṃ . . . (§ 2. *Instead of jânâmi, jâniṃ read sarâmi, sarim*) . . . parivasitabbâ. || 3 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekâya âpattiyâ nibbematiko, ekâya âpattiyâ vematiko. so saṃghaṃ yâya âpattiyâ nibbematiko . . . (§ 2. *Read: itarissâpi âpattiyâ nibbematiko hoti, . . . so 'haṃ par. it. pi âp. nibbematiko*) . . . parivasitabbâ. || 4 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekâ âpatti jânapaticchannâ, ekâ âpatti ajânapaticchannâ. so saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattinaṃ dvemâsapaticchannânaṃ dvemâsaparivâsaṃ yâcati. tassa saṃgho tâsaṃ âpattinaṃ dvem. dvem. deti. tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu âgucchati bahuṣṣuto âgâtâgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mâtikâdharo paṇḍito viyatto modhâvî lajjî kukkuceako sikkhâkâmo. so evaṃ vadeti: kiṃ ayaṃ âvuso bhikkhu âpanno, kissâyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatîti. te evaṃ vadenti: ayaṃ âvuso bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekâ âpatti jânapaticchannâ, ekâ âpatti ajânapaticchannâ. so saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattinaṃ dvem. dvem. yâci, tassa saṃgho tâsaṃ âpattinaṃ dvem. dvem. adâsi. tâyo ayaṃ âvuso bhikkhu âpanno, tâsâyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatîti. so evaṃ vadeti: yâyaṃ âvuso âpatti jânapaticchannâ dhammikaṃ tassâ âpattiyâ parivâsadânaṃ, dhammattâ rūhati, yâ ca khv âyaṃ âvuso âpatti ajânapaticchannâ adhammikaṃ tassâ âpattiyâ parivâsadânaṃ, adhammattâ na rūhati. etissâ âvuso âpattiyâ bhikkhu mânattâraho 'ti. || 5 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati dvemâsapaticchannâyo, ekâ âpatti saramânapaticchannâ, ekâ âpatti asaramânapaticchannâ . . . ekâ âpatti nibbematikapaticchannâ ekâ âpatti vematikapaticchannâ . . . etissâ âvuso âpattiyâ bhikkhu mânattâraho 'ti. || 6 || **23** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa etad ahoṣi: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa me etad ahoṣi: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. ||1|| so bhikkhūnaṃ āroccesi: ahaṃ āvuso dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., tassa me etad ahoṣi: ahaṃ kho . . . lajjidhammo okkami: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., tassa me etad ahoṣi: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ dvem., yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ adāsi, tassa me parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkami. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvemāsapaṭicchannānaṃ itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||2|| tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ detu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evam assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ . . . yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācāmīti. duti-

yam pi yācitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho: ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa etad ahoṣi . . . itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ . . . dvinnāṃ āp. dvemāsap. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsassa dānaṃ . . . tatiyam pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. ||3|| **24**||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo. tassa evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvem., yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsa-parivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. ekamāsaparivāsaṃ deti. tassa parivasantassa lajjidhammo okkamati: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo . . . (=ch. **24**. 1) . . . itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyan ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dvemāsapaṭicchannāyo, ekaṃ māsaṃ jānāti, ekaṃ māsaṃ na jānāti . . .; ekaṃ māsaṃ sarati, ekaṃ māsaṃ na sarati . . .; ekaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko, ekaṃ māsaṃ vematiko. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattīnaṃ dvem. yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto itaram pi māsaṃ nibbematiko hoti. tassa evaṃ hoti: ahaṃ kho dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjiṃ dvem., ekaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko, ekaṃ māsaṃ ve-

matiko, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. yaṃ māsaṃ nibbematiko taṃ māsaṃ parivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto itaram pi māsaṃ nibbematiko. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yāceyyaṃ ti. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. itaram pi māsaṃ parivāsaṃ deti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhūnā purimaṃ upādāya dve māsā parivasitabbā. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati dve-māsaṇṇapaṭicchanno, eko māso jānapaṭicchanno, eko māso ajānapaṭicchanno . . . ; eko māso saramānapaṭicchanno, eko māso asaramānapaṭicchanno . . . ; eko māso nibbematika-ṇṇapaṭicchanno, eko māso vematikaṇṇapaṭicchanno. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. dvemāsa-parivāsaṃ yācati. tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. dvemāsa-parivāsaṃ deti. tassa parivasantassa añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto — la — sikkhākāmo, so evaṃ vadeti: kiṃ ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, kissāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatīti. te evaṃ vadenti: ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu dve saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajji dvem., eko māso nibbematikapaṭicchanno, eko māso vematikaṇṇapaṭicchanno. so saṃghaṃ dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. dvemāsa-parivāsaṃ yāci, tassa saṃgho dvinnāṃ āpattināṃ dvem. dvem. adāsi. tāyo ayaṃ āvuso bhikkhu āpanno, tāsāyaṃ bhikkhu parivasatīti. so evaṃ vadeti: yv āyaṃ āvuso māso nibbematikapaṭicchanno dhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadanāṃ, dhammattā rūhati, yo ca khv āyaṃ āvuso māso vematikaṇṇapaṭicchanno adhammikaṃ tassa māsassa parivāsadanāṃ, adhammattā na rūhati. etassa āvuso māsassa bhikkhu mānattāraho 'ti. ||3|| **25** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpanno hoti, āpattipariyaṃtaṃ na jānāti, rattipariyaṃtaṃ na jānāti. āpattipariyaṃtaṃ na sarati, rattipariyaṃtaṃ na sarati. āpattipariyaṃte vematiko, rattipariyaṃte vematiko. so bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti: ahaṃ āvuso sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjim, āpattipari-

yantaṃ na jānāmi, rattipariyantaṃ na jānāmi . . . rattipariyante vematiko. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho tassa bhikkhuno tassaṃ āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacaniyo: ahaṃ bhante sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjīṃ . . . rattipariyante vematiko. so 'haṃ bhante saṃghaṃ tassaṃ āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ yācāmiti. dutiyam pi yācītabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yācītabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjī, āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti . . . rattipariyante vematiko. so saṃghaṃ tassaṃ āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassaṃ āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu . . . saṃgho itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassaṃ āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassaṃ āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāsassa dānaṃ so tuṃh' assa, . . . tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la —. dinno saṃghena itthannāmassa bhikkhuno tassaṃ āpattiṇaṃ suddhantaparivāso. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. ||2|| evañ kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo, evaṃ parivāso dātabbo. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, rattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, āpattipariyantaṃ na sarati, rattipariyantaṃ na sarati, āpattipariyante vematiko, rattipariyante vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ jānāti, rattip. na jānāti, āp. sarati, ratt. na sarati, āp. nibbematiko, ratt. vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ ekaccaṃ jānāti ekaccaṃ na jānāti, rattip. na jānāti, āp. ekaccaṃ sarati ekaccaṃ na sarati, ratt. na sarati, āp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. vematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantaṃ na jānāti, rattip. ekaccaṃ jānāti ekaccaṃ na jānāti, āp. na sarati, ratt. ekaccaṃ sarati ekaccaṃ na sarati, āp. vematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko;

suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam jānāti, rattip. ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, āp. sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, āp. nibbematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, rattip. ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, āp. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, ratt. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, āp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko; suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. evam kho bhikkhave suddhantaparivāso dātabbo. ||3|| kathañ ca bhikkhave parivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam jānāti, rattip. jānāti, āp. sarati, ratt. sarati, āp. nibbematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam na jānāti, rattip. jānāti, āp. na sarati, ratt. sarati, āp. vematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivāso dātabbo. āpattipariyantam ekaccam jānāti ekaccam na jānāti, rattip. jānāti, āp. ekaccam sarati ekaccam na sarati, ratt. sarati, āp. ekacce vematiko ekacce nibbematiko, ratt. nibbematiko; parivāso dātabbo. evam kho bhikkhave parivāso dātabbo. ||4|| **26**||

parivāso niṭṭhito.

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhami, so puna paccāgantvā bhikkhū upasampadam yāci. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave parivāso na rūhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto sāmaṇero hoti. sāmaṇerassa bhikkhave parivāso na rūhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto ummattako hoti. ummattakassa bhikkhave parivāso na rūhati. so ce puna anumattako hoti, tassa tad eva purimam parivāsadānam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto khittacitto hoti. khittacittassa bhikkhave parivāso

na rûhati. so ce puna akhittacitto hoti . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto vedanaṭṭo hoti. vedanaṭṭassa bhikkhave parivāso na rûhati. so ce puna avedanaṭṭo hoti . . . idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto āpattiyaṃ adassane . . . āpattiyaṃ appaṭikamme . . . pāpikāya diṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave parivāso na rûhati. so ce puna osāriyati tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, avaseso parivasitabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassanāraho vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mûlāya paṭikassanā na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassanāraho sāmaṇero hoti — la — ummattako hoti — la — . . . pāpikāya diṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mûlāya paṭikassanā na rûhati. so ce puna osāriyati tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho vibbhamati. vibbhantakassa bhikkhave mānattadānaṃ na rûhati. so ce puna upasampajjati, tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho sāmaṇero hoti . . . pāpikāya diṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mānattadānaṃ na rûhati. so ce puna osāriyati, tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, tassa bhikkhuno mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattaṃ caranto vibbhamati . . . pāpikāya diṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave mānattacariyaṃ na rûhati. so ce puna osāriyati, tassa tad eva purimaṃ parivāsadānaṃ, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho superivuttho, yaṃ mānattaṃ dinnaṃ sudinnaṃ, yaṃ mānattaṃ cittaṃ sucinnaṃ, avasesaṃ caritabbaṃ. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhānāraho vibbhamati . . . pāpikāya diṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge ukkhipiyati. ukkhittakassa bhikkhave abbhā-

naṃ na rūhati. so ce puna osāriyati, tassa tad tad eva purimam parivāsadanam, yo parivāso dinno sudinno, yo parivuttho suparivuttho, yaṃ mānattam dinnam sudinnam, yaṃ mānattam cinnam sucinnam, so bhikkhu abbhetaḥ. || 5 ||

cuttālisakam samattam. || 27 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā apaṭicchannāyo. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitaḥ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitaḥ yathāpaṭicchannānaṃ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitaḥ yathāpaṭicchannānaṃ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā apaṭicchannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo — la —, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitaḥ yathāpaṭicchannānaṃ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho — la —, mānattam caranto, abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā apaṭicchannāyo . . . parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitaḥ yathāpaṭicchannānaṃ c' assa āpattinam purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. || 2 ||

chattimsakam samattam. || 28 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā apaṭicchadētvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno mānattam dātabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu

sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. || 2 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti, yā āpattiyo jānāti tā āpattiyo chādeti, yā āpattiyo na

jānāti tā āpattiyo na chādeti. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . (*as in the last case*) . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā na chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā . . . puna upasampanno yā āpattiyo pubbe jānitvā chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe ajānitvā na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā jānitvā chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiṃ ca pacchimasmiṃ ca āpattikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. ekaccā āpattiyo sarati . . . (=§ 3. *Instead of* jānāti, jānitvā, ajānitvā *read* sarati, saritvā, asaritvā) . . . mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati, ekaccāsu āpattisu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattisu vematiko . . . mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. ||5|| **29**||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā sāmaṇero hoti — la —, ummattako hoti — la —, khittacitto hoti — la —, yathā hetthā tathā vitthāretabbaṃ. vedanaṭṭo hoti. tassa honti āpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. ekaccā āpattiyo jānāti, ekaccā āpattiyo na jānāti. ekaccā āpattiyo sarati,

ekaccā āpattiyo na sarati. ekaccāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko, ekaccāsu āpattīsu vematiko. yāsu āpattīsu nibbematiko tā āpattiyo chādeti, yāsu āpattīsu vematiko tā āpattiyo na chādeti. so vedanaṭṭo hoti. so puna avedanaṭṭo hutvā yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko na chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko na chādeti. yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko na chādeti. yā āpattiyo pubbe nibbematiko chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti, yā āpattiyo pubbe vematiko na chādesi tā āpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimasmiñ ca pacchimasmiñ ca āpatikkhandhe yathāpaṭicchanne parivāsaṃ datvā mānattaṃ dātabbāṃ. || 1 || **30** ||

mānattasatāṃ.

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c' assa āpattinaṃ purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo na chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c' assa āpattinaṃ purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . āpajjitvā paṭicchādetvā vibbhamati. so puna upasampanno tā āpattiyo chādeti. so bhikkhu mūlāya paṭikassitabbo yathāpaṭicchannānañ c' assa āpattinaṃ purimāya āpattiyaṃ samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati. tassa honti

âpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā âpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattinam purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjati. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so vibbhamitvā puna upasampanno yā âpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattinam purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo. idha pana . . . puna upasampanno yā âpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā chāleti, yā âpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā na chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya . . . dātabbo. idha pana . . . puna upasampanno yā âpattiyo pubbe chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā chādeti, yā âpattiyo pubbe na chādesi tā âpattiyo pacchā chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya . . . dātabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjati, ekaccā âpattiyo jânāti ekaccā âp. na jânāti . . . (*This passage exactly corresponds to ch. 29. 3, 4. 30. The decision given by Buddha is always the same: so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa âpattinam purimāya âpattiyā samodhānaparivāso dātabbo.*) . . . ||3|| **31**||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mânattāraho — la —, mânattam caranto, abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā vibbhamati — la —. mânattāraho ca mânattacārī ca abbhānāraho ca yathā parivāsam tathā vitthāretabbam. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhānāraho antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā âpattiyo âpajjitvā apaṭicchādetvā sâmaṇero hoti — la —, ummattako hoti — la —, khittacitto hoti — la —, vedanatto hoti. tassa honti âpattiyo paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. . . . (=ch. **30**) . . . tā âpattiyo pacchā nibbematiko chādeti. so bhikkhu mûlāya paṭikassitabbo yathâpaṭicchannānañ c' assa

âpattinam purimâya âpattiyâ samodhânaparivâso dâtabbo.
|| 1 || **32** ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjitvâ parimâṇâ apaṭicchâdetvâ aparimâṇâ apaṭicchâdetvâ ekanâṃâ apaṭicchâdetvâ nânânâṃâ apaṭicchâdetvâ sabbhâgâ apaṭicchâdetvâ visabhâgâ apaṭicchâdetvâ vavattitâ apaṭicchâdetvâ sambhinnâ apaṭicchâdetvâ vibbhâmati. || 1 || **33** ||

dve bhikkhû samghâdisesam âpannâ honti, te samghâdisese samghâdisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti, eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsam datvâ ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbam dve bhikkhû samghâdisesam âpannâ honti, te samghâdisese vematikâ honti. eko châdeti, eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsam datvâ ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbam. dve bhikkhû samghâdisesam âpannâ honti, te samghâdisese missakadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsam datvâ ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbam. dve bhikkhû missakam âpannâ honti, te missake samghâdisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsam datvâ ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbam. dve bhikkhû missakam âpannâ honti, te missake missakadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo yathâpaṭicchanne c' assa parivâsam datvâ ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbam. dve bhikkhû suddhakam âpannâ honti, te suddhake samghâdisesadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo, ubho pi yathâdhammaṃ kârâpetabbâ. dve bhikkhû suddhakam âpannâ honti, te suddhake suddhakadiṭṭhino honti. eko châdeti eko na châdeti. yo châdeti so dukkaṭam desâpetabbo, ubho pi yathâdhammaṃ kârâpetabbâ. || 1 || dve bhikkhû samghâdisesam âpannâ honti, te samghâdisese samghâdisesadiṭṭhino honti. ekassa hoti ârocessâmiti, ekassa hoti na ârocessâmiti. so paṭhamam

pi yāmaṃ chādeti dutiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti tatiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti. uddhate aruṇe channā hoti āpatti, yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesa-ditṭhino honti. te gacchanti ārocessāma' ti. ekassa antaraṃ magge makkhadhammo uppajjati na ārocessāmiti, so paṭhamam pi yāmaṃ chādeti dutiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti tatiyam pi yāmaṃ chādeti. uddhate aruṇe channā hoti āpatti, yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti, te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesaditṭhino honti. te ummattakā honti, te pacchā anumattakā hutvā eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. dve bhikkhū saṃghādisesaṃ āpannā honti. te pātimokkhe uddissamāne evaṃ vadenti: idān' eva kho mayam jānāma ayam pi kira dhammo suttāgato suttapariyāpanno anvaddhamāsaṃ udde-saṃ āgacchatīti. te saṃghādisese saṃghādisesaditṭhino honti. eko chādeti eko na chādeti. yo chādeti so dukkaṭaṃ desāpetabbo yathāpaṭicchanne c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā ubhinnaṃ pi mānattaṃ dātabbaṃ. || 2 || **34** ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇam pi aparimāṇam pi ekanāmaṃ pi nānānāmaṃ pi sabhāgam pi visabhāgam pi vavatthitam pi sambhinnaṃ pi. so saṃghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhāna-parivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṃgho tāsāṃ āpattīnaṃ samodhāna-parivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antaraṃ sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā apaṭicchannāyo. so saṃghaṃ antaraṃ āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṃgho antaraṃ āpattīnaṃ mūlāya paṭikassati dhammi-kena kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattīhi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇam pi aparimāṇam pi ekanāmaṃ pi nānānāmaṃ pi sabhāgam pi visabhāgam pi

vavatthitam pi sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpatti-
 naṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpatti-
 naṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā
 saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo.
 so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācati,
 taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā
 kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānapari-
 vāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ deti, adhammena abbhethi.
 so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana
 . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samo-
 dhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samo-
 dhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā
 saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇā paṭicchannāyo pi
 apatiṭicchannāyo pi. so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya
 paṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya
 paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena,
 dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ
 deti, adhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho
 tāhi āpattihi. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . .
 sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhā-
 naparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhā-
 naparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṅghā-
 disesā āpattiyo āpajjati aparimāṇā apatiṭicchannāyo — la —,
 aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo — la —, aparimāṇā paṭicchannāyo
 pi apatiṭicchannāyo pi, parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi apati-
 cchannāyo. so saṅghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭi-
 kassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya
 paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena akuppena ṭhānārahena,
 dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, adhammena mānattaṃ
 deti, adhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho
 tāhi āpattihi. idha pana . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṅghaṃ
 tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yācati, tassa saṅgho
 tāsāṃ āpattinaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti. so parivasanto
 antarā sambahulā saṅghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo
 pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo. so saṅghaṃ antarā
 āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṅgho antarā
 āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammena aku-
 ppena ṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti,

adhammena mânattaṃ deti, adhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattihi. idha pëna . . . sambhinnam pi. so saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattinaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ yâcati, tassa saṃgho tâsaṃ âpattinaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâyo pi aparimâṇâyo pi paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi. so saṃghaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati, taṃ saṃgho antarâ âpattinaṃ mûlâya paṭikassati dhammikenâ kammena akuppëna aṭṭhânârahena, dhammena samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti, adhammena mânattaṃ deti, adhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattihi. || 2 ||

mûlâvisuddhanavakaṃ nitṭhitam. || 35 ||

idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇam pi aparimâṇam pi — la — vatṭhitam pi sambhinnam pi. so saṃghaṃ tâsaṃ âpattinaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ yâcati, tassa saṃgho tâsaṃ âpattinaṃ samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti. so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ apaṭicchannâyo. so saṃghaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati, taṃ saṃgho antarâ âpattinaṃ mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikenâ kammena kuppëna aṭṭhânârahena, dhammena mânattaṃ deti, dhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo pi apaṭicchannâyo pi . . . parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so saṃghaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati, taṃ saṃgho antarâ âpattinaṃ mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikenâ kammena kuppëna aṭṭhânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsaṃ deti, dhammena mânattaṃ deti, dhammena abbhethi. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tâhi âpattihi. || 1 || idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ saṃghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so saṃghaṃ antarâ âpattinaṃ mûlâya paṭikassanaṃ yâcati, taṃ saṃgho antarâ âpattinaṃ mûlâya paṭikassati adhammikenâ kammena kuppëna aṭṭhânârahena, adhammena samodhânaparivâsaṃ

deti. so parivasâmiti maññamâno antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati parimâṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so tasmiṃ bhûmiyaṃ t̥hito purimânaṃ âpattīnaṃ antarâ âpattiyo sarati aparâpattīnaṃ antarâ âpattiyo sarati. tassa evaṃ hoti : ahaṃ kho sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjīṃ parimāṇaṃ pi . . . sambhinnaṃ pi, so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ t̥asaṃ âpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ yāciṃ, tassa me saṃgho t̥asaṃ âpattīnaṃ samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjīṃ parimāṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so 'haṃ saṃghaṃ antarâ âpattīnaṃ mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāciṃ, taṃ maṃ saṃgho antarâ âpattīnaṃ mûlāya paṭikassi adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppēna aṭṭhānārahena, adhammaṇa samodhānaparivāsaṃ adāsi. so 'haṃ parivasâmiti maññamâno antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjīṃ parimāṇâ paṭicchannâyo. so 'haṃ tasmiṃ bhûmiyaṃ t̥hito purimânaṃ âpattīnaṃ antarâ âpattiyo sarāmi aparâpattīnaṃ antarâ âpattiyo sarāmi. yaṃ nūṇahaṃ saṃghaṃ purimânaṃ âpattīnaṃ antarâ âpattīnaṃ ca aparâpattīnaṃ antarâ âpattīnaṃ ca mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yāceyyaṃ dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppēna t̥hānārahena, dhammaṇa samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammaṇa mānattaṃ, dhammaṇa abbhānaṃ ti. so saṃghaṃ purimânaṃ âpattīnaṃ antarâ âpattīnaṃ ca aparâpattīnaṃ antarâ âpattīnaṃ ca mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppēna t̥hānārahena, dhammaṇa samodhānaparivāsaṃ, dhammaṇa mānattaṃ, dhammaṇa abbhānaṃ. taṃ saṃgho purimânaṃ âpattīnaṃ antarâ âpattīnaṃ ca aparâpattīnaṃ antarâ âpattīnaṃ ca mûlāya paṭikassati dhammikenā kammaṇa akuppēna t̥hānārahena, dhammaṇa samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammaṇa mānattaṃ deti, dhammaṇa abbhēti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu visuddho t̥āhi âpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . (*This case is identical with the preceding ; instead of paṭicchannâyo read paṭicchannâyo pi apatiṭicchannâyo pi*) . . . visuddho t̥āhi âpattihi. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarâ sambahulâ samghâdisesâ âpattiyo âpajjati aparimāṇâ apatiṭicchannâyo, aparimāṇâ paṭicchannâyo, — la -- parimāṇâyo pi aparimāṇâyo pi apatiṭicchannâyo. so saṃghaṃ antarâ âpattīnaṃ mûlāya pa-

ṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṃgho antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. idha pana bhikkhave . . . so parivasanto antarā sambahulā saṃghādisesā āpattiyo āpajjati parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo . . . parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi. so saṃghaṃ antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ yācati, taṃ saṃgho antarā āpattinaṃ mûlāya paṭikassati adhammikenā kammaṇa kuppena aṭṭhānārahena, dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti, dhammena mānattaṃ deti, dhammena abbheti. so bhikkhave bhikkhu avisuddho tāhi āpattihi. || 3 || idha pana . . . (*The two cases given here are identical with those specified in § 2; instead of parimāṇā read : parimāṇāyo pi aparimāṇāyo pi*) . . . visuddho tāhi āpattihi. || 4 || **36** ||

samuccaya kkhandaṃ kaṃaṃ nīṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

tass' uddānaṃ :

apaṭicchannā, ekāha-dvīha-tīha-catūha ca
 pañcāha ca pakkha-dasānaṃ āpattim āha mahāmuni |
 suddhanto ca, vibbhamanto, parimāṇamukhaṃ, dve bhikkhū tattha saññino,
 dve vematikā, missakadiṭṭhino, asuddhakekadiṭṭhino,
 suddhadiṭṭhino tath' eva ca, |
 eko chādeti, atha pakkhamitena ca,
 ummattakadesanaṃ ca, mûlā, pannarasa visuddhato. |
 ācariyānaṃ vibhajjapadānaṃ Tambapaṇṇidipapasādakānaṃ
 Mahāvihāravāsīnaṃ vācanā saddhammatṭhitiyā 'ti.

CULLAVAGGA.

IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû asammukhîbhûtânam bhikkhûnam kammâni karonti tajjaniam pi nissayam pi pabbâjaniam pi paṭisâraṇiam pi ukkhepaniam pi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: katham hi nâma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû asammukhîbhûtânam bhikkhûnam kammâni karissanti tajjaniam pi . . . ukkhepaniam pîti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû asammukhîbhûtânam bhikkhûnam kammâni karonti tajjaniam pi . . . ukkhepaniam pîti. saccam bhagavâ. vigarahi buddho bhagavâ. ananucchaviyam bhikkhave tesam moghapurisânam ananulomikam . . . akaraṇiam. katham hi nâma te bhikkhave moghapurisâ asammukhîbhûtânam bhikkhûnam kammâni karissanti tajjaniam pi . . . ukkhepaniam pi. n' etam . . . vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ katham katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave asammukhîbhûtânam bhikkhûnam kammam kâtabbam tajjaniam vâ . . . ukkhepaniam vâ. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. || 1 || 1 ||

adhammavâdî puggalo, adhammavâdî sambahulâ, adhammavâdî saṃgho, dhammavâdî puggalo, dhammavâdî sambahulâ, dhammavâdî saṃgho.

adhammavâdî puggalo dhammavâdiṃ puggalam saññâpeti nijjhâpeti pekkheti anupekkheti dasseti anudasseti ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthusâsanam imaṃ gaṇhâhi

imaṃ rocehīti. evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammādi
 adhammena vūpasammādi sammukkhāvinayapaṭirūpakena.
 adhammavādi puggalo dhammavādi sambahule saññāpeti
 . . . imaṃ gaṇhathā imaṃ roceṭhā 'ti. evañ ce taṃ adhi-
 karaṇaṃ vūpasammādi adhammena vūpasammādi sammukkhā-
 vinayapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādi puggalo dhammavādiṃ
 saṃghaṃ saññāpeti . . . imaṃ gaṇhāhi imaṃ rocehīti. evañ
 ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammādi adhammena vūpasammādi
 sammukkhāvinayapaṭirūpakena. adhammavādi sambahulā
 dhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpenti . . . ; adhammavādi
 sambahulā dhammavādi sambahule . . . ; adhammavādi
 sambahulā dhammavādiṃ saṃghaṃ . . . ; adhammavādi
 saṃgho dhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti . . . ; adhamma-
 vādi saṃgho dhammavādi sambahule . . . ; adhammavādi
 saṃgho dhammavādiṃ saṃghaṃ . . . sammukkhāvinaya-
 paṭirūpakena.

kaṇhapakkhanavakaṃ niṭṭhitam. || 2 ||

dhammavādi puggalo adhammavādiṃ puggalaṃ saññāpeti
 . . . evañ ce taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasammādi dhammena
 vūpasammādi sammukkhāvinayena. dhammavādi puggalo
 adhammavādi sambahule . . . dhammavādi saṃgho adha-
 mmavādiṃ saṃghaṃ . . . sammukkhāvinayenā 'ti.

sukkapakkhanavakaṃ niṭṭhitam. || 3 ||

tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati
 Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana sama-
 yena āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtana jātiyā satta-
 vassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena
 pattaḃbaṃ sabbaṃ tena anuppattaṃ hoti, n' atthi c' assa
 kiñci uttariṃ karaṇīyaṃ katassa vā paticayo. atha kho
 āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa
 evañ cetaso parivitakko udapādi : mayā kho jātiyā satta-
 vassena arahattaṃ sacchikataṃ, yaṃ kiñci sāvakena patta-
 bbaṃ sabbaṃ mayā anuppattaṃ, n' atthi ca me kiñci uttariṃ
 karaṇīyaṃ katassa vā paticayo. kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ saṃghassa
 veyyāvaccaṃ kareyyan ti. atha kho āyasmato Dabbassa
 Mallaputtassa etad ahosi : yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghassa senā-

sanañ ca paññāpeyyaṃ bhaddhāni ca uddiseyyaṃ ti. ||1|| atha kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sāyaṇhasamayā paṭisallāna vuttāhito yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa . . . veyyāvaccam karoyyaṃ ti. tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpeyyaṃ bhaddhāni ca uddiseyyaṃ ti. icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpetum bhaddhāni ca uddisitum ti. sādhu sādhu Dabba, tena hi tvaṃ Dabba saṃghassa senāsanañ ca paññāpeti bhaddhāni ca uddisāhīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto bhagavato paccassosi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpakaṃ ca bhaddhadesakaṃ ca sammannatu. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam Dabbo yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho āpetaṃ: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattaṃkallaṃ, saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpakaṃ ca bhaddhadesakaṃ ca sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpakaṃ ca bhaddhadesakaṃ ca sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa senāsanaṃ paññāpakassa ca bhaddhadesakassa ca sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto senāsanaṃ paññāpako ca bhaddhadesako ca. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. ||3||

sammato ca āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sabhāgānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti. ye te bhikkhū suttantikā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññaṃ suttantaṃ saṃgāyissantīti, ye te bhikkhū vinayaṃ dharā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññaṃ vinayaṃ vinicchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū dhammakathikā tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññaṃ dhammaṃ sākacchissantīti, ye te bhikkhū jhāyino tesam ekajjhaṃ senāsanaṃ paññāpeti te aññamaññaṃ na vyābā-

dhissantīti, ye te bhikkhū tiracchānakathikā kāyadaḥhibahulā viharanti tesam pi ekajjhaṃ senāsanam paññāpeti imāya pi ime āyasmantā ratiyā acchissantīti. ye pi te bhikkhū vikāle āgacchanti tesam pi tejodhātum samāpajjitvā ten' eva ālokena senāsanam paññāpeti. api ssu bhikkhū sañcicca vikāle āgacchanti mayam āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa iddhipāti-hāriyam passissāmā 'ti, te āyasantam Dabbam Mallaputtam upasamkamitvā evam vadenti: amhākaṃ āvuso Dabba senāsanam paññāpehīti. te āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam vadoti: kattha āyasantā icchanti kattha paññāpemīti. te sañcicca dūre apadissanti, amhākaṃ āvuso Dabba Gijjhakūṭe senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Corapapāte senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Isigilipasse Kāḷasilāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Vebhārapasse Sattapaṇṇiguhāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Sītavane Sappasaṇḍikapabbhāre senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Gomāṭakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Tindukakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Tapodakandarāyam senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Tapodārāme senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Jivakambavane senāsanam paññāpehi, amhākaṃ āvuso Maddakucchismim migadāye senāsanam paññāpehīti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto tejodhātum samāpajjitvā aṅguliyaḥ jalamānāya purato-purato gacchati, te pi ten' eva ālokena āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito gacchanti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam senāsanam paññāpeti: ayam mañco idam piṭham ayam bhisī idam bimbohanam idam vaccaṭṭhānam idam passāvaṭṭhānam idam pānīyam idam paribhojaniyam ayam kattaradaṇḍo idam saṃghassa katikasaṇṭhānam imam kalam pavisitabbam imam kalam nikkhipitabban ti. tesam āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto evam senāsanam paññāpetvā punad eva Veluvanam paccāgacchati. ||4||

tena kho pana samayena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū navakā c' eva honti appapuññā ca, yāni saṃghassa lāmakāni senāsānāni tāni tesam pāpuṇanti lāmakāni ca bhattāni. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe manussā

icchanti therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhisamkharikaṃ dātum sappim pi telam pi uttaribhaṅgam pi, Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ pana bhikkhūnaṃ pākatikaṃ denti yathāraddhaṃ kaṇājakam bilaṅgadutiyaṃ. te pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā there bhikkhū pucchanti: tumhākaṃ āvuso bhattagge kiṃ ahoṣi, tumhākaṃ kiṃ ahoṣīti. ekacce therā evaṃ vadenti: amhākaṃ āvuso sappi ahoṣi, telam ahoṣi, uttaribhaṅgam ahoṣīti. Mettiyabhummajakā pana bhikkhū evaṃ vadenti: amhākaṃ āvuso na kiñci ahoṣi pākatikaṃ yathāraddhaṃ kaṇājakam bilaṅgadutiyaṃ ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati saṃghassa catukka-bhattam deti niccābhattaṃ. so bhattagge saputtadāro upatiṭṭhitvā parivisati, aññe odanena pucchanti aññe sūpena pucchanti aññe telena pucchanti aññe uttaribhaṅgena pucchanti. tena kho pana samayena kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino bhattam svātānāya Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ hoti. atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati āramam agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇīyena, yenāyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmanam Dabham Mallaputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho kalyāṇabhattikaṃ gahapatim āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati āyasmatā Dabbena Mallaputtena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahaṃsito āyasmanam Dabham Mallaputtaṃ etad avoca: kassa bhante amhākaṃ ghare svātānāya bhattam uddiṭṭhan ti. Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ kho gahapati bhikkhūnaṃ tumhākaṃ ghare svātānāya bhattam uddiṭṭhan ti. atha kho kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati anattamanā ahoṣi katham hi nāma pāpabhikkhū amhākaṃ ghare bhuñjissanti, gharam gantvā dāsim āṇāpesi: ye je sve bhattikā āgacchanti koṭṭhake āsanam paññāpetvā kaṇājakena bilaṅgadutiyaṃ parivisā 'ti. evaṃ ayyā 'ti kho sā dāsi kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino paccassosi. ||6|| atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso amhākaṃ kalyāṇabhattikassa gahapatino bhattam uddiṭṭhaṃ, sve amhākaṃ kalyāṇabhattiko gahapati saputtadāro upatiṭṭhitvā parivissati, aññe odanena pucchissanti aññe sūpena pucchissanti

aññe telena pucchissanti aññe uttaribhañgena pucchissantīti, te ten' eva somanassena na cittarūpaṃ rattiyā supiṃsu. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena kalyāṇabhaddikassa gahapatino nivesanam ten' upasaṃkamimsu. addasā kho sā dāsī Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū dūrato 'va āgacchante, disvāna koṭṭhake āsanam paññāpetvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : nisīdatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakanam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : nissamsayam kho na tāva bhattam siddham bhavissati yathā mayam koṭṭhake nisīdāpeyyāma 'ti. atha kho sā dāsī kaṇḍakena bilaṅgadutiyena upagacchi bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. mayam kho bhagini niccabhaddikā 'ti. jānāmi ayyā niccabhaddikā, api cāham hiyyo 'va gahapatinā ānattā : ye jo sve bhaddikā āgacchanti koṭṭhake āsanam paññāpetvā kaṇḍakena bilaṅgadutiyena parivisā 'ti, bhuñjatha bhante 'ti. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū hiyyo kho āvuso kalyāṇabhaddiko gahapati āramam agamāsi Dabbassa Mallaputtassa santike, nissamsayam Dabbena Mallaputtana gahapatino antare paribhinna 'ti, te ten' eva domanassena na cittarūpaṃ bhuñjimsu. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantā āramam gantvā pattacīvaram paṭisāmetvā bahārāmakōṭṭhake saṃghāṭipallattikāya nisīdimsu tuṇhibhūtā maṅkubhūtā patakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyanta appaṭibhānā. || 7 || atha kho Mettiyā bhikkhūni yena Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : vandāmi ayyā 'ti. evam vutte Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. dutiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho Mettiyā bhikkhūni Mettiyabhummajake bhikkhū etad avoca : vandāmi ayyā 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū nālapimsu. ky āham ayyānam aparajjhāmi, kissa maṃ ayyā nālapantīti. tathā hi pana tvam bhagini amhe Dabbena Mallaputtana vihetthiyamāne ajjupekkhasīti. ky āham ayyā karomīti. sace kho tvam bhagini iccheyyāsi ajj' eva bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbam Mallaputtaṃ nāsāpeyyā 'ti. ky āham ayyā karomi, kiṃ mayā sakkā kātun ti. ehi tvam bhagini yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ evam vadehi :

idaṃ bhante na channaṃ na paṭirûpaṃ, yāyaṃ bhante disā abhayaṃ anātikā anupaddavā sāyaṃ disā sabhayaṃ sātikā saupaddavā, yato nivātaṃ tato pavātaṃ, udakaṃ maññe ādittaṃ, ayyena 'mhi Dabbena Mallaputtana dūsitaṃ 'ti. evaṃ ayyā 'ti kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī Mettiyabhummajakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭissutvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho Mettiyā bhikkhunī bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : idaṃ bhante na channaṃ . . . dūsitaṃ 'ti. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ paṭipucchī : sarasi tvaṃ Dabba evarūpaṃ kattā yathāyaṃ bhikkhunī āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. dutiyam pi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ etad avoca : sarasi . . . āhā 'ti. yathā maṃ bhante bhagavā jānātīti. tatiyam pi kho bhagavā . . . jānātīti. na kho Dabba Dabbā evaṃ nibbeṭhenti, sace tayā kataṃ katan ti vadehi, sace akataṃ akatan ti vadehīti. yato 'haṃ bhante jāto nābhijānāmi supinantaṃ pi methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitā pag eva jāgaro 'ti. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : tena hi bhikkhave Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsetha ime ca bhikkhū anuyuñjathā 'ti. idaṃ vatvā bhagavā utṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi. atha kho te bhikkhū Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsesuṃ. atha kho Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū te bhikkhū etad avocuṃ : māvuso Mettiyaṃ bhikkhuniṃ nāsetha, na sā kiñci aparajjhati, amhehi sā ussāhitā kupitehi anattamaṇehi cāvanādhippāyehīti. kiṃ pana tumhe āvuso āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya silavipattiyaṃ anuddhamsethā 'ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya silavipattiyaṃ anuddhamsessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya silavipattiyaṃ anuddhamsentīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : ||9|| tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativapullappattassa sativinayaṃ detu. evaṃ

ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave Dabbena Malla-puttena saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekasam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggahe tvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ime maṃ bhante Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya silavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti, so 'haṃ bhante sativepullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmi. dutiyam pi yācitabbo, tatiyam pi yācitabbo : ime maṃ bhante Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū amūlikāya silavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti, so 'haṃ bhante sativepullappatto tatiyam pi saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmi. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Mettiyabhummajakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Dabbaṃ Mallaputtaṃ amūlikāya silavipattiyā anuddhaṃsenti, āyasmā Dabbo Mallaputto sativepullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ yāceti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ime Mettiyabhummajakā . . . yāceti. saṃgho āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativinayaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati āyasmato Dabbassa Malla-puttassa sativepullappattassa sativinayassa dānaṃ so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. dutiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi — la — tatiyam pi etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi : suṇātu me . . . so bhāseyya. dinno saṃghena āyasmato Dabbassa Mallaputtassa sativepullappattassa sativino. khamati . . . dhārayāmi. || 10 ||

pañca' imāni bhikkhave dhammikaṇi sativinayassa dānāni : suddho hoti bhikkhu anāpattiko, anuvadanti ca naṃ, yāceti ca, tassa saṃgho sativinayaṃ deti, dhammena samaggo. imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikaṇi sativinayassa dānāni. || 11 || 4 ||

tena kho pana samayena Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahū assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhācīṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. bhikkhū Gaggaṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhācīṇena āpattiyā codenti sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti : ahaṃ kho

âvuso ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyâsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ ajjhâciṇṇaṃ bhâsitaparikantaṃ, nâhaṃ taṃ sarâmi, mûlḥena me etaṃ katan ti. evaṃ pi naṃ vuccamânâ codent' eva sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ 'ti. ye te bhikkhû appicclâ te ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti: kathaṃ hi nâma bhikkhû Gaggam bhikkhuṃ ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena ajjhâciṇṇena âpattiyâ codessanti sarat' âyasmâ . . . âpajjitâ 'ti, so evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ kho . . . mûlḥena me etaṃ katan ti, evaṃ pi naṃ . . . âpajjitâ 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave — la —, saccam bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûlḥassa amûlḥavinayaṃ detu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dâtabbo: tena bhikkhave Gaggena bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ ekaṃsaṃ uttarâsaṅgaṃ karitvâ vuḍḍhânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ pâde vanditvâ ukkuṭikaṃ nisîditvâ añjaliṃ paggaḥetvâ evaṃ assa vacanîyo: ahaṃ bhante ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyâsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ ajjhâciṇṇaṃ bhâsitaparikantaṃ, taṃ maṃ bhikkhû ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena ajjhâciṇṇena âpattiyâ codenti sarat' âyasmâ evarûpiṃ âpattiṃ âpajjitâ 'ti, ty âhaṃ evaṃ vadâmi: ahaṃ kho âvuso ummattako ahosiṃ cittavipariyâsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ ajjhâciṇṇaṃ bhâsitaparikantaṃ, nâhaṃ taṃ sarâmi, mûlḥena me etaṃ katan ti, evaṃ pi maṃ vuccamânâ codent' eva sarat' âyasmâ . . . âpajjitâ 'ti. so 'haṃ bhante amûlḥo saṃghaṃ amûlḥavinayaṃ yâcâmi. dutiyam pi yâcitabbo — la —, tatiyam pi yâcitabbo. ahaṃ bhante ummattako . . . tatiyam pi bhante saṃghaṃ amûlḥavinayaṃ yâcâmi. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho nâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako ahosi cittavipariyâsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena bahuṃ assâmaṇakaṃ ajjhâciṇṇaṃ bhâsitaparikantaṃ. bhikkhû Gaggam bhikkhuṃ ummattakena cittavipariyâsakatena ajjhâciṇṇena âpattiyâ codenti sarat' âyasmâ . . . âpajjitâ 'ti, so evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ kho

. . . mûl'hena me etam katan ti, evam pi nam vuccamānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. so amûlho saṃghaṃ amûl'havinayaṃ yācati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûl'hassa amûl'havinayaṃ dadeyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhanto saṃgho. ayam Gaggo . . . amûl'havinayaṃ yācati. saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûl'hassa amûl'havinayaṃ deti. yassāyasmato khamati Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûl'hassa amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi — la — ; dinno saṃghena Gaggassa bhikkhuno amûl'hassa amûl'havinayo, khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. || 2 || 5 ||

tīṇimāni bhikkhave adhammikāni amûl'havinayassa dānāni, tīṇi dhammikāni. katamāni tīṇi adhammikāni amûl'havinayassa dānāni. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. so saramāno 'va evaṃ vadeti : na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûl'havinayaṃ deti : adhammikaṃ amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattiṃ . . . āpajjitā 'ti. so saramāno 'va evaṃ vadeti : sarāmi kho ahaṃ āvuso yathā supinantenā 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûl'havinayaṃ deti : adhammikaṃ amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu āpattiṃ . . . āpajjitā 'ti. so anumattako ummattakālayaṃ karoti : ahaṃ pi evaṃ karomi, tumhe pi evaṃ karotha, mayhaṃ pi etam kappati, tumhākaṃ p' etam kappatīti. tassa saṃgho amûl'havinayaṃ deti : adhammikaṃ amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ. imāni tīṇi adhammikāni amûl'havinayassa dānāni. || 1 || katamāni tīṇi dhammikāni amûl'havinayassa dānāni. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsa-kato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatenā bahūṃ assa-manakaṃ ajjhācīṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. so asaramāno 'va evaṃ vadeti : na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûl'havinayaṃ deti : dhammikaṃ amûl'havinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako

. . . âpajjitâ 'ti. so asaramâno 'va evaṃ vadeti: sarâmi kho ahaṃ âvuso yathâ supinantenâ 'ti. tassa saṃgho amûlḥavinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amûlḥavinayassa dānaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu ummattako . . . âpajjitâ 'ti. so ummattako ummattakālayaṃ karoti: ahaṃ pi evaṃ karomi, tumhe pi evaṃ karotha, mayham pi etaṃ kappati, tumhākaṃ p' etaṃ kappatīti. tassa saṃgho amûlḥavinayaṃ deti: dhammikaṃ amûlḥavinayassa dānaṃ. imāni tīṇi dhammikāni amûlḥavinayassa dānānīti. ||2||6||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû apaṭiññāya bhikkhûnaṃ kammāni karonti tajjanīyaṃ pi nissayaṃ pi pabbājanīyaṃ pi paṭisāraṇīyaṃ pi ukkhepanīyaṃ pi. ye te bhikkhû appicchâ te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû apaṭiññāya bhikkhûnaṃ kammāni karissanti tajjanīyaṃ pi . . . ukkhepanīyaṃ pīti. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ârocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave — la —. saccaṃ bhagavâ. vigarahitvâ dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvâ bhikkhû âmantesi: na bhikkhave apaṭiññāya bhikkhûnaṃ kammaṃ kâtabbaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vâ . . . ukkhepanīyaṃ vâ. yo kareyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||7||

evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ evaṃ dhammikaṃ. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ pārājikaṃ âyasmâ ajjhāpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ âvuso pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno, saṃghâdisesaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho saṃghâdisesena kâreti: adhammikaṃ paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ âvuso pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno, thullaccayaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dubbhāsitena kâreti: adhammikaṃ paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu saṃghâdisesaṃ — la — thullaccayaṃ pâcittiyaṃ pâṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, tam enaṃ codeti saṃgho vâ sambahulâ vâ ekapuggalo vâ dubbhāsitaṃ âyasmâ

ajjhāpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti : na kho ahaṃ āvuso dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno, pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti, taṃ saṃgho pārājikena kāreti : adhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti : na kho ahaṃ āvuso dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno, saṃghādisesaṃ — la — thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dukkaṭeṇa kāreti : adhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave adhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. || 1 || kathaṃ ca bhikkhave dhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti, taṃ enaṃ codeti saṃgho vā sambahulā vā ekapuggalo vā pārājikaṃ āyasmā ajjhāpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti : āmāvuso pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho pārājikena kāreti : dhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ thullaccayaṃ . . . dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno . . . so evaṃ vadeti : āmāvuso dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti. taṃ saṃgho dubbhāsitena kāreti : dhammikaṃ paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave dhammikaṃ hoti paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ. || 2 || 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattilhi vitudantā viharanti na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikāya vūpasametum. pañcaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu salākagāhāpako sammannitabbo : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, gahitāgahitaṃ ca jāneyya. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamaṃ bhikkhu yācิตabbo, yācิตvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum salākagāhāpakaṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhum salākagāhāpakaṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno salākagāhāpakassa sammuti so tuṃh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena . . . dhārayāmiti. || 9 ||

dasa yime bhikkhave adhammikā salākagāhā, dasa dhammikā. katame dasa adhammikā salākagāhā. oramattakaṇ ca adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, na ca gatigataṃ hoti, na ca saritasāritaṃ hoti, jānāti adhammavādi bahutarā 'ti, app eva nāma adhammavādi bahutarā assū 'ti, jānāti saṃgho bhijjissatīti, app eva nāma saṃgho bhijjeyyā 'ti, adhammena gaṇhanti, vaggā gaṇhanti, na ca yathāditṭhiyā gaṇhanti. ime dasa adhammikā salākagāhā. ||1|| katame dasa dhammikā salākagāhā. na ca oramattakaṇ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, gatigataṇ ca hoti, saritasāritaṇ ca hoti, jānāti dhammavādi bahutarā 'ti, app eva nāma dhammavādi bahutarā assū 'ti, jānāti saṃgho na bhijjissatīti, app eva nāma saṃgho na bhijjeyyā 'ti, dhammena gaṇhanti, samaggā gaṇhanti, yathāditṭhiyā ca gaṇhanti. ime dasa dhammikā salākagāhā 'ti. ||2||10||

tena kho pana samayena Uvālo bhikkhu saṃghamajje āpattiyaṃ anuyuññiyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti paṭijānitvā avajānāti aññena aññaṃ paṭicarati sampajānamusā bhāsati. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṇ hi nāma Uvālo bhikkhu saṃghamajje āpattiyaṃ anuyuññiyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānissati paṭijānitvā avajānissati aññena aññaṃ paṭicarissati sampajānamusā bhāsissatīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave —la— saccam bhagavā —la—. vigarahitvā dhammiṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho Uvālassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ karotu. ||1|| evaṇ ca pana bhikkhave kātabbaṃ: paṭhamam Uvālo bhikkhu codetabbo, codetvā sāretabbo, sāretvā āpattiṃ ropetabbo, āpattiṃ ropetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Uvālo bhikkhu saṃghamajje āpattiyaṃ anuyuññiyamāno avajānitvā paṭijānāti . . . sampajānamusā bhāsati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho Uvālassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ kareyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ Uvālo . . . bhāsati. saṃgho Uvālassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ karoti. yassāyasmato . . . tatiyaṃ pi etam atthaṃ vadāmi —la—. kathaṃ saṃghena Uvālassa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyyasikākammaṃ. khamati . . . dhārayāmīti. ||2||11||

pañc' imāni bhikkhave dhammikāni tassapāpiyasikā-kamassa karaṇāni : asuci ca hoti, alajji ca, sānuvādo ca, tassa saṃgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ karoti, dhammena samaggo. imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhammikāni tassapāpiyasikākammassa karaṇāni. || 1 || tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca : asammukhā kataṃ hoti, apaṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, apaṭiññāya kataṃ hoti ; — la — adhammena kataṃ hoti, vaggena kataṃ hoti. inchi kho bhikkhave tiḥ' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ adhammakammaṃ ca hoti avinayakammaṃ ca duvūpasantaṃ ca. tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvūpasantaṃ ca : sammukhā kataṃ hoti, paṭipucchā kataṃ hoti, paṭiññāya kataṃ hoti ; — la — dhammena kataṃ hoti, samaggena kataṃ hoti. imehi kho bhikkhave tiḥ' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ dhammakammaṃ ca hoti vinayakammaṃ ca suvūpasantaṃ ca. || 2 || tihi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya : bhaṇḍanakārako hoti . . . (see I, 4) . . . imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ ākaṇḍhamāno saṃgho tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ kareyya. || 3 || tassapāpiyasikākammakatenā bhikkhunā sammāvattitabbā. tatrāyaṃ sammāvattanā : na upasampādetabbā, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmānero upatthāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sādhitabbā, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā — pe — na bhikkhūhi sampayojetabban ti. || 4 ||

atha kho saṃgho Uvāssa bhikkhuno tassapāpiyasikākammaṃ akāsi. || 5 || **12** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahū assāmaṇa-kāṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad aho si : amhākaṃ kho bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ . . . ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. sace mayāṃ imāhi āpattihi aññamaññaṃ kāreyyāma siyāpi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ kakkhaḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvatteyya. kathaṃ nu

kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : amhākaṃ kho . . . saṃvatteyyā 'ti, anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇa-vatthārakena vūpasametum. || 1 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave vūpasametabbaṃ : sabbe' eva ekajjhaṃ sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipatitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. sace mayaṃ . . . saṃvatteyya. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tiṇavattārakena vūpasameyya ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. ekato-pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho ñāpetabbo : suṇantu me āyasmantā. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . saṃvatteyya. yad' āyasmantānaṃ pattakallaṃ ahaṃ yā c' eva āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti āyasmantānaṃ c' eva atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghama-jjhe tiṇavattārakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. athāparesaṃ ekato-pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena sako pakkho ñāpetabbo : suṇantu me āyasmantā. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. || 2 || ekato-pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . saṃvatteyya. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti imesaṃ c' eva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghama-jjhe tiṇavattārakena deseyyaṃ ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttam. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ bhaṇḍana-jātānaṃ . . . saṃvatteyya. ahaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ . . . tiṇavattārakena desemi ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttam. vassāyasmato khamati amhākaṃ imāsaṃ āpattinaṃ saṃghama-jjhe tiṇavattārakena desanā ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā gihipaṭisaṃyuttam so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. desitā amhākaṃ imā āpattiyo saṃghama-jjhe tiṇavattārakena ṭhapetvā thūlavajjaṃ ṭha-

petvā gihipatisamyuttam. khamati . . . dhārayāmiti. athā-
paresam ekatopakikkhikānam bhikkhūnam vyattena bhikkhunā
paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho.
amhākam bhaṇḍanaajātānam . . . dhārayāmiti. || 3 || evaṃ
ca pana bhikkhave te bhikkhū tāhi āpattīhi vuttḥitā honti
ṭhapetvā thūlavajjam ṭhapetvā gihipatisamyuttam ṭhapetvā
diṭṭhāvikkammaṃ ṭhapetvā ye na tattha hontīti. || 4 || **13** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pi bhikkhūhi vivadanti
bhikkhuniyo pi bhikkhūhi vivadanti Channo pi bhikkhu
bhikkhunīnam anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhim vivadati
bhikkhunīnam pakkham gāheti. ye te bhikkhū appiucchā
te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Channo
bhikkhu bhikkhunīnam anupakhajja bhikkhūhi saddhim vi-
vadissati bhikkhunīnam pakkham gāhessatīti. atha kho te
bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira
bhikkhave — la —, saccam bhagavā — la —. vigarahitvā
dhammim katham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: || 1 || cattāri-
māni bhikkhave adhikaraṇāni vivādādhikaraṇam anu-
vādādhikaraṇam āpattādhikaraṇam kiccādhikara-
ṇam. tattha katamam vivādādhikaraṇam. idha bhi-
kkhave bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā
vinayo 'ti vā avinayo 'ti vā bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā
abbāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā āciṇṇam tathāgatenā
'ti vā anāciṇṇam tathāgatenā 'ti vā paṇṇattaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti
vā apaṇṇattaṃ tathāgatenā 'ti vā āpattīti vā anāpattīti
vā lahukā āpattīti vā garukā āpattīti vā sāvasesā āpattīti vā
anavasesā āpattīti vā dutṭhullā āpattīti vā adutṭhullā āpattīti
vā. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanam kalaho viggaho vivādo nānā-
vādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhakam idaṃ
vuccati vivādādhikaraṇam. tattha katamam anuvādādhika-
raṇam. idha bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum anuvadanti
silavipattiyaṃ vā ācāravipattiyaṃ vā diṭṭhivipattiyaṃ vā ājivavi-
pattiyaṃ vā. yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanā anullapanā anu-
bhaṇanā anusampavaṇkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānam
idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇam. tattha katamam āpattā-
dhikaraṇam. pañca pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇam
satta pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇam. idaṃ vuccati

âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. yâ saṃghassa kiccayatâ karaṇīyatâ apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ idaṃ vuccati kiccâdhikaraṇaṃ. ||2||

vivâdâdhikaraṇassa kiṃ mûlaṃ. cha vivâdamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, tîṇi pi akusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ, tîṇi pi kusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamâni cha vivâdamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanâhī. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanâhī so satthari pi agâravo viharati appatissso dhamme pi agâravo viharati appatissso saṃghe pi agâravo viharati appatissso sikkhâya pi na paripûrakârī hoti. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu satthari agâravo viharati appatissso dhamme saṃghe sikkhâya na paripûrakârī so saṃghe vivâdam janeti, so hoti vivâdo bahujanaahitâya bahujanaasukhâya bahuno janassa anattâya ahitâya dukkhâya devamanussânaṃ. evarûpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivâdamûlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ samanupasseyyâtha tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass' eva pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa pahânâya vâyameyyâtha. evarûpaṃ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivâdamûlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vâ bahiddhâ vâ na samanupasseyyâtha tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass' eva pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatim anavassavâya paṭipajjeyyâtha. evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa pahânaṃ hoti, evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatim anavassavo hoti. puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti palâsi, issukī hoti maccharī, saṭho hoti mâyâvī, pâpiccho hoti micchâditṭhi, sanditṭhiparâmâsi hoti âdhânaagâhī duppaṭinissaggī. yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sanditṭhiparâmâsi hoti âdhânaagâhī duppaṭinissaggī so satthari pi agâravo viharati appatissso . . . evam etassa pâpakassa vivâdamûlassa âyatim anavassavo hoti. imâni cha vivâdamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. ||3|| katamâni tîṇi akusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhû luddhacittâ vivadanti dutṭhacittâ viva'nti mûlhacittâ vivadanti dhammo 'ti vâ adhammo 'ti vâ . . . adutṭhullâ âpattīti vâ. imâni tîṇi akusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. katamâni tîṇi kusalamûlâni vivâdâdhikaraṇassa mûlaṃ. idha bhikkhû aluddhacittâ vivadanti adutṭhacittâ vivadanti amûlhacittâ

vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā . . . aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. imāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni vivādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. || 4 ||

anuvādādhikaraṇassa kiṃ mūlaṃ. cha anuvādamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, tīṇi pi akusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, tīṇi pi kusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, kāyo pi anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ, vācāpi anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. katamāni cha anuvādamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. idha bhikkhu kodhano hoti . . . (§ 3. *Instead of vivāda, vivādamūlaṃ etc., read anuvāda, anuvādamūlaṃ, etc.*) . . . imāni cha anuvādamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. katamāni tīṇi akusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ luddhacittā anuvadanti duṭṭhacittā anuvadanti mūḷhacittā anuvadanti sīlavipattiya vā ācāravipattiya vā diṭṭhivipattiya vā ājīvavipattiya vā. imāni tīṇi akusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. katamāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ aluddhacittā anuvadanti aduṭṭhacittā anuvadanti amūḷhacittā anuvadanti sīlavipattiya vā . . . ājīvavipattiya vā. imāni tīṇi kusalamūlāni anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. katamo kāyo anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. idh' ekacco dubbāṇo hoti duddassiko okoṭimako bahvābādho kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khaṇḍo vā pakkhahato vā yena naṃ anuvadanti. ayaṃ kāyo anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. katamā vācā anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. idh' ekacco dubbaco hoti mammano eḷagalavāco yāya naṃ anuvadanti. ayaṃ vācā anuvādādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. || 5 ||

āpattādhikaraṇassa kiṃ mūlaṃ. cha āpattisamuṭṭhānā āpattādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. atth' āpatti kāyato samuṭṭhāti na vācato na cittato, atth' āpatti vācato samuṭṭhāti na kāyato na cittato, atth' āpatti kāyato ca vācato ca samuṭṭhāti na cittato, atth' āpatti kāyato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na vācato, atth' āpatti vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti na kāyato, atth' āpatti kāyato ca vācato ca cittato ca samuṭṭhāti. ime cha āpattisamuṭṭhānā āpattādhikaraṇassa mūlaṃ. || 6 ||

kiccādhikaraṇassa kiṃ mūlaṃ. kiccādhikaraṇassa ekaṃ mūlaṃ saṃgho. || 7 ||

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. idha bhikkhū kusalacittā vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā adhammo 'ti vā . . . adutt'hullā āpat'titi vā. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ kalaho viggaho vivādo nānāvādo aññathāvādo vipaccatāya vohāro medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. idha bhikkhū akusalacittā vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. idha bhikkhū abyākatacittā vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . medhakaṃ idaṃ vuccati vivādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. || 8 ||

anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ. tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ kusalacittā anuvadanti silavipattiyaṃ vā ācāripattiyaṃ vā dīṭṭhivipattiyaṃ vā ājīvaṃ vipattiyaṃ vā. yo tattha anuvādo anuvadanaṃ anullapanā anubhaṇaṇā anusampavaṇkatā abbhussahanatā anubalappadānaṃ idaṃ vuccati anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ akusalacittā anuvadanti . . . tattha katamaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ abyākatacittā anuvadanti . . . || 9 ||

āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ, n' atthi āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. yaṃ jānanto sañjānanto cecca abhivitaritvā vītikamo, idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. yaṃ ajānanto asañjānanto acecca anabhivitaritvā vītikamo, idaṃ vuccati āpattādhikaraṇaṃ abyākataṃ. || 10 ||

kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ akusalaṃ abyākataṃ. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ siyā kusalaṃ siyā akusalaṃ siyā abyākataṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. yaṃ saṃgho kusalacitto kammaṃ karoti apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ idaṃ vuccati kiccādhikaraṇaṃ kusalaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccā-

dhikaraṇaṃ akusalaṃ. yaṃ saṃgho akusalacitto kammaṃ karoti . . . tattha katamaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ abyākatam. yaṃ saṃgho abyākatacitto kammaṃ karoti . . . || 11 ||

vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. siyā vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca.

tattha katamo vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. yaṃ tattha bhaṇḍanaṃ . . . medhakaṃ ayaṃ vivādo vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamo vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. mātāpi puttena vivadati putto pi mātārā vivadati pitāpi puttena vivadati putto pi pitarā vivadati bhātāpi bhātārā vivadati bhātāpi bhaginiyā vivadati bhaginī pi bhātārā vivadati sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. ayaṃ vivādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no vivādo. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva vivādo ca. || 12 ||

anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. siyā anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. tattha katamo anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ anuvadanti sīlavipattiyā vā . . . ājīvavipattiyā vā. yo tattha anuvādo . . . anubalappadānaṃ ayaṃ anuvādo anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamo anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. mātāpi puttāṃ anuvadati . . . sahāyo pi sahāyaṃ anuvadati. ayaṃ anuvādo no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ. idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no anuvādo. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva anuvādo ca. || 13 ||

āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. siyā āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. tattha

katamaṃ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. pañca pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, satta pi āpattikkhandhā āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, ayaṃ āpatti āpattādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ. sotāpatti samāpatti, ayaṃ āpatti no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no āpatti. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. āpattādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva āpatti ca. || 14 ||

kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. siyā kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ, siyā kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ, siyā adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. yā saṃghassa kiccayatā karaṇīyatā apalokanakammaṃ ñattikammaṃ ñattidutiyakammaṃ ñatticatutthakammaṃ, idaṃ kiccaṃ kiccādhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ. ācariyakiccaṃ upajjhāyakiccaṃ samānupajjhāyakiccaṃ samānācariyakiccaṃ, idaṃ kiccaṃ no adhikaraṇaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ āpattādhikaraṇaṃ, idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ no kiccaṃ. tattha katamaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. kiccādhikaraṇaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ c' eva kiccaṃ ca. || 15 ||

vivādādhikaraṇaṃ kaṭṭhi samathehi sammati. vivādādhikaraṇaṃ dvīhi samathehi sammukhāvinayena ca yebbhuyyasi-kāya ca. siyā vivādādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgama yebbhuyyasikaṃ ekena samathena sammeyya sammukhāvinayenā 'ti. siyā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhū vivadanti dhammo 'ti vā . . . aduṭṭhullā āpattīti vā. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvinayena. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmaṃ. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha saṃghasammukhatā. yāvatikā bhikkhū kamma ppattā te āgatā honti, chandārahānaṃ chando āhaṭṭo hoti, sammukhābhūtā na paṭikkosanti. ayaṃ tattha saṃghasammukhatā. kā ca tattha dhammasammukhatā vinaya-

sammukhatâ. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthusâsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati ayaṃ tattha dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatâ. yo ca vivadati yena ca vivadati ubho attapaccatthikâ sammukhîbhûtâ honti. ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatâ. evaṃ vûpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ, chandadâyako khîyati khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. || 16 || te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ tasmiṃ âvâse vûpasametum tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi yasmiṃ âvâse bahutarâ bhikkhû so âvâso gantabbo. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû taṃ âvâsaṃ gacchantâ antarâ magge sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ . . . khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. || 17 || te ce bhikkhave bhikkhû taṃ âvâsaṃ gacchantâ antarâ magge na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi taṃ âvâsaṃ gantvâ âvâsikâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : idaṃ kho âvuso adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jâtaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ. sâdhî' âyasmantâ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusâsanena yatha yidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvûpasantaṃ assâ 'ti. sace bhikkhave âvâsikâ bhikkhû vuḍḍhatarâ honti âgantukâ bhikkhû navakatarâ tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : iṅgha tumhe âyasmanto muhuttaṃ ekamantaṃ hotha yâva mayaṃ mantemâ 'ti. sace pana bhikkhave âvâsikâ bhikkhû navakatarâ honti âgantukâ bhikkhû vuḍḍhatarâ tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : tena hi tumhe âyasmanto muhuttaṃ idh' eva hotha yâva mayaṃ mantemâ 'ti. sace bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ mantayamânânaṃ evaṃ hoti : na mayaṃ sakkoma imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusâsanenâ 'ti, na taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchitabbaṃ. sace pana bhikkhave âvâsikânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ mantayamânânaṃ evaṃ hoti : sakkoma mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusâsanenâ 'ti, tehi bhikkhave âvâsikehi bhikkhûhi âgantukâ bhikkhû evaṃ assu vacanîyâ : sace tumhe âyasmanto

amhâkaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathājātaṃ yathāsamuppannaṃ ārocessatha yathā ca mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ bhavissati, evaṃ mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchissāma, no ce tumhe āyasmanto amhâkaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yathājātaṃ yathāsamuppannaṃ ārocessatha yathā ca . . . bhavissati, na mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchissāma 'ti. evaṃ supariggahitaṃ kho bhikkhave katvā āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ paṭicchitabbaṃ. tehi bhikkhave āgantukehi bhikkhūhi āvāsikā bhikkhū evaṃ assu vacanīyā : yathājātaṃ yathāsamuppannaṃ mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āyasmantānaṃ ārocessāma. sace āyasmantā sakkonti ettakena vā antarena imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena tathā suvūpasantaṃ bhavissati evaṃ mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āyasmantānaṃ niyyādessāma, no ce āyasmantā sakkonti ettakena . . . tathā na suvūpasantaṃ bhavissati na mayaṃ imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āyasmantānaṃ niyyādessāma, mayaṃ eva imassa adhikaraṇassa sāmīno bhavissāma 'ti. evaṃ supariggahitaṃ kho bhikkhave katvā āgantukehi bhikkhūhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niyyādetabbaṃ. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ . . . khīyanakaṃ pācittiyam. || 18 ||

tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tasmim adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne anaggāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti na c' ekassa bhāsitassa attho viññāyati, anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametum. dasah' aṅgehi sammānāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo : silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, ācārasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadaṃ, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthā savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti tathārūp' assa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suddhā anu-

vyañjanaso, vinaye kho pana cheko hoti asaṃhîro, paṭibalo
 hoti ubho attapaccatthike saññâpetum nijjhâpetum pekkhe-
 tum passitum pasâdetum, adhikaraṇasamuppâdavûpasamana-
 kusalo hoti, adhikaraṇaṃ jânâti adhikaraṇasamudayaṃ jânâti
 adhikaraṇanirodhaṃ jânâti adhikaraṇanirodhagâminipaṭi-
 daṃ jânâti. anujânâmi bhikkhave imehi dasah' aṅgehi
 samannâgataṃ bhikkhuṃ ubbâhikâya sammannitum. || 19 ||
 evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam bhikkhu
 yâcītabbo, yâcītvâ vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho
 ñâpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhâkaṃ imasmim
 adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamâne anaggâni c' eva bhassâni jâyanti
 na c' ekassa bhâsitassa attho viññâyati. yadi saṃghassa
 pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannâmaṃ ca itthannâmaṃ ca bhi-
 kkhū sammanneyya ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpa-
 sametum. esâ ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhâ-
 kaṃ . . . viññâyati. saṃgho itthannâmaṃ ca itthannâmaṃ
 ca bhikkhuṃ sammannati ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ
 vûpasametum. yassâyasmato khamati itthannâmassa ca
 itthannâmassa ca bhikkhuno sammuti ubbâhikâya imaṃ
 adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasametum so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kka-
 mati so bhâseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannâmo ca
 itthannâmo ca bhikkhu ubbâhikâya imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ
 vûpasametum. khamati . . . dhârayâmi. || 20 || te ce
 bhikkhave bhikkhû sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbâhikâya
 vûpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpa-
 santam. kena vûpasantam. sammukkhâvinayena. kiṃ ca
 tattha sammukkhâvinayasmim. dhammasammukhatâ vîna-
 yasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ — la —. evam vûpa-
 santam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kârako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭa-
 nakam pâcittiyam. || 21 || tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhûhi
 tasmim adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamâne tatr' assa bhikkhu dha-
 mmakathiko, tassa n' eva suttaṃ âgataṃ hoti no suttavi-
 bhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento vyañjanacchâyâya atthaṃ
 paṭibâhati, vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena te bhikkhû ñâpe-
 tabbâ: suṇantu me âyasmantâ. ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu
 dhammakathiko, imassa n' eva suttaṃ âgataṃ no suttavi-
 bhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento vyañjanacchâyâya atthaṃ
 paṭibâhati. yad' âyasmantânaṃ pattakallaṃ itthannâmaṃ

bhikkhum vuṭṭhāpetvā avasesā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyāma' ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhum vuṭṭhāpetvā sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametum idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvinayena. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmīṃ. dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā — la —. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||22|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi tasmīṃ adhikaraṇe vinicchiyamāne tatr' assa bhikkhu dhammakathiko, tassa suttañ hi kho āgataṃ hoti no suttavibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ asallakkhento vyañjanacchāyāya atthaṃ paṭibāhati, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū nāpetabbā: suṇantu me āyasmantā. ayaṃ itthannāmo bhikkhu dhammakathiko, imassa suttaṃ hi kho āgataṃ no suttavibhaṅgo, so atthaṃ . . . ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||23||

te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametum, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ saṃghassa niyyādetabbaṃ: na mayaṃ bhante sakkoma imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ubbāhikāya vūpasametum, saṃgho 'va imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametū' ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ yebhuyyasikāya vūpasametum. pañcaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu salāka-gāhāpako . . . (=ch. 9) . . . dhārayāmīti. tena salāka-gāhāpakena bhikkhunā salākā gāhetabbā. yathā bahutarā bhikkhū dhammavādino vadenti tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametabbaṃ. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvinayena ca yebhuyyasikāya ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmīṃ. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha saṃghasammukhatā. yāvaticā . . . ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikāya. yā yebhuyyasikāya kammassa kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanaṃ apaṭikkosanaṃ, ayaṃ tattha yebhuyyasikāya. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ. chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||24||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyā evaṃ jātaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ hoti, atha kho te bhikkhū asantuṭṭhā Sāvattthiyā saṃghassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena. assosun kho amukasmīṃ kira āvāse sambahulā therā viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikāddharā paṇḍitā viyattā medhāvino lajjino kukkucakā sikkhākāmā, te ce therā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyyuṃ dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena evaṃ idaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā te there etad avocuṃ : idaṃ bhante adhikaraṇaṃ evaṃ jātaṃ evaṃ samuppannaṃ. sādhu bhante therā imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamentu dhammena vinayena satthusāsanena yatha yidaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ suvūpasantaṃ assā 'ti. atha kho te therā yathā Sāvattthiyā saṃghena adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ tathā suvūpasantaṃ ti tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamesuṃ. atha kho te bhikkhū asantuṭṭhā Sāvattthiyā saṃghassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena asantuṭṭhā sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ adhikaraṇavūpasamanena. assosun kho amukasmīṃ kira āvāse tayo therā viharanti, dve therā viharanti, eko thero viharati bahussuto āgatāgamo . . . sikkhākāmo, so ce thero imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasameyya dhammena . . . assā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā taṃ therā etad avocuṃ : idaṃ bhante . . . sādhu bhante thero imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametu . . . assā 'ti. atha kho so thero yathā Sāvattthiyā saṃghena adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ yathā sambahulchi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ yathā tīhi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ yathā dvihi therehi adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamitaṃ tathā suvūpasantaṃ ti tathā taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamesi. atha kho te bhikkhū asantuṭṭhā Sāvattthiyā saṃghassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena asantuṭṭhā sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ . . . tiṇṇaṃ therānaṃ . . . dvinnāṃ therānaṃ . . . ekassa therassa adhikaraṇavūpasamanena yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. nihaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ santaṃ vūpasantaṃ suvūpasantaṃ ti. ||25|| anujānāmi bhikkhave tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ saññattiyā tayo salākagāhe gūḷhakaṃ sakaṇṇajappakaṃ vivatākaṃ. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave gūḷhako salākagāho hoti. tena salākagāhāpakena

bhikkhunā salākāyo vaṇṇavaṇṇāyo katvā ekameko bhikkhu upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo : ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, yaṃ icchasi taṃ gaṇhāhīti. gahite vattabbo : mā ca kassaci dassēhīti. sace jānāti adhammavādi bahutarā 'ti duggaḥo 'ti paccukkaḍḍhitabbaṃ, sace jānāti dhammavādi bahutarā 'ti suggaḥo 'ti sāvetabbaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave gūlhako salākagāho hoti. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salākagāho hoti. tena salākagāhāpakena bhikkhunā ekamekassa bhikkhuno upakaṇṇake ārocetabbaṃ : ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā ayaṃ evaṃvādissa salākā, yaṃ icchasi taṃ gaṇhāhīti. gahite vattabbo : mā ca kassaci ārocehīti. sace jānāti adhammavādi bahutarā 'ti duggaḥo 'ti paccukkaḍḍhitabbaṃ, sace jānāti dhammavādi bahutarā 'ti suggaḥo 'ti sāvetabbaṃ. evaṃ kho bhikkhave sakaṇṇajappako salākagāho hoti. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave vivatako salākagāho hoti. sace jānāti dhammavādi bahutarā 'ti vissatthen' eva vivateṇa gāhetabbo. evaṃ kho bhikkhave vivatako salākagāho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave tayo salākagāhā 'ti. ||26||

anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ katihi samathehi sammati. anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ catūhi samathehi sammati sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca amūlḥavinayena ca tassapāpiyyasikāya ca. siyā anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anāgamma amūlḥavinayaṃ ca tassapāpiyyasikaṃ ca dvīhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca 'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti. tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sativapullappattassa sativinayo dātabbo. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo : tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā vuḍḍhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo : maṃ bhante bhikkhū amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti, so 'haṃ bhanto sativapullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ yācāmīti. dutiyam pi yācitabbo, tatiyam pi yācitabbo. vyatteṇa bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : supātu me bhante saṃgho. bhikkhū itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ amūlikāya sīlavipattiyā anuddhamṣenti, so sativapullappatto saṃghaṃ sativinayaṃ

yācati. yadi saṃghassa . . . (*see ch. 4. 11*) . . . dhārayā-mīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvinayena ca sativinayena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā . . . kâ ca tattha puggalasammukhatā. yo ca anuvadati yañ ca anuvadati ubho sammukhābhūtā honti, ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. kiñ ca tattha sativinayasmim. yā sativinayassa kammaṣa kiriyā karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhiṇṇasāṇaṃ apaṭikkosaṇaṃ, idaṃ tattha sativinayasmim. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti ukkoṭana-kam pācittiyam. chandadāyako khīyati khīyanakam pācittiyam. || 27 || siyā anuvādādhikaraṇaṃ dve samathe anāgama sativinayaṇ ca tassapāpiyyasikaṇ ca dvīhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca amūlḥavinayena cā 'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacanīyam. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhu ummattako hoti cittavipariyāsakato, tena ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ. taṃ bhikkhū ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena ajjhāciṇṇena āpattiyaṃ codenti sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: ahaṃ kho āvuso ummattako ahoṣiṃ cittavipariyāsakato, tena me ummattakena cittavipariyāsakatena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsita-parikantaṃ, nāhaṃ taṃ sarāmi, mūlḥena me etaṃ katan ti. evaṃ pi naṃ vuccamānā codent' eva sarat' āyasmā evarūpiṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā 'ti. tassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno amūlḥassa amūlḥavinayo dātabbo. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbo: tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekasam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā — la — evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ bhante ummattako . . . (*= ch. 5, 2. Instead of Gaggo, Gaggassa, read itthannāmo, itthannāmassa; instead of bhikkhū Gaggaṃ bhikkhum, read taṃ bhikkhū.*) . . . dhārayā-mīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukhāvinayena ca amūlḥavinayena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhāvinayasmim. saṃghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā . . . kiñ ca tattha amūlḥa-

vinayasmim. yā amūlḥavinayassa kammassa kiriya . . .
 apatikkosana, idaṃ tattha amūlḥavinayasmim. evaṃ vūpa-
 santam ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇam kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭa-
 nakam pācittiyam. chandadāyako khīyati, khīyanakam pā-
 cittiyam. ||28|| siyā anuvādādhikaraṇam dve samathe anā-
 gamma sativinayaṃ ca amūlḥavinayaṃ ca dvīhi samathehi
 sammeyya sammukhāvinayena ca tassapāpiyyasikāya cā 'ti.
 siyā 'ti 'ssa vacanīyam. yathākathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhu
 bhikkhum saṃghamajjhe garukāya āpattiya codeti sarat'
 āyasmā evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā
 pārājikasāmantam vā 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti na kho ahaṃ āvuso
 sarāmi evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā
 pārājikasāmantam vā 'ti. tam enaṃ so nibbēṭhentam ati-
 vetṭeti iṅghāyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarū-
 piṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam
 vā 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpiṃ
 garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā,
 sarāmi ca kho ahaṃ āvuso evarūpiṃ appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ
 āpajjitā 'ti. tam enaṃ so nibbēṭhentam ativeṭṭeti iṅghā-
 yasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi . . . vā 'ti. so evaṃ
 vadeti: imaṃ hi nāmāhaṃ āvuso appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ
 āpajjitvā aputṭho paṭijānissāmi, kiṃ panāhaṃ evarūpiṃ
 garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam
 vā putṭho na paṭijānissāmi. so evaṃ vadeti: imaṃ hi nāma
 tvaṃ āvuso appamattikaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā aputṭho na paṭi-
 jānissasi, kiṃ pana tvaṃ evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitvā
 pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā aputṭho paṭijānissasi.
 iṅghāyasmā sādhuṃ eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpiṃ garu-
 kaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā 'ti.
 so evaṃ vadeti: sarāmi kho ahaṃ āvuso evarūpiṃ garukaṃ
 āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā, davā
 me etaṃ vuttaṃ, ravā me etaṃ vuttaṃ nāhan taṃ sarāmi
 evarūpiṃ garukaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasā-
 mantam vā 'ti. tussa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno tassapā-
 piyyasikākammam kātabbam. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave kā-
 tabbam: vyattena bhikkhunā . . . (= *ch. 11, 2. Instead of*
Upavāla read itthannāma; instead of āpattiya read garukāya
āpattiya) . . . dhārayāmi. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhi-

karaṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukkhāvīna-
yena ca tassapāpiyyasikāya ca. kiṃ ca tattha sammukkhā-
vinayasmim. saṅghasammukhatā dhammasammukhatā vi-
nayasammukhatā puggalasammukhatā — la —. kà ca tattha
tassapāpiyyasikāya. yā tassapāpiyyasikāya kammaṣa kiriyā
karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanaṃ apaṭi-
kkosanaṃ, ayaṃ tattha tassapāpiyyasikāya. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ
ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ kārako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭana-
kaṃ pācittiyaṃ. chandaḍāyako khipati, khipanakaṃ pācitti-
yaṃ. ||29||

āpattādhikaraṇaṃ kaṭihi samathehi sammati. āpattādhi-
karaṇaṃ tihi samathehi sammati sammukkhāvinayena ca pa-
ṭiññātakaraṇena ca tiṇavatthārakena ca. siyā āpattādhika-
raṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anāgama tiṇavatthārakaṃ dvihi
samathehi sammeyya sammukkhāvinayena ca paṭiññātakara-
ṇena cā 'ti. siyā 'ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. yathākathaṃ viya.
idha bhikkhu lahukaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. tena bhi-
kkhave bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekasam
uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjaliṃ pagga-
hetvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ
āpanno taṃ paṭidesemīti. tena vattabbo: passasīti. āma
passāmi. āyatiṃ saṃvareyyāsīti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ. kena vūpasantaṃ. sammukkhā-
vinayena ca paṭiññātakaraṇena ca. kiṃ ca tattha sammu-
khāvinayasmim. dhammasammukhatā vinayasammukhatā
puggalasammukhatā — la —. kà ca tattha puggalasammu-
khatā. yo ca deseti yassa ca deseti ubho sammukkhībhūtā
honti. ayaṃ tattha puggalasammukhatā. kiṃ ca tattha pa-
ṭiññātakaraṇasmim. yā paṭiññātakaraṇassa kammaṣa kiriyā
karaṇaṃ upagamaṇaṃ ajjhupagamaṇaṃ adhivāsanaṃ apaṭikko-
sanaṃ, idaṃ tattha paṭiññātakaraṇasmim. evaṃ vūpasantaṃ
ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggāhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭana-
kaṃ pācittiyaṃ. ||30|| evaṃ ce taṃ labbhettha icc etaṃ kusa-
laṃ. no ce labbhettha tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sambahule
bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā ekasam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā
vuddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā
añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evaṃ assu vacanīyā: ahaṃ bhante itthan-
nāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno taṃ paṭidesemīti. vyattena bhi-

kkhunâ paṭibalena te bhikkhû ñâpetabbâ : suṇantu me âyasmantâ. ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu âpattiṃ sarati vivarati uttânîkaroti deseti. yad' âyasmantânaṃ pattakallaṃ ahaṃ itthannâmassa bhikkhuno âpattiṃ paṭigaṇheyyan ti. tena vattabbo : passasîti. âma passâmiti. âyatiṃ saṃvareyyâsîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca . . . (§ 30) . . . ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||31|| evañ ce taṃ labhetha icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha tena bhikkhave bhikkhunâ saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ . . . evaṃ assa vacanîyo : ahaṃ bhante itthannâmaṃ âpattiṃ âpanno taṃ paṭidesemîti. vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ itthannâmo bhikkhu âpattiṃ sarati vivarati uttânîkaroti deseti. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ ahaṃ itthannâmassa bhikkhuno âpattiṃ paṭigaṇheyyan ti. tena vattabbo : passasîti. âma passâmiti. âyatiṃ saṃvareyyâsîti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca paṭiññâtakaraṇena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmaṃ. saṃghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ — la —. evañ vûpasantañ ce bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ paṭiggâhako ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. chandadâyako khîyati, khîyanakaṃ pâcittiyaṃ. ||32|| siyâ âpattâdhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ samathaṃ anâgama paṭiññâtakaraṇaṃ dvîhi samathehi sammeyya sammukhâvinayena ca tiṇavattthârakena câ 'ti. siyâ 'ti 'ssa vacanîyaṃ. yathâkathaṃ viya. idha bhikkhûnaṃ bhaṇḍanajâtânaṃ . . . (see *ch.* 13. 1-3) . . . evaṃ etaṃ dhârayâmiti. idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasantaṃ. kena vûpasantaṃ. sammukhâvinayena ca tiṇavattthârakena ca. kiñ ca tattha sammukhâvinayasmaṃ. saṃghasammukhatâ dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ puggalasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha saṃghasammukhatâ. yâvatikâ bhikkhû kamappattâ te . . . gatâ honti, chandârahânaṃ chando âhaṇo hoti, sammukhîbhûtâ na paṭikkosanti, ayaṃ tattha saṃghasammukhatâ. kâ ca tattha dhammasammukhatâ vinayasammukhatâ. yena dhammena yena vinayena yena satthu sâsanena taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vûpasammati, ayaṃ tattha dha-

samghamajjhe vā gaṇamajjhe vā ekapuggale vā. ||6|| sampa-
jānamusāvād' assa hotīti, sampajānamusāvādo kiṃ hoti.
dukkatāṃ hoti, antarāyiko dhammo vutto bhagavatā 'ti.
kissa antarāyiko. paṭhamassa jhānassa adhigamāya anta-
rāyiko, dutiyassa jhānassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, tati-
yassa jhānassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, catutthassa jhā-
nassa adhigamāya antarāyiko, jhānānaṃ vimokkhānaṃ sam-
ādhīnaṃ samāpattīnaṃ nekkhammānaṃ nissaraṇānaṃ pa-
vivekānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya antarāyiko.
tasmā 'ti taṃkāraṇā. saramānenā 'ti jānamānena sañjāna-
mānena. visuddhāpekkhenā 'ti vuṭṭhātukāmena visujjhita-
kāmena. ||7|| santī nāma āpatti ajjhāpannā vā hoti āpajjitvā
vā avuṭṭhitā. āvikātabbā 'ti āvikātabbā samghamajjhe vā
gaṇamajjhe vā ekapuggale vā. āvikatā hi 'ssa phāsu hotīti,
kissa phāsu hoti. paṭhamassa jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu
hoti, dutiyassa jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu hoti, tatiyassa
jhānassa adhigamāya phāsu hoti, catutthassa jhānassa adhi-
gamāya phāsu hoti, jhānānaṃ vimokkhānaṃ samādhīnaṃ
samāpattīnaṃ nekkhammānaṃ nissaraṇānaṃ pavivekānaṃ
kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya phāsu hotīti. ||8||3||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā pātimokkha-
uddeso anuññāto 'ti devasikaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. bha-
gavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave devasikaṃ
pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbāṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukka-
ṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathe pātimokkhaṃ
uddisitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bha-
gavatā uposathe pātimokkhuddeso anuññāto 'ti pakkhassa
tikkhattvaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti cātuddase pannarase
atṭhamiyā ca pakkhassa. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.
na bhikkhave pakkhassa tikkhattvaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisi-
tabbāṃ. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhi-
kkhave sakiṃ pakkhassa cātuddase vā pannarase vā
pātimokkhaṃ uddisitun ti. ||2||4||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū yathā-
parisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti sakāya-sakāya parisāya.
bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave yathāpa-

risāya pātimokkham uddisitabbam sakāya-sakāya parisāya.
yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sam-
aggānaṃ uposathakamman ti. ||1|| atha kho bhi-
kkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam samaggānaṃ
uposathakamman ti. kittāvatā nu kho sāmaggī hoti, yāvatā
ekāvāso udāhu sabbā paṭhavīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ āro-
cesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave ettāvatā sāmaggī yāvatā ekā-
vāso 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākappino
Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye. atha
kho āyasmato Mahākappinassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa
evam cetaso parivitaṅko udayādi: gaccheyyaṃ vāhaṃ upo-
satham na vā gaccheyyaṃ, gaccheyyaṃ vā saṃghakammaṃ
na vā gaccheyyaṃ, atha khv āhaṃ visuddho paramāya vi-
suddhiyā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Mahākappi-
nassa cetasā cetoparivitaṅkaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma bala-
vā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bhāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā
bhāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbato antarahi-
to Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye āyasmato Mahākappinassa
pamukhe pāturahosi. nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane, āyas-
māpi kho Mahākappino bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ
nisīdi. ||4|| ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Mahā-
kappinaṃ bhagavā etad avoca: nanu te Kappina rahoga-
tassa paṭisallinassa evam cetaso parivitaṅko udayādi: gacche-
yyaṃ vāhaṃ uposatham na vā gaccheyyaṃ, gaccheyyaṃ vā
saṃghakammaṃ na vā gaccheyyaṃ, atha khv āhaṃ vi-
suddho paramāya visuddhiyā 'ti. evam bhante. tumhe co
brāhmaṇā uposatham na sakkarissatha, na garukarissatha, na
mānessatha, na pūjessatha, atha ko carahi uposatham sakka-
rissati garukarissati mānessati pūjessati. gaccha tvaṃ brāh-
maṇa uposatham, mā no agamāsi, gacch' eva saṃgha-
kammaṃ, mā no agamāsīti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā
Mahākappino bhagavato paccassosi. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā
āyasmantaṃ Mahākappinaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā
samādapetvā smuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā seyyathāpi nāma
balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bhāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā
bhāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye
• āyasmato Mahākappinassa pamukhe antarahito Gijjhakūṭe
pabbate pāturahosi. ||6||5||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ ettāvataṃ sāmaggī yāvataṃ ekāvāso 'ti. kittāvataṃ nu kho ekāvāso hotīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sīmaṃ sammannitum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā: paṭhamāṃ nimittā kittetabbā, pabbatanimittā, pāsāṇanimittā, vananimittā, rukkhanimittā, magganimittā, vammikanimittā, nadānimittā, udakanimittā. nimitte kittetvā vyattena bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yāvataṃ samantā nimittā kittitā, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho etehi nimittehi sīmaṃ sammanneyya samānasamvāsaṃ ekuposathaṃ. esū ñatti. ||1|| suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yāvataṃ samantā nimittā kittitā, saṃgho etehi nimittehi sīmaṃ sammannati samānasamvāsaṃ ekuposathaṃ. yassāyasmato khamati etehi nimittehi sīmāya sammuti samānasamvāsāya ekuposathāya, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. sammatā sīmā saṃghena etehi nimittehi samānasamvāsā ekuposathā. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||2||6||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā sīmāsammuti anuññatā 'ti atimahatiyo sīmāyo sammannanti catuyojanikāpi pañcayojanikāpi chayojanikāpi. bhikkhū uposathaṃ āgacchantā uddissamāne pi pātimokkhe āgacchanti uddiṭṭhamatte pi āgacchanti antarāpi parivasanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave atimahatī sīmā sammannitabbā catuyojanikā vā pañcayojanikā vā chayojanikā vā. yo sammanneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiyojanaparamaṃ sīmaṃ sammannitum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū nadīpāraṃ sīmaṃ sammannanti. uposathaṃ āgacchantā bhikkhū pi vuyhanti pattāpi vuyhanti cīvarāni pi vuyhanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave nadīpārā sīmā sammannitabbā. yo sammanneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave yatth' assa dhuvaṇāvā vā dhuvasetu vā, evarūpaṃ nadīpāraṃ sīmaṃ sammannitum ti. ||2||7||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū anupariveniyaṃ pāti-

mokkhaṃ uddisanti asaṃketena. āgantukā bhikkhū na jānanti kattha vā ajj' uposatho kariyissatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave anupariveniyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ asaṃketena. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathāgāraṃ sammannitvā uposathaṃ kātum yaṃ saṃgho ākaṅkhati vihāraṃ vā aḍḍhayogaṃ vā pāsādaṃ vā hammiyaṃ vā guhaṃ vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbaṃ : ||1|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ uposathāgāraṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ uposathāgāraṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ uposathāgāraṃ sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati, so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmaṃ vihāro uposathāgāraṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etam dhārayāmiti. ||2|| tena kho pana samaye na aññatarasmiṃ āvāse dve uposathāgārāni sammatāni honti. bhikkhū ubhayattha sannipatanti idha uposatho kariyissati idha uposatho kariyissatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ekasmiṃ āvāse dve uposathāgārāni sammannitabbāni. yo sammanneyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave ekaṃ samūhanitvā ekattha uposathaṃ kātum. ||3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave samūhantabbaṃ : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ uposathāgāraṃ samūhaneyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ uposathāgāraṃ samūhanati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmaṃ uposathāgāraṃ samugghāto, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati, so bhāseyya. samūhataṃ saṃghena itthannāmaṃ uposathāgāraṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etam dhārayāmiti. ||4||8||

tena kho pana samaye na aññatarasmiṃ āvāse atikhuddakaṃ uposathāgāraṃ sammatam hoti. tadah' uposathe mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti. bhikkhū asammattāya bhūmiyā nisinnā pātimokkhaṃ assosum. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ uposathāgāraṃ

sammannitvā uposatho kâtabbo 'ti, mayañ ca asammattāya bhūmiyā nisinnā pātimokkhaṃ assosumhā. kato nu kho amhākaṃ uposatho akato nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. sammattāya vā bhikkhave bhūmiyā nisinnā asammattāya vā, yato pātimokkhaṃ suṇāti, kato 'v' ass' uposatho. ||1|| tena hi bhikkhave saṃgho yāvamahantaṃ uposathapamukhaṃ ākañkhati, tāvamahantaṃ uposathapamukhaṃ sammannatu. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā: paṭhamāṃ nimittā kittetabbā. nimitte kittetvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yāvataṃ samantā nimittā kittitā, yadi saṃghassa pāttakallaṃ, saṃgho etehi nimittehi uposathapamukhaṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yāvataṃ samantā nimittā kittitā, saṃgho etehi nimittehi uposathapamukhaṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati etehi nimittehi uposathapamukhassa sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati, so bhāseyya. sammattaṃ saṃghena etehi nimittehi uposathapamukhaṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||2||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe navakā bhikkhū paṭhamataraṃ sannipatitvā na tāva therā āgacchantīti pakkamimsu. uposatho vikāle ahosi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadah' uposathe therehi bhikkhūhi paṭhamataraṃ sannipatitun ti. ||1||10||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe sambahulā āvāsā samānasimā honti. tattha bhikkhū vivadanti amhākaṃ āvāse uposatho kariyatu amhākaṃ āvāse uposatho kariyatū 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave sambahulā āvāsā samānasimā honti, tattha bhikkhū vivadanti amhākaṃ āvāse uposatho kariyatu amhākaṃ āvāse uposatho kariyatū 'ti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi sabbehi' eva ekajjhaṃ sannipatitvā uposatho kâtabbo, yattha vā pana thero bhikkhu viharati tattha sannipatitvā uposatho kâtabbo. na tv eva vaggena saṃghena uposatho kâtabbo. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1||11||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākassapo Andhakavindā Rājagahaṃ uposathaṃ āgacchanto antarā magge nadiṃ taranto manañ vuḷho ahosi, cīvarāni 'ssa allāni. bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapaṃ etad avocum: kissa te āvuso cīvarāni allānīti. idhāhaṃ āvuso Andhakavindā Rājagahaṃ uposathaṃ āgacchanto antarā magge nadiṃ taranto man' amhi vuḷho, tena me cīvarāni allānīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. yā sā bhikkhave saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammannatu. ||1|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammannecya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yā sū saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati etissā sīmāya ticīvarena avippavāsāya sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati, so bhāseyya. sammatā sā sīmā saṃghena ticīvarena avippavāsā. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā ticīvarena avippavāsasammuti anuññātā 'ti antaraghare cīvarāni nikkhipanti. tāni cīvarāni nassanti pi dayhanti pi undurehi pi khajjanti, bhikkhū duccolā honti lūkhacīvarā. bhikkū evaṃ āhaṃsu: kissa tumhe āvuso duccolā lūkhacīvarā 'ti. idha mayaṃ āvuso bhagavatā ticīvarena avippavāsasammuti anuññātā 'ti antaraghare cīvarāni nikkhipimhā, tāni cīvarāni natthāni pi daḍḍhāni pi undurehi pi khāyitāni. tena mayaṃ duccolā lūkhacīvarā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. yā sā bhikkhave saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammannatu t̐hapetvā gāmañ ca gāmaṇīpacārañ ca. „3|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbā: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammatā samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticīvarena avippavāsaṃ sammanneyya t̐hapetvā

gāmañ ca gāmûpacārañ ca. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammata samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ ticivarena avippavāsaṃ sammannati ṭhapetvā gāmañ ca gāmûpacārañ ca. yassāyasmato khamati etissā sīmāya ticivarena avippavāsāya sammuti ṭhapetvā gāmañ ca gāmûpacārañ ca, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. sammata sā sīmā saṃghena ticivarena avippavāsā ṭhapetvā gāmañ ca gāmûpacārañ ca. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti. ||4|| sīmaṃ bhikkhave sammannantena paṭhamam samānasamvāsasīmā sammannitabbā, pacchā ticivarena avippavāso sammannitabbo. sīmaṃ bhikkhave samūhanantena paṭhamam ticivarena avippavāso samūhantabbo, pacchā samānasamvāsasīmā samūhantabbā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave ticivarena avippavāso samūhantabbo: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yo so saṃghena ticivarena avippavāso sammato, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ ticivarena avippavāsaṃ samūhaneyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yo so saṃghena ticivarena avippavāso sammato, saṃgho taṃ ticivarena avippavāsaṃ samūhanati. yassāyasmato khamati etassa ticivarena avippavāsassa samugghāto, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. samūhato so saṃghena ticivarena avippavāso. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti. ||5|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave sīmā samūhantabbā: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammata samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ samūhaneyya. esā ñatti. suñātu me bhante saṃgho. yā sā saṃghena sīmā sammata samānasamvāsā ekuposathā, saṃgho taṃ sīmaṃ samūhanati. yassāyasmato khamati etissā sīmāya samānasamvāsāya ekuposathāya samugghāto, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamati, so bhāseyya. samūhatā sā sīmā saṃghena samānasamvāsā ekuposathā. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmīti. ||6|| asammataya bhikkhave sīmāya aṭṭhapitāya yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, yā tassa vā gāmassa gāmasīmā nigamassa vā nigamasīmā, ayaṃ tattha

samānasamvāsā ekuposathā. agāmake ce bhikkhave araṇṇe, samantā sattabbhantarā ayaṃ tattha samānasamvāsā ekuposathā. sabbā bhikkhave nadī asimā, sabbo samuddo asīmo, sabbo jātassaro asīmo. nadiyā vā bhikkhave samudde vā jātassare vā yaṃ majjhimaṃ purisassa samantā udakukkhepā, ayaṃ tattha samānasamvāsā ekuposathā 'ti. ||7||**12**||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sīmāya sīmaṃ sambhindanti. bhagavato 'etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. yesaṃ bhikkhave sīmā paṭhamāṃ sammatā, tesāṃ taṃ kammaṃ dhammikaṃ akuppaṃ ṭhānārahaṃ. yesaṃ bhikkhave sīmā pacchā sammatā, tesāṃ taṃ kammaṃ adhammikaṃ kuppaṃ atṭhānārahaṃ. na bhikkhave sīmāya sīmā sambhinditabbā. yo sambhindeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sīmāya sīmaṃ ajjhottharanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. yesaṃ bhikkhave sīmā paṭhamāṃ sammatā, tesāṃ taṃ kammaṃ dhammikaṃ akuppaṃ ṭhānārahaṃ. yesaṃ bhikkhave sīmā pacchā sammatā, tesāṃ taṃ kammaṃ adhammikaṃ kuppaṃ atṭhānārahaṃ. na bhikkhave sīmāya sīmā ajjhottharitabbā. yo ajjhotthareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sīmaṃ sammannantena sīmantarikaṃ ṭhapetvā sīmaṃ sammannitun ti. ||2||**13**||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kati nu kho uposathā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. dve 'me bhikkhave uposathā cātuddasiko ca pannarasiko ca, ime kho bhikkhave dve uposathā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kati nu kho uposathakammānīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. cattār' imāni bhikkhave uposathakammāni, adhammena vaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, adhammena samaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, dhammena vaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, dhammena samaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ. i. tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ adhammena vaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, na bhikkhave evarūpaṃ uposathakammaṃ kātappaṃ na ca mayā evarūpaṃ uposathakammaṃ anuññātaṃ. ||2|| tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ adhammena samaggaṃ uposathakammaṃ, na bhikkhave

evarūpaṃ . . . anuññātaṃ. tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ dhammena vaggam uposathakammaṃ, na bhikkhave evarūpaṃ . . . anuññātaṃ. tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ dhammena samaggam uposathakammaṃ, evarūpaṃ bhikkhave uposathakammaṃ kâtabbam evarūpaṃ ca mayā uposathakammaṃ anuññātaṃ. tasmā iha bhikkhave evarūpaṃ uposathakammaṃ karissāma yad idaṃ dhammena samaggaṃ ti, evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti. ||3||14||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kati nu kho pātimokkhuḍdesā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. pañ' ime bhikkhave pātimokkhuḍdesā: nidānaṃ uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ paṭhamo pātimokkhuḍdeso. nidānaṃ uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ dutiyo pātimokkhuḍdeso. nidānaṃ uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni uddisitvā terasa saṃghâdisese uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ tatiyo pātimokkhuḍdeso. nidānaṃ uddisitvā cattāri pārājikāni uddisitvā terasa saṃghâdisese uddisitvā dve aniyate uddisitvā avasesaṃ sutena sâvetabbaṃ, ayaṃ catuttho pātimokkhuḍdeso. vitthāren' eva pañcama. ime kho bhikkhave pañca pātimokkhuḍdesā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā saṃkhittena pātimokkhuḍdeso anuññāto 'ti sabbakālaṃ saṃkhittena pātimokkham uddisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saṃkhittena pātimokkham uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ âvāse tadah' uposathe savarabhayaṃ ahoṣi. bhikkhū nâsakkhimsu vitthārena pātimokkham uddisitum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sati antarāye saṃkhittena pātimokkham uddisitun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū asati pi antarāye saṃkhittena pātimokkham uddisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave asati antarāye saṃkhittena pātimokkham uddisitabbaṃ. yo uddiseyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sati antarāye saṃkhittena pātimokkham uddisitum. tatr' ime antarāyā: rājanarāyo corantarāyo agyantarāyo udakantarāyo manussantarāyo

amanussantarāyo vāṇantarāyo sirīmsapantarāyo jīvītantarāyo brahmacariyantarāyo. anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpesu antarāyesu saṁkhittena pātimokkhaṃ uddisitum, asati antarāye vitthārenā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṁghamajjhe anajjhīṭṭhā dhammaṃ bhāsanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave saṁghamajjhe anajjhīṭṭhena dhammo bhāsitaḥ. yo bhāseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā sāmaṃ vā dhammaṃ bhāsitaṃ paraṃ vā ajjhesitaṃ ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṁghamajjhe asammataṃ vinayaṃ pucchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave saṁghamajjhe asammatenā vinayo pucchitaḥ. yo puccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṁghamajjhe sammatenā vinayaṃ pucchitaṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitaḥ: attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbaṃ parena vā paro sammannitaḥ. ||6|| kathañ ca attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbaṃ. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṅgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante saṅgho. yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, ahaṃ itthannāmaṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyam ti. evaṃ attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbaṃ. kathañ ca parena paro sammannitaḥ. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibālana saṅgho ñāpetabbo: suñātu me bhante saṅgho. yadi saṅghassa pattakallaṃ, itthannāmo itthannāmaṃ vinayaṃ puccheyyā 'ti. evaṃ parena paro sammannitaḥ. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū saṁghamajjhe sammataṃ vinayaṃ pucchanti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tājenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṁghamajjhe sammatenā pi parisāṃ oloketvā puggalaṃ tulayitvā vinayaṃ pucchitaṃ ti. ||8|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṁghamajjhe asammataṃ vinayaṃ vissajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave saṁghamajjhe asammatenā vinayo vissajjetaḥ. yo vissajjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṁghamajjhe sammatenā vinayaṃ vissajjetaṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitaḥ: attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbaṃ parena vā paro sammannitaḥ. ||9|| kathañ

ca attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbam. vyattena bhikkhuna paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, ahaṃ itthannāmena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyan ti. evaṃ attanā 'va attānaṃ sammannitabbam. kathaṃ ca parena paro sammannitabbo. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, itthannāmo itthannāmena vinayaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeyyā 'ti. evaṃ parena paro sammannitabbo 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe sammatā vinayaṃ vissajjenti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe sammatena pi parisam oloketvā puggalaṃ tulayitvā vinayaṃ vissajjetun ti. ||11||15||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū anokāsakataṃ bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave anokāsakato bhikkhu āpattiyā codetabbo. yo codeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave okāsaṃ kārāpetvā āpattiyā codetum karotu āyasmā okāsaṃ ahaṃ taṃ vattukāmo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena pesalā bhikkhū chabbaggiyā bhikkhū okāsaṃ kārāpetvā āpattiyā codenti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kate pi okāso puggalaṃ tulayitvā āpattiyā codetun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū pur' amhākaṃ pesalā bhikkhū okāsaṃ kārāpentīti paṭigac' eva suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe okāsaṃ kārāpenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anāpattikānaṃ avatthusmiṃ akāraṇe okāso kārāpetabbo. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave puggalaṃ tulayitvā okāsaṃ kārāpetun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe adhammakammaṃ karonti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave saṃghamajjhe adhammakammaṃ katabbam. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. karonti yeva adhammakammaṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ

ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave adhammakamme kayira-
māne paṭikkositun ti. || 4 || tena kho pana samayena pesalā
bhikkhū chabbaggiyehi bhikkhūhi adhammakamme kayi-
ramāne paṭikkosanti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghā-
taṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ, vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato
etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave diṭṭhiṃ pi
āvikātun ti. tesam yeva santike diṭṭhiṃ āvikaronti. cha-
bbaggiyā bhikkhū labhanti āghātaṃ, labhanti appaccayaṃ,
vadhena tajjenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anu-
jānāmi bhikkhave catuhi pañcahi paṭikkositum, dvihi tihi
diṭṭhiṃ āvikātum, ekena adhiṭṭhātum na me taṃ khamatīti.
|| 5 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū
saṃghamajjhe pātimokkhaṃ uddisamānā sañicca na sā-
venti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave
pātimokkhuddesakena sañicca na sāvetabbam. yo na sā-
veyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 6 || tena kho pana samayena
āyasmā Udāyi saṃghassa pātimokkhuddesako hoti kākassa-
rako. atha kho āyasmato Udāyissa etad ahosi: bhagavatā
paññattaṃ pātimokkhuddesakena sāvetabban ti, ahañ c' amhi
kākassarako. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bha-
gavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pāti-
mokkhuddesakena vāyamitum kathaṃ sāveyyan ti, vāya-
mantassa anāpattīti. || 7 || tena kho pana samayena Deva-
datto sagahaṭṭhāya parisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisati.
bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave sagaha-
ṭṭhāya parisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya,
āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 8 || tena kho pana samayena cha-
bbaggiyā bhikkhū saṃghamajjhe anajjhittā pātimokkham
uddisanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhi-
kkhave saṃghamajjhe anajjhittā pātimokkhaṃ uddi-
sitabbam. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi
bhikkhave therādhikaṃ pātimokkhan ti. || 9 || **16** ||

aññatitthiyabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā
yena Codanāvattu tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbe-
na cārikaṃ caramāno yena Codanāvattu tad avasari. tena
kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū

viharanti, tattha thero bhikkhu bālo hoti avyatto, so na
 jānāti uposatham vā uposathakammaṃ vā pātimokkhaṃ vā
 pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā. ||1|| atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ
 etad ahoṣi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ therādhikaṃ pātimokkhaṃ
 ti, ayañ ca amhākaṃ thero bālo avyatto, na jānāti uposatham
 vā . . . pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi
 paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anu-
 jānāmi bhikkhave yo tattha bhikkhu vyatto paṭibalo tassā-
 dheyyaṃ pātimokkhaṃ ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena
 aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā bhikkhū
 viharanti bālā avyattā, te na jānanti uposatham vā uposatha-
 kammaṃ vā pātimokkhaṃ vā pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā. te
 theram ajjhesiṃsu uddisatu bhante thero pātimokkhaṃ ti.
 so evaṃ āha : na me āvuso vattatīti. dutiyatheram ajjhe-
 siṃsu uddisatu bhante thero pātimokkhaṃ ti. so pi evaṃ
 āha : na me āvuso vattatīti. tatiyatheram ajjhesiṃsu uddi-
 satu bhante thero pātimokkhaṃ ti. so pi evaṃ āha : na me
 āvuso vattatīti. eten' eva upāyena yāva saṃghanavakaṃ
 ajjhesiṃsu uddisatu āyasmā pātimokkhaṃ ti. so pi evaṃ
 āha : na me bhante vattatīti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ āro-
 cesuṃ. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse ta-
 dah' uposathe sambahulā bhikkhū viharanti bālā avyattā, te
 na jānanti uposatham vā . . . pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā. te
 theram ajjhesanti uddisatu bhante thero pātimokkhaṃ ti. so
 evaṃ vadeti : na me āvuso vattatīti. dutiyatheram ajjhesan-
 ti uddisatu bhante thero pātimokkhaṃ ti. so pi evaṃ va-
 deti : na me āvuso vattatīti. ||4|| tatiyatheram ajjhesanti
 uddisatu bhante thero pātimokkhaṃ ti. so pi evaṃ vadeti :
 na me āvuso vattatīti. eten' eva upāyena yāva saṃghana-
 vakaṃ ajjhesanti uddisatu āyasmā pātimokkhaṃ ti. so pi
 evaṃ vadeti : na me bhante vattatīti. tehi bhikkhave bhi-
 kkhūhi eko bhikkhu sāmanta āvāsa sajjukaṃ pāhetabbo
 gācchāvuso saṃkhittena vā vitthārena vā pātimokkhaṃ pa-
 riyaṇitvā āgacchā 'ti. ||5|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad
 ahoṣi : kena nu kho pāhetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ
 ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhūnā navaṃ
 bhikkhuṃ āṇāpetun ti. therena āṇattā navā bhikkhū na
 gacchanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave

therena ānattena agilānena na gantabbam. yo na gaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6||**17**||

atha kho bhagavā Codanāvattusmiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā punad eva Rājagahaṃ paccāgacchi. tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhū piṇḍāya carante pucchanti: katimī bhante pakkhassā 'ti. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: na kho mayaṃ āvuso jānāmā 'ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: pakkhagaṇanamattam p' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiya na jānanti, kiṃ pan' ime aññaṃ kiñci kalyāṇaṃ jānissantīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pakkhagaṇanaṃ uggahetuṃ ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho pakkhagaṇanā uggahetabbā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabboḥ' eva pakkhagaṇanaṃ uggahetuṃ ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena manussā bhikkhū piṇḍāya carante pucchanti: kivatikā bhante bhikkhū 'ti. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: na kho mayaṃ āvuso jānāmā 'ti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: aññaṃaññaṃ p' ime samaṇā Sakyaputtiya na jānanti, kiṃ pan' ime aññaṃ kiñci kalyāṇaṃ jānissantīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhikkhū gaṇetuṃ ti. ||3|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kadā nu kho bhikkhū gaṇetabbā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadah' uposathe gaṇamaggena vā gaṇetuṃ salākaṃ vā gaṇetuṃ ti. ||4||**18**||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ajānantā ajj' uposatho 'ti dūraṃ gāmaṃ piṇḍāya caranti. te uddissamāne pi pātimokkhe āgacchanti uddiṭṭhamatte pi āgacchanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ārocetuṃ ajj' uposatho 'ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho ārocetabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā kālavato ārocetuṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro thero kālavato na ssarati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhattakāle pi ārocetuṃ ti. bhattakāle pi na ssari. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ kālaṃ sarati, taṃ kālaṃ ārocetuṃ ti. ||1||**19**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse uposathāgāraṃ uklāpaṃ hoti. āgantukā bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū uposathāgāraṃ na sammajjissantīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathāgāraṃ sammajjitun ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathāgāraṃ sammajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā navaṃ bhikkhuṃ āṇāpetun ti. therena āṇattā navā bhikkhū na sammajjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave therena āṇattena agilānena na sammajjitabbaṃ. yo na sammajjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena uposathāgāre āsanaṃ apaññattaṃ hoti. bhikkhū chamāyaṃ nisidanti. gattāni pi cīvarāni pi paṃsukitāni honti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathāgāre āsanaṃ paññāpetun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathāgāre āsanaṃ paññāpetabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā navaṃ bhikkhuṃ āṇāpetun ti. therena āṇattā navā bhikkhū na paññāpenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave therena āṇattena agilānena na paññāpetabbaṃ. yo na paññāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena uposathāgāre padīpo na hoti. bhikkhū andhakāre kāyaṃ pi cīvaram pi akkamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave uposathāgāre padīpaṃ kātun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kena nu kho uposathāgāre padīpo kātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhunā navaṃ bhikkhuṃ āṇāpetun ti. therena āṇattā navā bhikkhū na padīpenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave therena āṇattena agilānena na padīpetabbo. yo na padīpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse āvāsikā bhikkhū n' eva pāniyaṃ upatthāpenti na paribhojaniyaṃ upatthāpenti. āgantukā bhikkhū ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma āvāsikā bhikkhū n' eva pāniyaṃ upatthāpessanti na paribhojaniyaṃ upatthāpessanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkha-

ve pāniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upatṭhāpetun ti. ||5||
 atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kena nu kho pāniyaṃ
 paribhojaniyaṃ upatṭhāpetabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ
 ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave therena bhikkhūnaṃ navaṃ
 bhikkhuṃ ānāpetun ti. therena ānattā navā bhikkhū na
 upatṭhāpentī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhi-
 kkhave therena ānattena agilānena na upatṭhāpetabbaṃ. yo
 na upatṭhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||6||**20**||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bālā avyattā
 disaṃgamikā ācariyupajjhāye na āpucchinsu. bhagavato
 etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave sambahulā
 bhikkhū bālā avyattā disaṃgamikā ācariyupajjhāye na āpu-
 cchanti. tehi bhikkhave ācariyupajjhāyehi pucchitabbā:
 kahaṃ gamissatha, kena saddhiṃ gamissathā 'ti. te ce bhi-
 kkhave bālā avyattā aññe bāle avyatte apadiseyyūṃ, na
 bhikkhave ācariyupajjhāyehi anujānitabbā. anujāneyyūṃ
 ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te ce bhikkhave bālā avyattā an-
 anuññātā ācariyupajjhāyehi gaccheyyūṃ, āpatti dukkaṭassa.
 ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse sambahulā
 bhikkhū viharanti bālā avyattā. te na jānanti uposathaṃ
 vā uposathakammaṃ vā pātimokkhaṃ vā pātimokkhuddesaṃ
 vā. tattha añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo
 dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito vyatto me-
 dhāvī lajjī kukkuccako sikkhākāmo. tehi bhikkhave bhi-
 kkhūhi so bhikkhu saṃgahetabbo anuggahetabbo upalāpe-
 tabbo upatṭhāpetabbo cunṇena mattikāya dantakatṭhena mu-
 khodakena. no ce saṃgaṇheyyūṃ anugaṇheyyūṃ upalāpe-
 peyyūṃ upatṭhāpeyyūṃ cunṇena mattikāya dantakatṭhena
 mukhodakena, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave
 aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā bhikkhū
 viharanti bālā avyattā. te na jānanti uposathaṃ vā . . .
 pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhi-
 kkhu sāmantaṃ āvāsā sajjukaṃ pāhetabbo gacchāvuso
 saṃkhittena vā vitthārena vā pātimokkhaṃ pariyaṇupitvā
 āgacchā 'ti. evaṃ ce taṃ labbetha, ice etam kusalaṃ. no ce
 labbetha, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi sabbe' eva yattha jā-
 nanti uposathaṃ vā . . . pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā, so āvāso

gantabbo. no ce gaccheyyum, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū vassam vasanti bālā avyattā. te na jānanti uposatham vā . . . pātimokkhuddesaṃ vā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu sāmanta āvāsā sajjukam pāhetabbo gacchāvuso samkhittena vā vitthārena vā pātimokkham pariyāpuṇitvā āgacchā 'ti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalam. no ce labhetha, eko bhikkhu sattāhakālikam pāhetabbo gacchāvuso samkhittena vā vitthārena vā pātimokkham pariyāpuṇitvā āgacchā 'ti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalam. no ce labhetha, na bhikkhave tehi bhikkhūhi tasmiṃ āvāse vassam vasitabbaṃ. vaseyyum ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||4||21||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : sannipatatha bhikkhave, saṃgho uposatham karissatīti. evaṃ vutto aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca : atthi bhanto bhikkhu gilāno, so anāgato 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā pārisuddhiṃ dātum. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : tena gilānena bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhum upasamkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahe tvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : pārisuddhiṃ dammi, pārisuddhiṃ me hara, pārisuddhiṃ me ārocehīti kâyena viññāpeti, vâcâya viññāpeti, kâyena vâcâya viññāpeti, dinnâ hoti pārisuddhi, na kâyena viññāpeti, na vâcâya viññāpeti, na kâyena vâcâya viññāpeti, na dinnâ hoti pārisuddhi. ||1|| evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalam. no ce labhetha, so bhikkhave gilāno bhikkhu mañcena vā pīṭhena vā saṃghamajjhe ānetvā uposatho kâtabbo. sace bhikkhave gilānapaṭṭhākānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : sace kho mayam gilānaṃ ṭhānā cāve ssāma, ābādho vā abhivaḍḍhissati kālāṃkiriya vā bhavissatīti, na bhikkhave gilāno ṭhānā cāvetabbo, saṃghena tattha gantvā uposatho kâtabbo, na tv eva vaggena saṃghena uposatho kâtabbo. kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā tatth' eva pakkamati, aññassa dātabbā pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyā tatth' eva vibbhamati, kālāṃ karoti, sâmaṇero

paṭijānāti, sikkham paccakkhātako paṭijānāti, antimavatthum
 ajjhāpannako paṭijānāti, ummattako p., khittacitto p., veda-
 natto p., āpattiyaṃ adassane ukkhittako p., āpattiyaṃ appa-
 ṭikamme ukkhittako p., pāpikāya dīṭṭhiyaṃ appaṭinissagge
 ukkhittako p., paṇḍako p., theyyasaṃvāsako p., tithiya-
 pakkantako p., tiracchānagato p., mātughātako p., pītughā-
 tako p., arahantaghātako p., bhikkhunīdūsako p., saṃgha-
 bhedako p., lohituppādako p., ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti,
 aññassa dātabbā pārisuddhi. ||3|| pārisuddhihārako ce bhi-
 kkhhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyaṃ antarā magge pakkamati,
 anāhaṭṭa hoti pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave
 dinnāya pārisuddhiyaṃ antarā magge vibbhamati, kālaṃ
 karoti — pa — ubhatovyañjanako paṭijānāti, anāhaṭṭa hoti
 pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pāri-
 suddhiyaṃ saṃghappatto pakkamati, āhaṭṭa hoti pārisuddhi.
 pārisuddhihārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyaṃ saṃ-
 ghappatto vibbhamati, kālaṃ karoti — la — ubhatovyañja-
 nako paṭijānāti, āhaṭṭa hoti pārisuddhi. pārisuddhihārako ce
 bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyaṃ saṃghappatto sutto na āro-
 ceti, pamatto na āroceti, samāpanno na āroceti, āhaṭṭa hoti
 pārisuddhi, pārisuddhihārakassa anāpatti. pārisuddhihārako
 ce bhikkhave dinnāya pārisuddhiyaṃ saṃghappatto sañcecca
 na āroceti, āhaṭṭa hoti pārisuddhi, pārisuddhihārakassa āpatti
 dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| **22** ||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: sannipatatha bhi-
 kkhhave, saṃgho kammaṃ karissatīti. evaṃ vutte aññataro
 bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: atthi bhante bhikkhu
 gilāno, so anāgato 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānena
 bhikkhunā chandam dātum. evañ ca pana bhikkhave
 dātabbo: tena gilānena bhikkhunā ekam bhikkhum upa-
 saṃkamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisī-
 ditvā añjalim paggaheṭvā evam assa vacanīyo: chandam
 dammi, chandam me hara, chandam me ārocehīti kāyena
 viññāpeti, vācāya viññāpeti, kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, dinno
 hoti chando, na kāyena viññāpeti, na vācāya viññāpeti, na
 kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, na dinno hoti chando. ||1|| evam
 ce tam labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalam. no ce labhetha, so bhi-

kkhave gilāno bhikkhu mañcena vā piñhena vā saṅgha-majjhe ānetvā kammaṃ kātabbam. sace bhikkhave gilānu-paṭṭhākānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : sace kho mayaṃ gilānaṃ ṭhānā cāveśāma, ābādho vā abhivaḍḍhissati kālaṃ-kiriya vā bhavissatīti, na bhikkhave gilāno ṭhānā cāvetabbo, saṅghena tattha gantvā kammaṃ kātabbam, na tv eva vaggena saṅghena kammaṃ kātabbam. kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| chandahārako ce bhikkhave dinne chande tatth' eva pakkamati, aññassa dātabbo chando. chandahārako ce bhikkhave dinne chande tatth' eva vibbhamati, kālaṃ karoti . . . ubhatovyaññanako paṭijānāti, aññassa dātabbo chando. chandahārako ce bhikkhave dinne chande antarā magge pakkamati, anāhaṭo hoti chando. chandahārako ce . . . (comp. II. 22. 4) . . . chandahārakassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadah' uposathe pārisuddhiṃ dentena chandam pi dātum santi saṅghassa karaṇīyaṃ ti. ||3||23||

tena kho pana samayena aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ tadah' uposathe ñātakā gaṇhiṃsu. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ tadah' uposathe ñātakā gaṇhanti. te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evaṃ assu vacanīyā : iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto imaṃ bhikkhuṃ muhuttaṃ muñcatha yā-vāyaṃ bhikkhu uposathaṃ karotīti. ||1|| evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evaṃ assu vacanīyā : iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto muhuttaṃ ekamantaṃ hotha yāvāyaṃ bhikkhu pārisuddhiṃ detīti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ. no ce labhetha, te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evaṃ assu vacanīyā : iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto imaṃ bhikkhuṃ muhuttaṃ nissīmaṃ netha yāva saṅgho uposathaṃ karotīti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalaṃ, no ce labhetha, na tv eva vaggena saṅghena uposatho kātabbo. kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ tadah' uposathe rā jāno gaṇhanti — la — corā gaṇhanti, dhuttā gaṇhanti, bhikkhū paccatthikā gaṇhanti. te bhikkhū paccatthikā bhikkhūhi evaṃ assu vacanīyā : iṅgha . . . (comp. § 1. 2.) . . . na tv eva vaggena saṅghena uposatho kātabbo. kareyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3||24||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : sannipatatha bhikkhave, atthi saṃghassa karaṇīyaṃ ti. evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca : atthi bhante Gaggo nāna bhikkhu ummattako, so anāgato 'ti. dve 'me bhikkhave ummattakā : atthi bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi posatham na pi sarati, sarati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi sarati, atthi n' eva sarati, āgacchati pi uposatham na pi āgacchati, āgacchati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi āgacchati, atthi ' eva āgacchati. ||1|| tatra bhikkhave yv āyaṃ ummattako arati pi uposatham na pi sarati, sarati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi sarati, āgacchati pi uposatham na pi āgacchati, āgacchati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi āgacchati, anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpassa ummattakassa ummattakasammutiṃ ātuṃ. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā : vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi uposatham na pi sarati, sarati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi sarati, āgacchati pi uposatham na pi āgacchati, āgacchati pi saṃghakammaṃ na pi āgacchati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutiṃ daleyya sareyya vā Gaggo bhikkhu uposatham na vā sareyya, sareyya vā saṃghakammaṃ na vā sareyya, āgaccheyya vā uposatham na vā āgaccheyya, āgaccheyya vā saṃghakammaṃ na vā āgaccheyya, saṃgho saha vā Gaggena vinā vā Gaggena uposatham kareyya saṃghakammaṃ kareyya. esā ñatti. ||3|| suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. Gaggo bhikkhu ummattako sarati pi uposatham . . . na pi āgacchati. saṃgho Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutiṃ deti sareyya vā Gaggo . . . na vā āgaccheyya, saṃgho saha vā Gaggena vinā vā Gaggena uposatham karissati saṃghakammaṃ karissati. yassāyasmato khamati Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammutiyā dānaṃ sareyya vā . . . saṃghakammaṃ karissati, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati, so bhāseyya. dir iā saṃghena Gaggassa bhikkhuno ummattakassa ummattakasammuti sareyya vā . . . saṃghakammaṃ karissati. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. ||4|| **25**||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe cattāro bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam uposatho kâtabbo 'ti, mayaṇ c' amhā cattāro janā. katham nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham arocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave catunnam pâtimokkham uddisitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe tayo bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātam catunnam pâtimokkham uddisitum, mayaṇ c' amhā tayo janā. katham nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇṇam pârisuddhiuposatham kâtuṃ. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbo: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena te bhikkhū ñāpetabbā: suñantu me âyasmanto. ajj' uposatho pannaraso. yad' âyasmantānam pattakallam, mayam aññamaññam pârisuddhiuposatham kareyyamā 'ti. therena bhikkhunā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā te bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā: parisuddho aham āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho aham āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho aham āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhārethā 'ti. ||3|| navakena bhikkhunā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā te bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā: parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho aham bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhārethā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe dve bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātam catunnam pâtimokkham uddisitum, tiṇṇannam pârisuddhiuposatham kâtuṃ, mayaṇ c' amhā dve janā. katham nu kho amhehi uposatho kâtabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave dvinnam pârisuddhiuposatham kâtuṃ. ||5|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave kâtabbo: therena bhikkhunā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā navo bhikkhu evam assa vacanīyo: parisuddho aham āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhārehi, parisuddho aham āvuso, parisuddho

'ti maṃ dhārehi, parisuddho ahaṃ āvuso, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhārehīti. ||6|| navakena bhikkhunā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā thero bhikkhu evaṃ assa vacanīyo: parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhāretha, parisuddho ahaṃ bhante, parisuddho 'ti maṃ dhārethā 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe eko bhikkhu viharati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññātaṃ catunnaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisitum, tiṇṇannaṃ pārisuddhi-uposathaṃ kātum, dvinnāṃ pārisuddhi-uposathaṃ kātum, ahañ c' amhi ekako. kathaṃ nu kho mayā uposatho kātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe eko bhikkhu viharati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yattha bhikkhū paṭikkamanti upatthānasālāya vā maṇḍape vā rukkhamūle vā, so deso sammajjitvā pāniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upatthāpetvā āsannaṃ paññāpetvā padīpaṃ katvā nisīditabbaṃ. sace aññe bhikkhū āgacchanti, tehi saddhim uposatho kātabbo, no ce āgacchanti, ajja me uposatho 'ti adhiṭṭhātābbaṃ. no ce adhiṭṭhaheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||9|| tatra bhikkhave yattha cattāro bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pārisuddhim āharitvā tīhi pātimokkhaṃ uddisitabbaṃ. uddiseyyum ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha tayo bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pārisuddhim āharitvā dvīhi pārisuddhi-uposatho kātabbo. kareyyum ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha dve bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pārisuddhim āharitvā ekena adhiṭṭhātābbaṃ. adhiṭṭhaheyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa 'ti. ||10|| **26**||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tadah' uposathe āpattim āpanno hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na' sâpattikena uposatho kātabbo 'ti, ahañ c' amhi āpattim āpanno. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadah' uposathe āpattim āpanno hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ upasaṃkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ

nisīditvā añjalim paggahevā evam assa vacaṇiyo : ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmaṃ āpattim āpanno, taṃ paṭidesemīti. tena vattabbo : passasīti. āma passāmīti. āyatim samvareyyāsi-ti. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadah' uposathe āpattiyā vematiko hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ekam bhikkhum upasamkamitvā ekamsaṃ . . . evam assa vacaṇiyo : ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmāya āpattiyā vematiko, yadā nibbematiko bhavissāmi, tadā taṃ āpattim paṭikarissāmīti vatvā uposatho kâtabbo pâtimokkhaṃ sotabbaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kâtabbo 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sabhāgaṃ āpattim desenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sabhāgā āpatti desetabbā. yo deseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sabhāgaṃ āpattim paṭigaṇhanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sabhāgā āpatti paṭiggahetabbā. yo paṭigaṇheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pâtimokkhe uddissamāne āpattim sarati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ na sâpattikena uposatho kâtabbo 'ti, ahañ c' amhi āpattim āpanno. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pâtimokkhe uddissamāne āpattim sarati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sâmantā bhikkhu evam assa vacaṇiyo : ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmaṃ āpattim āpanno, ito vuṭṭhahitvā taṃ āpattim paṭikarissāmīti vatvā uposatho kâtabbo pâtimokkhaṃ sotabbaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kâtabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pâtimokkhe uddissamāne āpattiyā vematiko hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sâmantā bhikkhu evam assa vacaṇiyo : ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmāya āpattiyā vematiko, yadā nibbematiko bhavissāmi, tadā taṃ āpattim paṭikarissāmīti vatvā uposatho kâtabbo pâtimokkhaṃ sotabbaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kâtabbo 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattim āpanno hoti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ na sabhāgā āpatti desetabbā, na sabhāgā āpatti paṭigga-

hetabbā 'ti, ayañ ca sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattim āpanno. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattim āpanno hoti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu sāmanta āvāsā sajjukaṃ pāhetabbo gacchāvuso taṃ āpattim paṭikarivā āgaccha, mayaṃ te santike āpattim paṭikarissāmā 'ti. ||6|| evañ ce taṃ labhetha, ice etam kusalam, no ce labhetha, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattim āpanno. yadā aññaṃ bhikkhum suddhaṃ anāpattikaṃ passissati, tadā tassa santike taṃ āpattim paṭikarissatīti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkhaṃ uddisittabbaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sabbo saṃgho sabhāgāya āpattiyā vematiko hoti. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho nāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ sabbo saṃgho sabhāgāya āpattiyā vematiko. yadā nibbematiko bhavissati, tadā taṃ āpattim paṭikarissatīti vatvā uposatho kātabbo pātimokkhaṃ uddisittabbaṃ, na tv eva tappaccayā uposathassa antarāyo kātabbo. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse vassupagato saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattim āpanno hoti. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi eko bhikkhu . . . (=§ 6. 7) . . . no ce labhetha, eko bhikkhu sattāhakālikam pāhetabbo gacchāvuso taṃ āpattim paṭikarivā āgaccha, mayaṃ te santike taṃ āpattim paṭikarissāmā 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattim āpanno hoti, so na jānāti tassā āpattiyā nāmaṃ gottam. tatth' añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī lajjī kukkucako sikkhākāmo, tam enaṃ aññatāro bhikkhu yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca: yo nu kho āvuso c' evañ ca karoti, kiṃ nāma so āpattim āpajjati. ||10|| so evaṃ āha: yo kho āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imaṃ nāma so āpattim āpajjati. imaṃ nāma tvaṃ āvuso āpattim āpanno paṭikarohi taṃ āpattim ti. so evaṃ āha: na kho ahaṃ āvuso eko 'va imaṃ āpattim āpanno, ayaṃ

sabbo saṃgho imaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno 'ti. so evaṃ āha: kin te āvuso karissati paro āpanno vā anāpanno vā. iṅgha tvam āvuso sakāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhahā 'ti. ||11|| atha kho so bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarivā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: yo kira āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imaṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjati. imaṃ nāma tumhe āvuso āpattiṃ āpannā paṭikarotha taṃ āpattiṃ ti. atha kho te bhikkhū na icchimsu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikātum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse sabbo saṃgho sabhāgaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno hoti, so na jānāti tassā āpattiyā nāmaṃ gottam. tatth' añño bhikkhu āgacchati bahussuto... sikkhā-kāmo, tam enaṃ aññataro bhikkhu yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum evaṃ vadeti: yo nu kho āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti kim nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjatīti. ||13|| so evaṃ vadeti: yo kho āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imaṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjati. imaṃ nāma tvam āvuso āpattiṃ āpanno paṭikarohi taṃ āpattiṃ ti. so evaṃ vadeti: na kho ahaṃ āvuso eko 'va imaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, ayaṃ sabbo saṃgho imaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: kin te āvuso karissati paro āpanno vā anāpanno vā. iṅgha tvam āvuso sakāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhahā 'ti. ||14|| so ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarivā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū evaṃ vadeti: yo kira āvuso evañ c' evañ ca karoti, imaṃ nāma so āpattiṃ āpajjati, imaṃ nāma tumhe āvuso āpattiṃ āpannā paṭikarotha taṃ āpattiṃ ti, te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno vacanena taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikareyyum, icc etaṃ kusalam, no ce paṭikareyyum, na te bhikkhave bhikkhū tena bhikkhunā akāmā vacanīyā 'ti. ||15|| **27** ||

Codanāvatthubhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatimsu cattāro vā atirekā vā, te na jānimsu atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā

'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samaggasaññino uposatham akāṃsu pātimokkham uddisimsu. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchimsu bahutarā. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te na jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samaggasaññino uposatham karonti pātimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisitabham, uddesakānam anāpatti. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . (§ 2) . . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. uddiṭṭham suddiṭṭham, avasesam sotabham, uddesakānam anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . (§ 2) . . . tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. uddiṭṭham suddiṭṭham, avasesam sotabham, uddesakānam anāpatti. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisitabham, uddesakānam anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. uddiṭṭham suddiṭṭham, tesam santike pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānam anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. uddiṭṭham suddiṭṭham, tesam santike pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānam anāpatti. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisitabham, uddesakānam anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātimokkhe avuṭṭhi-

tāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti sama-samā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesam santike pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātīmokkhe avuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesam santike pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānaṃ anāpatti. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātīmokkhe ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave . . . (§ 5) . . . , . . . ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . samasamā . . . , . . . ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . thokatarā . . . ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātīmokkhe sabbāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā . . . samasamā . . . thokatarā . . . (§ 6) . . . ||7||

anāpattipannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||28||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā vaggasaññino uposatham karonṭi pātīmokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātīmokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātīmokkham uddisittabham, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . (§ 1) . . . tehi uddissamāne pātīmokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, avasesam sotabbam, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . (§ 1) . . . tehi uddissamāne pātīmokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, avasesam sotabbam, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe . . . tehi uddiṭṭhamatte pātīmokkhe — gha — avuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — sabbāya

vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā — la — samasamā — la — thokatarā. uddiṭṭhaṃ suddiṭṭhaṃ, tesam santike pārisuddhi ārocetabbā, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||

vaggāvaggasaññinopannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||29||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te kappati nu kho amhākam uposatho kātum na nu kho kappatīti vematikā uposatham karonti pātimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. II. 29. 2. 3) . . . uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

vematikāpannarakam niṭṭhitam. ||30||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te kappat' eva amhākam uposatho kātum, n' amhākam na kappatīti kukkucapakatā uposatham karonti pātimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. II. 29. 2. 3) . . . uddesakānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||

kukkucapakatāpannarakam niṭṭhitam. ||31||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposathe sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bhedapurekkhārā uposatham karonti pātimokkham uddisanti. tehi uddissamāne pātimokkhe ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pātimokkham uddisitabbaṃ, uddesakānaṃ āpatti thullacca-

yassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. II. 29. 2, 3; *instead of* āpatti dukkaṭassa *read* āpatti thullaccayassa) . . . āpatti thullaccayassa. ||2||

bhedapurekkhârâpannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||32||
pañcasattatikam niṭṭhitam.

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadah' uposatho sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti cattāro vā atirekā vā, te jānanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosīmaṃ okkamantīti. te jānanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosīmaṃ okkantā'ti. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosīmaṃ okkamante. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosīmaṃ okkante. te suṇanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosīmaṃ okkamantīti. te suṇanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosīmaṃ okkantā'ti. āvāsikena āvāsikā ekasatapañcasattatī tikanayato, āvāsikena āgantukā, āgantukena āvāsikā, āgantukena āgantukā, peyyālamukhena satta tikasatāni honti. ||1||33||

idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cātuddaso hoti, āgantukānaṃ pannaraso. sace āvāsikā bahutarā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ anuvattitabbaṃ. sace samasamā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ anuvattitabbaṃ. sace āgantukā bahutarā hontī, āvāsikehi āgantukānaṃ anuvattitabbaṃ. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañnaraso hoti, āgantukānaṃ cātuddaso. sace āvāsikā bahutarā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ anuvattitabbaṃ. sace samasamā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ anuvattitabbaṃ. sace āgantukā bahutarā honti, āvāsikehi āgantukānaṃ anuvattitabbaṃ. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭipado hoti, āgantukānaṃ pannaraso. sace āvāsikā bahutarā honti, āvāsikehi āgantukānaṃ nākāmā dātabbā sāmaggī, āgantukehi nissīmaṃ gantvā uposatho kātabbo. sace samasamā honti, āvāsikehi āgantukānaṃ nākāmā dātabbā sāmaggī, āgantukehi nissīmaṃ gantvā uposatho kātabbo. sace āgantukā bahutarā honti, āvāsikehi āgantukānaṃ sāmaggī vā dātabbā nissīmaṃ vā gantabbaṃ. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pañnaraso hoti,

āgantukānaṃ pāṭipado. sace āvāsikā bahutarā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ sāmaggī vā dātabbā nissīmaṃ vā gantabbam. sace samasamā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ sāmaggī vā dātabbā nissīmaṃ vā gantabbam. sace āgantukā bahutarā honti, āgantukehi āvāsikānaṃ nākāmā dātabbā sāmaggī, āvāsikehi nissīmaṃ gantvā uposatho kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū passanti āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āvāsikākāraṃ āvāsikaliṅgaṃ āvāsikanimittam āvāsikuddesaṃ supaññattam mañcapīṭham bhisibimbohanam pāṇiyam paribhojanīyam supatitṭhitam parivenaṃ susammatṭham, passitvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āvāsikā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. ||5|| te vematikā na vicinanti, avicinitvā uposatham karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinitvā na passanti, apassitvā uposatham karonti, anāpatti. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinitvā passanti, passitvā ekato uposatham karonti, anāpatti. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinitvā passanti, passitvā pāṭekkam uposatham karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te vematikā vicinanti, vicinitvā passanti, passitvā nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bhedapurekkhārā uposatham karonti, āpatti thullaccayassa. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū suṇanti āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āvāsikākāraṃ āvāsikaliṅgaṃ āvāsikanimittam āvāsikuddesaṃ caṅkamantānaṃ padasaddam sajjhāyasaddam ukkāsitasaddam khipitasaddam, sutvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āvāsikā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. te . . . (§ 6) . . . āpatti thullaccayassa. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū passanti āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āgantukākāraṃ āgantukaliṅgaṃ āgantukanimittam āgantukuddesaṃ aññātakam pattam aññātakam cīvaram aññātakam nisīdanaṃ pādānaṃ dhotam udakanissekam, passitvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āgantukā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. te . . . (§ 6) . . . āpatti thullaccayassa. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū suṇanti āgantukānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ āgantukākāraṃ āgantukaliṅgaṃ āgantukanimittam āgantukuddesaṃ āgacchantānaṃ padasaddam upāhanapappoṭhanasaddam ukkāsitasaddam khipitasaddam, sutvā vematikā honti atthi nu kho āgantukā bhikkhū n' atthi nu kho 'ti. te . . . (§ 6) . . . āpatti

thullaccayassa. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū passanti āvāsike bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsake. te samāna-saṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhanti, samānasaṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhitvā na pucchanti, apucchitvā ekato uposathaṃ karonti, anāpatti. te pucchanti, pucchitvā nābhivitaranti, anabhivitaritvā ekato uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvā nābhivitaranti, anabhivitaritvā pāṭekkaṃ uposathaṃ karonti, anāpatti. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave āgantukā bhikkhū passanti āvāsike bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsake. te nānāsaṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhanti, nānāsaṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhitvā na pucchanti, apucchitvā ekato uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvā abhivitaranti, abhivitaritvā pāṭekkaṃ uposathaṃ karonti, āpatti dukkaṭassa. te pucchanti, pucchitvā abhivitaranti, abhivitaritvā ekato uposathaṃ karonti, anāpatti. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū passanti āgantuke bhikkhū nānāsaṃvāsake. te samānasaṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhanti . . . (= § 10) . . . anāpatti. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikā bhikkhū passanti āgantuke bhikkhū samānasaṃvāsake. te nānāsaṃvāsakadiṭṭhiṃ paṭilabhanti . . . (= § 11) . . . anāpatti. ||13|| **34**||

no bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. ||1|| na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā anāvāsā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. ||2|| na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo aññatra saṃghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhi-

kkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā abhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo aññatra samghena aññatra antarāyā. ||3|| na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra samghena aññatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra samghena annatra antarāyā. na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā . . . (comp. § 1, 2, 3) . . . na bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā gantabbo yatth' assu bhikkhū nānāsamvāsakā aññatra samghena aññatra antarāyā. ||4|| gantabbo bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāsā sabhikkhuko āvāso yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva guntun ti. gantabbo bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā sabhikkhuko anāvāso yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva guntun ti . . . gantabbo bhikkhave tadah' uposathe sabhikkhukā āvāsā vā anāvāsā vā sabhikkhuko āvāso vā anāvāso vā yatth' assu bhikkhū samānasamvāsakā, yaṃ jaññā sakkomi ajj' eva guntun ti. ||5|| **35**||

na bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā nisinnaparisāya pātimo-kkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. — la — na bhikkhave sikkhamānāya, na sāmaṇerassa, na sāmaṇeriyā, na sikkham paccakkhātakassa, na antimavatthunā ajjhāpannakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimo-kkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| na āpattiyā adassano ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimo-kkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo. na āpattiyā appaṭīkamme ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisāya, na pāpikāya diṭṭhiyā appaṭinissagge ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimo-kkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo. ||2|| na paṇḍakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimo-kkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na theyyasamvāsakassa

— la — na titthiyapakantakassa, na tiracchānatassa, na mātughātakassa, na pitughātakassa, na arahantaghātakassa, na bhikkhunīdūsakassa, na saṃghabhedakassa, na lohituppādakassa, na ubhatovyañjanakassa nisinnaparisāya pātimo-kkham uddisitabbam. yo uddiseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. || 3 || na bhikkhave pārivāsikassa pārisuddhidānena uposatho kātabbo aññatra avuṭṭhitāya parisāya. na ca bhikkhave anuposathe uposatho kātabbo aññatra saṃghasāmaggiyā 'ti. || 4 || **36** ||
uposathakkhandhake tatiyaṃ bhāṇavāraṃ.

imasmiṃ khandhake vatthu chaasīti. tassa uddānaṃ :
titthiyā Bimbisāro ca, sannipatanti tuṇhikā,
dhammaṃ, raho, pātimo-kkham, devasikaṃ, tadā sakim, |
yathāparisāya, samaggaṃ, sāmaggī, Maddakucchi ca,
sīmā, mahatī, nadiyā, anu, dve, khuddakāni ca, |
navā, Rājagahe c' eva, sīmā avippavāsanaṃ,
sammanne paṭhamam sīmam pacchā sīmam samūhane, |
asammatā gāmasimā, nadiyā samudde sare
udakukkhepo, bhindanti, tath' ev' ajjhottharanti ca, |
kati, kammāni, uddeso, savaṛā, asati pi ca,
5 dhammaṃ, vinayaṃ, tajjenti, puna vinaya-tajjanā, |
codanā, kate okāse, adhamma-paṭikkosanaṃ,
catupañcaparā, āvi, sañcicca, ce pi vāyame, |
sagahatṭhā, anajjhīṭṭhā, Codanambī, na jānati,
sambahulā na jānanti, sajjukaṃ, na ca gacchare, |
katimī, kivatikā, dūre ārocetuṃ ca, na ssari,
uklāpaṃ, āsanaṃ, padīpo, disā, añño bahussuto, |
sajjukaṃ, vassuposatho, suddhikammaṃ ca, ñātakā,
Gaggo, catu-tayo, dve-'ko, āpatti, sabhāgā, sari, |
sabbo saṃgho, vematiko, na jānanti, bahussuto,
10 bahū, samasamā, thokā, parisāya avuṭṭhitāya ca, |
ekaccā vuṭṭhitā, sabbā, jānanti ca, vematikā,
kappat' evā 'ti kukkucā, jānaṃ, passaṃ, suṇanti ca, |
āvāsikena āgantu, cātupannaraso puna,
pātipado pannaraso, līngasaṃvāsakā ubho, |
pārivāsānuposatho, aññatra saṃghasāmaggiyā.
ete vibhattā uddānā vatthuvibhūtakāraṇā ti. |

MAHĀVAGGA.

III.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Ve-
ḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena
bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ vassāvāso apaññatto hoti. te 'dha
bhikkhū hemantaṃ pi gimhaṃ pi vassaṃ pi cārikaṃ caranti.
||1|| manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi
nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā hemantaṃ pi gimhaṃ pi vassaṃ
pi cārikaṃ carissanti haritāni tiṇāni sammaddantā ekindri-
yaṃ jīvaṃ viheṭhenta bahū khuddako pāṇe saṃghātaṃ āpā-
dentā. ime hi nāma aññatitthiyā durakkhātadhammā vassā-
vāsaṃ alliyissanti saṃkāpayissanti, ime hi nāma sakuntakā
rukkhaggesu kulāvakāni karitvā vassāvāsaṃ alliyissanti saṃ-
kāpayissanti, ime pana samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā hemantaṃ pi
gimhaṃ pi vassaṃ pi cārikaṃ caranti haritāni tiṇāni samma-
ddantā ekindriyaṃ jīvaṃ viheṭhenta bahū khuddako pāṇe
saṃghātaṃ āpādentā 'ti. ||2|| assosum kho bhikkhū tesāṃ
manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ.
atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. atha
kho bhagavā etaṃ nidaṇe etaṃ pakaraṇe dhammika-
thaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave va-
ssaṃ upagantun ti. ||3||1||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi: kadā nu kho vassaṃ
upagantabbā ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anu-
jānāmi bhikkhave vassāṇe vassaṃ upagantun ti. ||1|| atha
kho bhikkhūnaṃ etaḍ ahoṣi: kati nu kho vassupānāyikā 'ti.
bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. dve 'mā bhikkhave va-
ssupānāyikā purimikā pacchimikā 'ti. aparajjugatāya
āsāhiyā purimikā upagantabbā, māsagatāya āsāhiyā pacchi-
mikā upagantabbā. imā kho bhikkhave dve vassupānāyikā
'ti. ||2||2||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vassam upagantvā antarā vassam cārikaṃ caranti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cārikaṃ carissanti haritāni tiṇāni sammaddantā ekindriyaṃ jīvaṃ viheṭhēntā bahū khuddake pāṇe saṃghātaṃ āpādentā. ime hi nāma aññatitthiyā durakkhātadhammā vassāvāsaṃ alliyissanti saṃkāpayissanti, ime hi nāma sakuntakā rukkhaggesu kulāvakāni karitvā vassāvāsaṃ alliyissanti saṃkāpayissanti, ime pana samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā hemantam pi gimham pi vassam pi cārikaṃ caranti haritāni tiṇāni sammaddantā ekindriyaṃ jīvaṃ viheṭhēntā bahū khuddake pāṇe saṃghātaṃ āpādentā 'ti. || 1 || assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vassam upagantvā antarā vassam cārikaṃ carissantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave vassam upagantvā purimaṃ vā temāsaṃ pacchimaṃ vā temāsaṃ avasitvā cārikā pakkumitabbā. yo pakkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 2 || 3 ||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū na icchanti vassam upagantum. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. nā bhikkhave vassam na upagantabbam. yo na upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tadahu vassupanāyikāya vassam anupagantukāmā sañicca āvāsaṃ atikkamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave tadahu vassupanāyikāya vassam anupagantukāmena sañicca āvāso atikkamitabbo. yo atikkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro vassam ukkaḍḍhitukāmo bhikkhūnaṃ santiko dūtaṃ pāhesi, yadi pan' ayyā āgame juṇhe vassam upagaccheyyun ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum: anujānāmi bhikkhave rājūnaṃ anuvattitun ti. || 3 || 4 ||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvattī tona cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvattī tad avasari. tatra sudamā bhagavā Sāvattīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu Udenena upāsakena saṃghaṃ uddissa viharo kārāpito hoti. so bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesi, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātuṃ dhammañ ca sotuṃ bhikkhū ca passitun ti. ||1|| bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: bhagavatā āvuso paññattaṃ na vassaṃ upagantvā purimaṃ vā temāsaṃ pacchimaṃ vā temāsaṃ avasitvā cārīkā pakkamitabbā 'ti. āgametu Udeno upāsako yāva bhikkhū vassaṃ vasanti, vassaṃ vutthā gamissanti. sace pan' assa accāyikaṃ karaṇiyaṃ, tath' eva āvāsikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike vihāraṃ patitthāpetū 'ti. ||2|| Udeno upāsako ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathaṃ hi nāma bhaddantā mayā pahite na āgacchissanti, ahaṃ hi dāyako kārako saṃghupaṭṭhāko 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhū Udenassa upāsakassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. ||3|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave sattannaṃ sattāhakarāṇīyena pahite gantum, na tv eva appahite, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā sikkhamānāya sāmaṇerassa sāmaṇeriyā upāsakassa upāsikāya. anujānāmi bhikkhave imesaṃ sattannaṃ sattāhakarāṇīyena pahite gantum, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena saṃghaṃ uddissa viharo kārāpito hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānañ ca dātuṃ dhammañ ca sotuṃ bhikkhū ca passitun ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena saṃghaṃ uddissa adḍhayogo kārāpito hoti, pāsādo kārāpito hoti, hammiyaṃ kārāpitaṃ h., guhā kārāpitā h., pariveṇaṃ kārāpitaṃ h., koṭṭhako kārāpito h., upatthānasālā kārāpitā h., aggisālā kārāpitā h., kappiyakuṭi kārāpitā h., vaccakuṭi kārāpitā h., caṅkamo kārāpito h., caṅkamanasālā kārāpitā h., udapāno kārāpito h., udapānasālā kārāpitā h., jantāgharaṃ kārāpi-

taṃ h., jantāgharasālā kārāpitā h., pokkharanī kārāpitā h., maṇḍapo kārāpito h., ārāmo kārāpito h., ārāmaṇḍapam kārāpitaṃ hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṇya, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānaṃ ca dātum dhammaṃ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitum ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyeṇa pahito, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena sambahule bhikkhū uddissa — la — ekaṃ bhikkhum uddissa viharo kārāpito h., aḍḍhayogo k. h., pāsādo k. h., . . . (= § 6) . . . sattāham sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena bhikkhunisaṃgham uddissa — la — sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uddissa — la — ekaṃ bhikkhunim uddissa — la — sambahulā sikkhamānāyo uddissa — la — ekaṃ sikkhamānaṃ uddissa — la — sambahule sāmaṇere uddissa — la — ekaṃ sāmaṇeram uddissa — la — sambahulā sāmaṇeriyo uddissa — la — ekaṃ sāmaṇerim uddissa viharo kārāpito hoti, aḍḍhayogo k. h., pāsādo k. h., hammiyaṃ k. h., guhā k. h., pariveṇaṃ k. h., kotṭhako k. h., upatṭhānasālā k. h., aggisālā k. h., kappiyakuṭi k. h., caṅkamo k. h., caṅkamanasālā k. h., udapāno k. h., udapānasālā k. h., pokkharanī k. h., maṇḍapo k. h., ārāmo k. h., ārāmaṇḍapam k. hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṇya, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānaṃ ca dātum dhammaṃ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitum ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyeṇa pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāham sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsakena attano atthāya nivesanaṃ kārāpitaṃ hoti — la — sayanigharam k. h., uddosito k. h., aṭṭo k. h., mālō k. h., āpaṇo k. h., āpaṇasālā k. h., pāsādo k. h., hammiyaṃ k. h., guhā k. h., pariveṇaṃ k. h., kotṭhako k. h., upatṭhānasālā k. h., aggisālā k. h., rasavatī k. h., vaccekūṭi k. h., caṅkamo k. h., caṅkamanasālā k. h., udapāno k. h., udapānasālā k. h., jantāgharam k. h., jantāgharasālā k. h., pokkharanī k. h., maṇḍapo k. h., ārāmo k. h., ārāmaṇḍapam k. h., puttassa vā vāreyyaṃ hoti, dhītuyā vā vāreyyaṃ hoti, gilāno vā hoti, abhiññātaṃ vā suttantaṃ bhaṇāti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṇya, āgacchantu bhaddantā imaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇissanti pur' āyaṃ su-

ttanto palujjatīti. aññataraṃ vā paṇ' assa kiccaṃ hoti karaṇīyaṃ vā. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, āgacchantu bhaddantā, icchāmi dānaṃ ca dātum dhammaṃ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitum ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇeṇa pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsikāya saṃghaṃ uddissa vihāro kārāpito hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi dānaṃ ca dātum dhammaṃ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitum ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇeṇa pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsikāya saṃghaṃ uddissa aḍḍhayogo kārāpito . . . (= § 6) . . . āramavatthum kārāpitaṃ hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ . . . (= § 10) . . . sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave upāsikāya sambahule bhikkhū uddissa — la — ekaṃ bhikkhum uddissa — la — bhikkhunisaṃghaṃ uddissa — la — sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uddissa — la — ekaṃ bhikkhunim uddissa — la — sambahulā sikkhamānāyo uddissa, ekaṃ sikkhamānaṃ uddissa, sambahule sāmānere uddissa, ekaṃ sāmāneraṃ uddissa, sambahulā sāmāneriyo uddissa, ekaṃ sāmānerim uddissa — la — attano atthāya nivesanaṃ kārāpitaṃ hoti — la — sayanigharaṃ kārāpitaṃ hoti . . . (= § 9) . . . gilānā vā hoti, abhiññātaṃ vā suttantaṃ bhāṇati. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, āgacchantu ayyā imaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇissanti pur' āyaṃ suttanto palujjatīti. aññataraṃ vā paṇ' assā kiccaṃ hoti karaṇīyaṃ vā. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi dānaṃ ca dātum dhammaṃ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitum ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇeṇa pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā saṃghaṃ uddissa, bhikkhuniyā saṃghaṃ uddissa, sikkhamānāya saṃghaṃ uddissa, sāmānerena saṃghaṃ uddissa, sāmāneriyā saṃghaṃ uddissa, sambahule bhikkhū uddissa, ekaṃ bhikkhum uddissa, bhikkhunisaṃghaṃ uddissa, sambahulā bhikkhuniyo uddissa, ekaṃ bhikkhunim uddissa, sambahulā sikkhamānāyo uddissa, ekaṃ sikkhamānaṃ uddissa, sambahule sāmānere uddissa, ekaṃ sāmāneraṃ uddissa,

sambahulā sâmaṇeriyo uddissa, ekaṃ sâmaṇerim uddissa, attano atthāya vihāro kārāpito hoti . . . (= § 8) . . . ārā-māvattum kārāpitaṃ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṇya, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi dānaṃ ca dātum dhammaṃ ca sotum bhikkhū ca passitum ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo 'ti. ||13||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti. so bhikkhūnaṃ santiko dūtaṃ pāhesi, ahaṃ hi gilāno, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā sikkhamānāya sâmaṇerassa sâmaṇeriyā. anujānāmi bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu gilāno hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṇya, ahaṃ hi gilāno, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānupatṭhākabhattaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānabhattaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānabhesajjaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upatṭhalissāmi vā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa anabhirati uppannā hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṇya, anabhirati me uppannā, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsessāmi vā vūpakāśāpessāmi vā dhammakathaṃ vāssa karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa kukkucçaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṇya, kukkucçaṃ me uppannaṃ, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kukkucçaṃ vinodessāmi vā vinodāpessāmi vā dhammakathaṃ vāssa karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti. so ce

bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, dīṭṭhigataṃ me uppa-
 nnaṃ, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti,
 gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyeṇa appahite pi, pag
 eva pahite, dīṭṭhigataṃ vivecessāmi vā vivecāpessāmi vā
 dhammakathaṃ vāssa karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâ-
 tabbo. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu garudham-
 maṃ ajjhāpanno hoti parivāsāraho. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ
 santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi garudhammaṃ ajjhāpanno
 parivāsāraho, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āga-
 tan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyeṇa appahite pi,
 pag eva pahite, parivāsadānaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi vā, anu-
 ssāvēssāmi vā, gaṇapūraṇaṃ vā bhavissāmi. sattāhaṃ sanni-
 vaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mūlāya
 paṭikassanāraho hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ
 paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi mūlāya paṭikassanāraho, āgacchantu
 bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhi-
 kkhave sattāhakaraṇiyeṇa appahite pi, pag eva pahite,
 mūlāya paṭikassanaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi vā, anussāvēssāmi
 vā, gaṇapūraṇaṃ vā bhavissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâ-
 tabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu mānattāraho
 hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya, ahaṃ hi
 mānattāraho, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āga-
 tan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyeṇa appahite pi,
 pag eva pahite, mānattadānaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi vā, anu-
 ssāvēssāmi vā, gaṇapūraṇaṃ vā bhavissāmi. sattāhaṃ sanni-
 vaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu abbhā-
 nāraho hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeyya,
 ahaṃ hi abbhānāraho, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhi-
 kkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇiyeṇa
 appahite pi, pag eva pahite, abbhānaṃ ussukkaṃ karissā-
 mi vā, anussāvēssāmi vā, gaṇapūraṇaṃ vā bhavissāmi.
 sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave
 bhikkhussa saṃgho kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti tājjaṇi-
 yaṃ vā nissayaṃ vā pabbājaniyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇiyaṃ vā
 ukkhepaniyaṃ vā. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ
 paṇeyya, saṃgho me kammaṃ kattukāmo, āgacchantu
 bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhi-
 kkhave sattāhakaraṇiyeṇa appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti

nu kho saṃgho kammaṃ na kareyya lahukāya vā pariṇāmeyyā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||10|| kataṃ vā pan' assa hoti saṃghena kammaṃ tajjanīyaṃ vā . . . ukkhepanīyaṃ vā. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, saṃgho me kammaṃ akāsi, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho sammāvatteyya lomam pāteyya netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṃgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||11|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuni gilānā hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, ahaṃ hi gilānā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhattaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākabhattaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānabhesajjaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upaṭṭhahissāmi vā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||12|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā anabhirati uppannā hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, anabhirati me uppannā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsessāmi vā vūpakāśapessāmi vā dhammakathaṃ vāssā karissāmīti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||13|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā kukkucam uppannaṃ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, kukkucam me uppannaṃ, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kukkucam vinodessāmi vā vinodāpessāmi vā dhammakathaṃ vāssā karissāmīti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||14|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, diṭṭhigataṃ me uppannaṃ, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, diṭṭhigataṃ vivecessāmi vā vivecāpessāmi vā dhammakathaṃ vāssā karissāmīti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||15|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuni garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannā hoti mānattāraha. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, ahaṃ hi

garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannā mānattārahā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mānattadānaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||16|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunī mûlāya paṭikassanārahā hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dûtāṃ pahīneyya, ahaṃ hi mûlāya paṭikassanārahā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, mûlāya paṭikassanaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||17|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunī abbhānārahā hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dûtāṃ pahīneyya, ahaṃ hi abbhānārahā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, abbhānaṃ ussukkaṃ karissāmi. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||18|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuniyā saṅgho kammaṃ kattukāmo hoti tājjanīyaṃ vā missayaṃ vā pabbājaniyaṃ vā paṭisāraṇiyaṃ vā ukkhepaniyaṃ vā. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dûtāṃ pahīneyya, saṅgho me kammaṃ kattukāmo, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho saṅgho kammaṃ na kareyya lahukāya vā parināmeyyā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||19|| kataṃ vā pan' assā hoti saṅghena kammaṃ tājjanīyaṃ vā . . . ukkhepaniyaṃ vā. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dûtāṃ pahīneyya, saṅgho me kammaṃ akāsi, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, kin ti nu kho sammāvatteyya lomaṃ pāteyya netthāraṃ vatteyya, saṅgho taṃ kammaṃ paṭippassambheyyā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||20|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkhamānā gilānā hoti. sâ ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dûtāṃ pahīneyya, ahaṃ hi gilānā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhattaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākabhattaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, gilānablesajjaṃ vā pariyesissāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upaṭṭhahissāmi vā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kâtabbo. ||21|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkha-

mānāya anabhirati uppannā hoti — la — sikkhamānāya kukkuccaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, sikkhamānāya diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, sikkhamānāya sikkhā kupitā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santiko dūtaṃ paṇeṃya, sikkhā me kupitā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, sikkhāsamādānaṃ usukkaṃ karissāmīti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||22|| idha pana bhikkhave sikkhamānā upasampajjitukāma hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṃya, ahaṃ hi upasampajjitukāma, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, upasampadaṃ usukkaṃ karissāmi vā, anussāveṣsāmi vā, gaṇapûrako vā bhavissāmīti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||23|| idha pana bhikkhave sāmaṇero gilāno hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṃya, ahaṃ hi gilāno, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhattaṃ vā pariyessāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākabhattaṃ vā pariyessāmi, gilānabhesajjaṃ vā pariyessāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upaṭṭhahissāmi vā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||24|| idha pana bhikkhave sāmaṇerassa anabhirati uppannā hoti — la — sāmaṇerassa kukkuccaṃ uppannaṃ hoti, sāmaṇerassa diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti, sāmaṇero vassaṃ pucchitukāmo hoti, so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṃya, ahaṃ hi vassaṃ pucchitukāmo, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, pucchissāmi vā ācikkhissāmi vā 'ti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||25|| idha pana bhikkhave sāmaṇero upasampajjitukāmo hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṃya, ahaṃ hi upasampajjitukāmo, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, upasampadaṃ usukkaṃ karissāmi vā, anussāveṣsāmi vā, gaṇapûrako vā bhavissāmīti. sattāhaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||26|| idha pana bhikkhave sāmaṇerī gilānā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ paṇeṃya, ahaṃ hi gilānā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānaṃ āgatan

ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, gilānabhattam vā pariyesissāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākabhaddam vā pariyesissāmi, gilānabhesajjam vā pariyesissāmi, pucchissāmi vā, upaṭṭhahissāmi vā 'ti. sattāham sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||27|| idha pana bhikkhave sāmaṇeriyā anabhirati uppannā hoti — la — sāmaṇeriyā kukkucam uppannam hoti, sāmaṇeriyā diṭṭhigatam uppannam hoti, sāmaṇeri vassam pucchitukāmā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnam santiko dūtam paṇeeyya, aham hi vassam pucchitukāmā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, pucchissāmi vā ācikkhissāmi vā 'ti. sattāham sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||28|| idha pana bhikkhave sāmaṇeri sikkham samādiyitukāmā hoti. sā ce bhikkhūnam santike dūtam paṇeeyya, aham hi sikkham samādiyitukāmā, āgacchantu ayyā, icchāmi ayyānam āgatan ti, gantabbam bhikkhave sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi, pag eva pahite, sikkhāsamādanam ussukkam karissāmi. sattāham sannivaṭṭo kātabbo 'ti. ||29|| 6||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno mātā gilānā hoti. sā puttassa santiko dūtam pāhesi, aham hi gilānā, āgacchatu me putto, icchāmi puttassa āgatan ti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattam sattannam sattāhakaraṇīyena pahite gantum, na tv eva appahite, pañcannam sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite, ayañ ca me mātā gilānā sā ca anupāsikā. katham nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||1|| anujānāmi bhikkhave sattannam sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite, bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā sikkhamānāya sāmaṇerassa sāmaṇeriyā mātuyā ca pitussa ca. anujānāmi bhikkhave imesam sattannam sattāhakaraṇīyena appahite pi gantum, pag eva pahite. sattāham sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa mātā gilānā hoti. sā ce puttassa santike dūtam paṇeeyya, aham hi gilānā, āgacchatu me putto, icchāmi puttassa āgatan ti, gantabbam . . . (=III. 6. 2) . . . sattāham sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhi-

kkhussa pitā gilāno hoti. so ce puttassa santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, ahaṃ hi gilāno, āgacchatu me putto, icchāmi puttassa āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ . . . (=III. 6. 2) . . . sattaḥaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhātā gilāno hoti. so ce bhātuno santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, ahaṃ hi gilāno, āgacchatu me bhātā, icchāmi bhātuno āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattaḥaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhaginī gilānā hoti. sā ce bhātuno santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, ahaṃ hi gilānā, āgacchatu . . . (§ 5) . . . sattaḥaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhussa ñātako gilāno hoti. so ce bhikkhussa santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, ahaṃ hi gilāno, āgacchatu bhaddanto, icchāmi bhaddantassa āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattaḥaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhugatiko gilāno hoti. so ce bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pahīneyya, ahaṃ hi gilāno, āgacchantu bhikkhū, icchāmi bhikkhūnaṃ āgatan ti, gantabbaṃ bhikkhave sattāhakarāṇiyena pahite, na tv eva appahite. sattaḥaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo 'ti. ||8||7||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa vihāro udriyati. aññatarena upāsakena araṇṇe bhaṇḍaṃ chedāpitāṃ hoti. so bhikkhūnaṃ santike dūtaṃ pāhesi, sace bhaddantā taṃ bhaṇḍaṃ avahareyyuṃ, dajjāhaṃ taṃ bhaṇḍan ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave saṃghakarāṇiyena gantuṃ. sattaḥaṃ sannivaṭṭo kātabbo 'ti. ||1||8||

vassāvāsabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ āvāse vassupagatā bhikkhū vālehi ubbāḷhā honti, gaṇhimsu pi paripātimsu pi. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū vālehi ubbāḷhā honti, gaṇhanti pi paripātenti pi. es' eva antarāyo 'ti pakkamitabbaṃ. anāpatti vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū sirimsapchi ubbāḷhā honti, ḍasanti pi paripātenti pi. es' eva . . . vassacche-

dassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū corehi ubbālha honti, vilumpanti pi ākoṭenti pi. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū pisācehi ubbālha honti, āvisanti pi ojam pi haranti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānam bhikkhūnam gāmo agginā daḍḍho hoti, bhikkhū piṇḍakena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānam bhikkhūnam senāsanaṃ agginā daḍḍhaṃ hoti, bhikkhū senāsanaṃ kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānam bhikkhūnam gāmo udakena vuḷho hoti, bhikkhū piṇḍakena kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatānam bhikkhūnam senāsanaṃ udakena vuḷhaṃ hoti, bhikkhū senāsanaṃ kilamanti. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||4||9||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse vassupagatānam bhikkhūnam gāmo corehi vuṭṭhāsi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena gāmo tena gantun ti. gāmo dvedhā bhijjitttha. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena bahutarā tena gantun ti. bahutarā assaddhā honti appasannā. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena saddhā pasannā tēna gantun ti. ||1||10||

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ āvāse vassupagatā bhikkhū na labhiṃsu lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripûriṃ. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū na labhanti lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripûriṃ. es' eva antarāyo 'ti pakkamitabbhaṃ. anāpatti vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū labhanti lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripûriṃ, na labhanti sappâyāni bhojanāni. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū labhanti lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripûriṃ, labhanti sappâyāni

bhojanāni, na labhanti sappâyāni bhesajjāni. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagatā bhikkhū labhanti lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, labhanti sappâyāni bhojanāni, labhanti sappâyāni bhesajjāni, na labhanti paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ. es' eva . . . vassacchedassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagataṃ bhikkhuṃ itthi nimanteti: ehi bhante hiraññaṃ vā te demi, suvaṇṇaṃ vā te demi, khettaṃ vā t. d., vatthuaṃ vā t. d., gāvuaṃ vā t. d., gāvinaṃ vā t. d., dāsaṃ vā t. d., dāsinaṃ vā t. d., dhītaraṃ vā t. d. bhariyatthāya, ahaṃ vā te bhariyā homi, aññaṃ vā te bhariyaṃ ānemīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: lahuparivattaṃ kho cittaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā, siyāpi me brahmacariyassa antarāyo 'ti, pakkamitabbāṃ. anāpatti vassacchedassa. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagataṃ bhikkhuṃ vesī nimanteti — la — thullakumārī nimanteti, paṇḍako nimanteti, ñātaka nimanteti, rājāno nimanteti, corā nimanteti, dhuttā nimanteti: ehi bhante hiraññaṃ vā te dema . . . dhītaraṃ vā te dema bhariyatthāya, aññaṃ vā te bhariyaṃ ānessāma 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: lahuparivattaṃ . . . vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu asāṇikaṃ nidhiṃ passati. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: lahuparivattaṃ . . . vassacchedassa. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu passati sambahule bhikkhū saṃghabhedāya parakkamante. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: garuko kho saṃghabhedo vutto bhagavatā, mā mayi sammukhibbhūte saṃgho bhijjīti, pakkamitabbāṃ. anāpatti vassacchedassa. idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti: sambahulā kira bhikkhū saṃghabhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce . . . vassacchedassa. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti: amukasmim kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū saṃghabhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti: te kho me bhikkhū mittā, ty āhaṃ vakkbāmi: garuko kho āvuso saṃghabhedo vutto bhagavatā, māyasmantānaṃ saṃghabhedo ruccitthā 'ti, karissanti me vacaṇaṃ sussūsissanti sotāṃ odahissantīti, pakkamitabbāṃ. anāpatti vassacchedassa. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti: amukasmim kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhū saṃgha-

bhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : te kho me bhikkhū na mittā, api ca ye tesam mittā te me mittā, ty āhaṃ vakkhāmi, te vuttā te vakkhanti : garuko . . . (= § 6) . . . vassacchedassa. || 7 || idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmim kira āvāse sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saṃgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : te kho me bhikkhū mittā, ty āhaṃ vakkhāmi : garuko . . . (= § 6) . . . vassacchedassa. || 8 || idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmim kira āvāse sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saṃgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : te kho me bhikkhū na mittā, api ca ye tesam mittā te me mittā, ty āhaṃ vakkhāmi, te vuttā te vakkhanti : garuko . . . (= § 6) . . . vassacchedassa. || 9 || idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmim kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhuniyo saṃghabhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : tā kho me bhikkhuniyo mittā, tāhaṃ vakkhāmi : garuko kho bhagīniyo saṃghabhedo vutto bhagavatā, mā bhagīniṇaṃ saṃghabhedo ruccitthā 'ti, karissanti me vacanaṃ sussūssanti sotaṃ odahissantīti, pakkamitabbam. anāpatti vassacchedassa. || 10 || idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmim kira āvāse sambahulā bhikkhuniyo saṃghabhedāya parakkamantīti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : tā kho me bhikkhuniyo na mittā, api ca yā tāsam mittā tā me mittā, tāhaṃ vakkhāmi, tā vuttā tā vakkhanti : garuko . . . (= § 10) . . . vassacchedassa. || 11 || idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmim kira āvāse sambahulāhi bhikkhunīhi saṃgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : tā kho me bhikkhuniyo mittā, tāhaṃ vakkhāmi : garuko . . . (= § 10) . . . vassacchedassa. || 12 || idha pana bhikkhave vassupagato bhikkhu suṇāti : amukasmim kira āvāse sambahulāhi bhikkhunīhi saṃgho bhinno 'ti. tatra ce bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti : tā kho me bhikkhuniyo na mittā, api ca yā tāsam mi'tā tā me mittā, tāhaṃ vakkhāmi, tā vuttā tā vakkhanti : garuko . . . (= § 10) . . . vassacchedassa. || 13 || 11 ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu vaje vassam

upagantukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vaje vassaṃ upagantun ti. vajo vuṭṭhāsi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave yena vajo tena gantum ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upakaṭṭhāya vassupanāyikāya satthena gantukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sattho vassaṃ upagantun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu upakaṭṭhāya vassupanāyikāya nāvāya gantukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave nāvāya vassaṃ upagantun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rukkhāsusire vassaṃ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi pisācillikā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave rukkhāsusire vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rukkhaviṭabhiyā vassaṃ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi migaluddakā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave rukkhaviṭabhiyā vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū ijhokāse vassaṃ upagacchanti, deve vassante rukkhamūlam pi nimbakosam pi upadhāvanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave ajjhokāse vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū asenāsanakā vassaṃ upagacchanti, sītena pi kilamanti uṇhena pi kilamanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave asenāsanakena vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chavakuṭikāya vassaṃ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi chavaḍḍhakā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave chavakuṭikāya vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chatte vassaṃ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi gopālakā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave chatte vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti.

||8|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū cāṭiyā vassaṃ upagacchanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti, seyyathāpi tiṭṭhiyā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave cāṭiyā vassaṃ upagantabbam. yo upagaccheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||9||**12**||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyā saṃghena katikā katā hoti antarā vassaṃ na pabbājetabban ti. Visākhāya Migāramātuyā nattā bhikkhū upasaṃkamitvā pabbajjāṃ yāci. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: saṃghena kho āvuso kātikā katā antarā vassaṃ na pabbājetabban ti, āgamehi āvuso yāva bhikkhū vassaṃ vasanti, vassaṃ vutthā pabbājessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū vassaṃ vutthā Visākhāya Migāramātuyā nattāraṃ etad avocuṃ: ehi dāni āvuso pabbajāhīti. so evaṃ āha: sac' āhaṃ bhante pabbajito assaṃ, abhīrameyyāṃ' āhaṃ, na dān' āhaṃ bhante pabbajissāmīti. ||1|| Visākhā Migāramātā ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathaṃ hi nāma ayyā evarūpaṃ katikaṃ karissanti na antarā vassaṃ pabbājetabban ti, kaṃ kālāṃ dhammo na caritabbo 'ti. assosū kho bhikkhū Visākhāya Migāramātuyā ujjhāyantiyā khīyantiyā vipācentiyā. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave evarūpā katikā kātā antarā vassaṃ na pabbājetabban ti. yo kareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||**13**||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Upanandena Sakya-puttena rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassāvāso paṭissuto hoti purimikāya. so taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchanto addasa antarā magge dve āvāse bahucīvarake, tassa etad ahoṃ: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imesu dvīsu āvāsesu vassaṃ vaseyyaṃ, evaṃ me bahu cīvaraṃ uppajjissatīti. so tesu dvīsu āvāsesu vassaṃ vasi. rājā Pasenadi Kosalo ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti: kathaṃ hi nāma ayyo Upanando Sakyaputto ambhākaṃ vassāvāsaṃ paṭisūṇit, ā viṣaṃvādessati. nanu bhagavatā anekapariyāyena musāvādo garahito, musāvādā veramaṇi pasatthā 'ti. ||1|| assosū kho bhikkhū rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa ujjhāyantassa khīyantassa vipācentassa. ye te bhikkhū appicchā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma

āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassāvāsaṃ paṭisunitvā viṣaṃvādessati. nanu bhagavatā anekapariyāyena musāvādo garahito, musāvādā veramaṇi pasatthā 'ti. ||2|| atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etaṃ nidaṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Upanandaṃ Sakyaputtaṃ paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira tvāṃ Upananda rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassāvāsaṃ paṭisunitvā viṣaṃvādesīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. viga-rahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma tvāṃ moghapurisa rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa vassāvāsaṃ paṭisunitvā viṣaṃvādessasi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena musāvādo garahito musāvādā veramaṇi pasatthā. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya — la — viga-ravitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuna vassāvāso paṭissuto hoti purimikāya. so taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchanto passati antaraṃ magge dve āvāse bahucivaruke, tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imesu dvīsu āvāsesu vassaṃ vaseyyaṃ, evaṃ me bahuṃ cīvaraṃ uppajjissatīti. so tesu dvīsu āvāsesu vassaṃ vasati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||4|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuna vassāvāso paṭissuto hoti purimikāya. so taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchanto bahiddhā uposathaṃ karoti, paṭipadena vihāraṃ upeti senāsaṇaṃ paññāpeti paṇiyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti pariveṇaṃ sammajjati, so tadah' eva akaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . (=§ 5) . . . so tadah' eva sakaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||5|| idha pana . . . so dvīhatīhaṃ vasitvā akaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . so dvīhatīhaṃ vasitvā sakaraṇīyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . so dvīhatīhaṃ vasitvā sattāhakaraṇīyena pakkamati. so taṃ sattāhaṃ bahiddhā vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . so dvīhatīhaṃ vasitvā sattāhakaraṇīyena pakka-

mati. so taṃ sattāhaṃ anto sannivaṭṭaṃ karoti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca paññāyati paṭissave ca anāpatti. ||6|| idha pana . . . so sattāhaṃ anāgatāya pavāraṇāya sakaraṇiyo pakkamati. āgaccheyya vā so bhikkhave bhikkhu taṃ āvāsaṃ na vā āgaccheyya, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca paññāyati paṭissave ca anāpatti. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā vassāvāso paṭissuto hoti purimikāya. so taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā uposathaṃ karoti, pātipadena vihāraṃ upeti senāsanaṃ paññāpeti pāniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upatṭhāpeti pariveṇaṃ sammajjati. so tadalā' eva akaraṇiyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||8|| idha pana . . . (= § 8) . . . so tadalā' eva sakaraṇiyo pakkamati — la — so dvihatihaṃ vasitvā akaraṇiyo pakkamati — la — so dvihatihaṃ vasitvā sakaraṇiyo pakkamati — la — so dvihatihaṃ vasitvā sattāhakarāṇiyeṇa pakkamati. so taṃ sattāhaṃ bahiddhā vitināmeti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||9|| so dvihatihaṃ vasitvā sattāhakarāṇiyeṇa pakkamati. so taṃ sattāhaṃ anto sannivaṭṭaṃ karoti. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno purimikā ca paññāyati paṭissave ca anāpatti. so sattāhaṃ anāgatāya . . . (= § 7) . . . anāpatti. ||10|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā vassāvāso paṭissuto hoti pacchimikāya. so taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchanto bahiddhā uposathaṃ karoti, pātipadena vihāraṃ upeti senāsanaṃ paññāpeti pāniyaṃ paribhojaniyaṃ upatṭhāpeti pariveṇaṃ sammajjati. so tadalā' eva akaraṇiyo pakkamati. tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pacchimikā ca na paññāyati paṭissave ca āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . *(the whole passage is identical with § 5-10; read instead of purimikā and purimikāya: pacchimikā and pacchimikāya, instead of anāgatāya pavāraṇāya: anāgatāya komudiyā cātumāsiniyā)* . . . paṭissave ca anāpatti. ||11|| **14**||

vassuppanāyikakkhandhako tatiyo.

tassa uddānaṃ :

- upagantum, kadā c' eva, kati, antarā vassa ca,
na icchanti ca, sañicca, ukkaḍḍhitum, upāsako,|

gilāno, mâtā ca, pitā, bhâtā ca, atha ñātako,
 bhikkhugatiko, vihāro, vālā cāpi, sirīṃsapā, |
 corā c' eva, pisācā ca, daḍḍho, tadubhayena ca,
 vulho dakena, vutṭhāsi, bahutarā ca, dāyakā, |
 lūkhapañītasappāya-bhesajj'-upaṭṭhakena ca,
 itthi, vesī, kumārī ca, paṇḍako, ñātakena ca, |
 rājā, corā, dhuttā, nidhi, bheda, aṭṭhavidhena ca,
 5 vajā, satthā ca, nāvā ca, susire, viṭabhāya ca, |
 ajjhokāse vassāvāso, aseṇāsanakena ca,
 chavakuṭikā, chatte ca, cāṭiyā ca upenti te, |
 katikā, paṭisunitvā, bahiddhā ca uposathā,
 purimikā, pacchimikā, yathānayena yojaye, |
 akaraṇīyo pakkamati, sakaraṇīyo tath' eva ca,
 dvihatīhā ca puna, sattāhakaraṇīyena ca, |
 sattāhanāgatā c' eva, āgaccheyya na eyya vā,
 vatthuddāne antarikā tantimaggam nisāmaya 'ti. |
 imamhi khandhake vatthu dvepañña.

M A H Â V A G G A .

IV.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ sandiṭṭhâ sambhattâ bhikkhû Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ âvâse vassam upagacchimsu. atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: kena nu kho mayam upâyena samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam vassam vaseyyâma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyâmâ 'ti. ||1|| atha kho tesam bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: sace kho mayam aññamaññam n' eva âlapeyyâma na sallapeyyâma, yo paṭhamam gâmato piṇḍâya paṭikkameyya, so âsanam paññâpeyya, pādodakam pādapiṭṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipeyya, avakkârapâtīm dhovitvâ upatṭhâpeyya, pâniyam paribhojanīyam upatṭhâpeyya, ||2|| yo pacchâ gâmato piṇḍâya paṭikkameyya, sac' assa bhuttâvaseso, sacc âkaṇkheyya, bhuñjeyya, no ce âkaṇkheyya, appaharite vâ chaddēyya appānake vâ udake opilāpeyya, so âsanam uddhareyya, pādodakam pādapiṭṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmeyya, avakkârapâtīm dhovitvâ paṭisāmeyya, pâniyam paribhojanīyam paṭisāmeyya, bhattaggaṃ sammajjeyya, ||3|| yo passeyya pâniyaghaṭam vâ paribhojanīyaghaṭam vâ vaccaghaṭam vâ rittam tuccham, so upatṭhâpeyya, sac' ~~assa~~ avisayham hatthavikârena, dutiyan amantetvâ hatthavilāṅghakena upatṭhâpeyya, na tv eva tappaccayâ vâcam bhindeyya, evam kho mayam samaggâ sammodamânâ avivadamânâ phâsukam vassam vaseyyâma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyâmâ 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te bhikkhû aññamaññam n' eva âlapimsu na sallapimsu. yo paṭhamam gâmato piṇḍâya paṭikkamati, so âsanam paññâpeti, pādodakam pādapiṭṭham pādakathalikam upanikkhipati, avakkârapâtīm dhovitvâ upatṭhâpeti, pâniyam paribhojanīyam upa-

tthāpeti. ||5|| yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṇkhati, bhuñjati, no ce ākaṇkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍeti appānake vā uduke opilāpeti, so āsanam uddharati pādodakam pādapiṭham pādakathalikam paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātiṃ dhovitvā paṭisāmeti, pāniyam paribhojanīyam paṭisāmeti, bhattacham sammajjati. ||6|| yo passati pāniyaghaṭam vā paribhojanīyaghaṭam vā vaccaghaṭam vā rittam tuccham, so upatthāpeti. sac' assa hoti avīsayham hatthavikārena, dutiyam āmantetvā hatthavilāṅghakena upatthāpeti, na tv eva tappaccayā vacam bhindati. ||7|| āciṇṇam kho pan' etam vassam vutthānam bhikkhūnam bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkamitum. atha kho te bhikkhū vassam vutthā temāsaccayena senāsanam saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ālāya yena Sāvattthi tena pakkamimsu. anupubbena yena Sāvattthi Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo, yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. āciṇṇam kho pan' etam buddhānam bhagavantānam āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditum. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kacci bhikkhave khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassam vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamitthā 'ti. khamanīyam bhagavā, yāpanīyam bhagavā, samaggā ca mayam bhante sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassam vasimhā na ca piṇḍakena kilamimhā 'ti. ||9|| jānantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti, jānantāpi na pucchanti, kalam veditvā pucchanti, kalam veditvā nā pucchanti, atthasaṃhitam tathāgatā pucchanti no anattasaṃhitam, anattasaṃhite setugghāto tathāgatānam. dvīhi ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti, dhammam vā desessāma, sāvākānam vā siṃkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāmā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: yathākatham pana tumhe bhikkhave samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassam vasittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamitthā 'ti. ||10|| idha mayam bhante sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmim āvāse vassam upagacchimhā. tesam no bhante ambākam etad ahosi: kena nu kho mayam upāyena samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassam vaseyyāma na

ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāma 'ti. tesam no bhante amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: sace kho mayam . . . evaṃ kho mayam samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasseyyāma na ca piṇḍakena kilameyyāma 'ti. atha kho mayam bhante aññamaññaṃ n' eva ālapimhā na sallapimhā. yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanam paññāpeti, pādodakaṃ . . . vācam bhindati. evaṃ kho mayam bhante samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassaṃ vasimhā na ca piṇḍakena kilamimhā 'ti. || 11 || atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: aphāsuñ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisā vutthā samānā phāsu 'mha vutthā 'ti paṭijānanti, pasasuvāsañ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisā vutthā samānā phāsu 'mha vutthā 'ti paṭijānanti, eḷakasuvāsañ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisā vutthā samānā phāsu 'mha vutthā 'ti paṭijānanti, pamattasuvāsañ ñeva kira 'me bhikkhave moghapurisā vutthā samānā phāsu 'mha vutthā 'ti paṭijānanti. kathaṃ hi nāṃ' ime bhikkhave moghapurisā mūgabbataṃ titthiyasamādānaṃ samādiyissanti. || 12 || n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya. vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave mūgabbataṃ titthiyasamādānaṃ samādiyitabbaṃ. yo samādiyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāni bhikkhave vassaṃ vutthānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ tīhi ṭhānehi pavāretum dīṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā. sā vo bhavissati aññamaññānulomata āpattivutthānatā vinayapurekkhārata. || 13 || evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabbaṃ. vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ajja pavāraṇā. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. therena bhikkhunā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: saṃghaṃ āvuso pavāremi dīṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā, vadantu maṃ āyasmanto anukampaṃ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmi. dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi āvuso saṃghaṃ pavāremi dīṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisāṅkāya vā, vadantu maṃ āyasmanto anukampaṃ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmi. navakena bhikkhunā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggaḥetvā evaṃ assa vacaniyo: saṃghaṃ bhante pavāremi

diṭṭhena vā . . . dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . passanto
paṭīkarissāmiti. ||14||1||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū there-
su bhikkhūsu ukkuṭikaṃ nisinnesu pavārayamānesu āsanesu
acchanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti
vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū thesesu
bhikkhūsu ukkuṭikaṃ nisinnesu pavārayamānesu āsanesu
acchissanti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ
ārocesuṃ. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū
theresu . . . acchantiti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi bu-
ddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma ce bhikkhave moghapurisā
theresu . . . acchissanti. n' etam bhikkhave appasannānaṃ
vā pasādaya. vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū
āmantesi: na bhikkhave thesesu bhikkhūsu ukkuṭikaṃ ni-
sinnesu pavārayamānesu āsanesu acchitabbam. yo accheyya,
āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbe' eva
ukkuṭikaṃ nisinnchi pavāretuṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho
pana samayena aññataro thero jarādubbalo yāva sabbe pavā-
rentiti ukkuṭikaṃ nisinnno āgamayamāno mucchito papati.
bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave
tadantarā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīdituṃ yāva 'pavāreti, pavāretvā
āsane nisīdituṃ ti. ||2||2||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kati nu kho pavāraṇā
'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. dve 'mā bhikkhave
pavāraṇā cātuddasikā pannarasikā ca. imā kho bhikkhave
dve pavāraṇā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi:
kati nu kho pavāraṇakammāniti. bhagavato etam
atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. cattār' imāni bhikkhave pavāraṇakammā-
ni, adhammena vaggaṃ pavāraṇakammaṃ . . . (= II. 14.
2, 3. *Read pavāraṇakammaṃ instead of' uposathakammaṃ*)
. . . sikkhitabban ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū
āmantesi: sannipatatha bhikkhave, saṃgho pavāressatīti.
evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca:
atthi bhante bhikkhu gilāno, so anāgato 'ti. anujānāmi
bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā pavāraṇaṃ dātuṃ. evañ
ca pana bhikkhave dātabbā. tena gilānena bhikkhunā ekaṃ

bhikkhū upasamkamitvā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisīditvā añjalim paggahe tvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : pavāraṇaṃ dammi, pavāraṇaṃ me hara, mam' atthāya pavārehīti. kāyena viññāpeti, vācāya viññāpeti, kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, dinnā hoti pavāraṇā. na kāyena viññāpeti, na vācāya viññāpeti, na kāyena vācāya viññāpeti, na dinnā hoti pavāraṇā. ||3|| evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalam. no ce labhetha, so bhikkhave gilāno bhikkhu mañcena vā piṭhena vā saṃghamajjhe ānetvā pavāretabbaṃ. sace bhikkhave gilānupatṭhākānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : sace kho mayam gilānaṃ ṭhānā cāvessāma, ābādho vā abhivaḍḍhissati kalamkiriya vā bhavissatīti, na bhikkhave gilāno ṭhānā cāvetabbo, saṃghena tattha gantvā pavāretabbaṃ, na tv eva vaggeta saṃghena pavāretabbaṃ. pavāreyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||4|| pavāraṇāhārako ce bhikkhave dinnāya pavāraṇāya . . . (= II. 22. 3, 4. *Read pavāraṇā, pavāraṇāya, pavāraṇāhārako instead of pārisuddhi, pārisuddhiyā, pārisuddhihārako*) . . . pavāraṇāhārakassa āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya pavāraṇaṃ dentena chandam pi dātuṃ santi saṃghassa karaṇīyan ti. ||5|| 3||

tena kho pana samayena aññātaraṃ bhikkhū tadahu pavāraṇāya ñātakā gaṇhimsu. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ arocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū tadahu pavāraṇāya ñātakā gaṇhanti. te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evaṃ assu vacanīyā : iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto imaṃ bhikkhū muhuttaṃ muñcatha yāvāyaṃ bhikkhu pavāretīti. ||1|| evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalam, no ce labhetha, te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evaṃ assu vacanīyā : iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto muhuttaṃ ekamantaṃ hotha yāvāyaṃ bhikkhu pavāraṇaṃ detīti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalam, no ce labhetha, te ñātakā bhikkhūhi evaṃ assu vacanīyā : iṅgha tumhe āyasmanto imaṃ bhikkhū muhuttaṃ nissimaṃ netha yāva saṃgho pavāretīti. evaṃ ce taṃ labhetha, icc etaṃ kusalam, no ce labhetha, na tv eva vaggena saṃghena pavāretabbaṃ. pavāreyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhū tadahu pavāraṇāya rājāno gaṇhanti, corā gaṇ-

hanti, dhuttā gaṇhanti, bhikkhū paccatthikā gaṇhanti. te bhikkhū paccatthikā bhikkhūhi evam assu vacanīyā: iṅgha . . . (comp. § 1. 2) . . . na tv eva vaggena saṃghena pavāretabbaṃ. pavāreyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya pañca bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ saṃghena pavāretabbaṃ ti, mayaṃ c' amhā pañca janā. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi pavāretabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcannaṃ saṃghe pavāretuṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya cattāro bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññattaṃ pañcannaṃ saṃghe pavāretuṃ, mayaṃ c' amhā cattāro janā. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi pavāretabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave catunnaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavāretuṃ. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabbaṃ: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa te bhikkhū ñāpetabbā: suṇantu me āyasmanto. ajja pavāraṇā. yad' āyasmantaṇaṃ pattakallaṃ mayaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavāreyyāma 'ti. therena bhikkhunā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggahe tvā te bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā: ahaṃ āvuso āyasmante pavāremi diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisaṇkāya vā, vadantu maṃ āyasmaṇto anukampaṃ upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmi. dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi āvuso . . . paṭikarissāmi. navakena bhikkhunā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā ukkuṭikaṃ nisiditvā añjaliṃ paggahe tvā te bhikkhū evam assu vacanīyā: ahaṃ bhante āyasmante pavāremi diṭṭhena vā . . . dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . paṭikarissāmi. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya tayo bhikkhū viharanti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: bhagavatā anuññattaṃ pañcannaṃ saṃghe pavāretuṃ, catunnaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavāretuṃ, mayaṃ c' amhā tayo janā. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi pavāretabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇṇannaṃ aññamaññaṃ pavāretuṃ. evañ ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabbaṃ. vyattena . . . (= § 3)

. . . paṭikarissāmiti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya dve bhikkhū viharanti, atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi : bhagavatā anuññātam pañcannam saṅghe pavāretum, catunnam aññamaññam pavāretum, tiṇṇannam aññamaññam pavāretum, mayaṇi c' amhā dve janā. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave dvinnam aññamaññam pavāretum. ||5|| evaṇi ca pana bhikkhave pavāretabbaṃ. therena bhikkhunā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā ukkuṭikam nisiditvā añjulim paggahetvā navo bhikkhu evam assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ āvuso āyasmantaṃ pavāremi diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisaṅkāya vā, vadatu maṃ āyasmā anukampam upādāya, passanto paṭikarissāmi. dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi āvuso . . . paṭikarissāmiti. navakena bhikkhunā ekamsam . . . paggahetvā thero bhikkhu evam assa vacaniyo : ahaṃ bhante āyasmantaṃ pavāremi diṭṭhena vā . . . dutiyam pi . . . tatiyam pi . . . paṭikarissāmiti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya eko bhikkhu viharati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi : bhagavatā anuññātam pañcannam saṅghe pavāretum, catunnam aññamaññam pavāretum, tiṇṇannam aññamaññam pavāretum, dvinnam aññamaññam pavāretum, ahaṇi c' amhi ekako. kathaṃ nu kho mayā pavāretabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya eko bhikkhu viharati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā yattha bhikkhū paṭikkamanti upatṭhānasālāya vā maṇḍape vā rukkhamaṇḍale vā, sa deso sammajjitvā paṇiyam paribhojanīyam upatṭhāpetvā āsanam paññāpetvā padipam katvā nisiditabbaṃ. sacc aññe bhikkhū āgacchanti, tehi saddhim pavāretabbaṃ, no ce āgacchanti, ajja me pavāraṇā 'ti adhiṭṭhātabbaṃ. no ce adhiṭṭhaheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||8|| tatra bhikkhave yattha pañca bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pavāraṇam āharitvā catūhi saṅghe pavāretabbaṃ. pavāreyyū ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha cattāro bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pavāraṇam āharitvā tīhi aññamaññam pavāretabbaṃ. pavāreyyū ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha tayo bhikkhū viharanti,

na ekassa pavāraṇaṃ āharitvā dvihi aññamaññaṃ pavāretabbam. pavāreyyūṃ ce, āpatti dukkaṭassa. tatra bhikkhave yattha dve bhikkhū viharanti, na ekassa pavāraṇaṃ āharitvā ckena adhiṭṭhātabbam. adhiṭṭhaheyya ce, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||9||5||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya āpattiṃ āpanno hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na sāpattikena pavāretabban ti, ahañi c' amhi āpattiṃ āpanno. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana . . . (*comp.* II. 27. 1, 2. *Read* tadahu pavāraṇāya *instead of* tadah' uposathe) . . . paṭikarissāmi ti vatvā pavāretabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā pavāraṇāya antarāyo kâtabbo 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu pavārayamāno āpattiṃ sarati. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na sāpattikena pavāretabban ti, ahañi c' amhi āpattiṃ āpanno. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pavārayamāno āpattiṃ sarati. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā sāmantaṃ bhikkhū evam assa vacanīyo: ahaṃ āvuso itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, ito vuttahitvā taṃ āpattiṃ paṭikarissāmi ti vatvā pavāretabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā pavāraṇāya antarāyo kâtabbo. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu pavārayamāno āpattiyaṃ vematiko hoti. tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā . . . (*comp.* II. 27. 4-8) . . . paṭikarissāmi ti vatvā pavāretabbam, na tv eva tappaccayā pavāraṇāya antarāyo kâtabbo 'ti. ||3||6||

paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatimsu pañca vā atirekā vā, te na jāniṃsu atthi aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samaggasaññino pavāresuṃ. tehi pavāriyamāne athi aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchiṃsu bahutarā. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti

pañca vā atirekā vā, te na jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā samaggasaññino pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya . . . tehi pavāritamatte ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti samasamā. pavāritā supavāritā, tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti. ||4|| idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte avuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe . . . (= § 4) . . . pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . (= § 4) . . . pavāritānam anāpatti. idha pana . . . tehi pavāritamatte sabbāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya . . . (= § 4) . . . pavāritānam anāpatti. ||5||

anāpattipannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||7||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. te dhammasaññino vinayasaññino vaggā vaggasaññino pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam anāpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā

bhikkhû āgacchanti samasamā. pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. idha pana . . . tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhû āgacchanti thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2|| idha pana . . . tehi pavāritānaṃ — la — avuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — ekaccāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya — la — sabbāya vuṭṭhitāya parisāya ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhû āgacchanti bahutarā — la — samasamā — la — thokatarā. pavāritā supavāritā, tesam santi ke pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3||
vaggāvaggasaññinopannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||8||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhû sannipatanti pañca vā atirēkā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhû anāgatā 'ti. te kappati nu kho amhākaṃ pavāretuṃ na nu kho kappatīti vematikā pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhû āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. IV. 8. 2, 3) . . . tesam santi ke pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||
vematikāpannarakam niṭṭhitam. ||9||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhû sannipatanti pañca vā atirēkā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhû anāgatā 'ti. te kappat' eva amhākaṃ pavāretuṃ, n' amhākaṃ na kappatīti kukkucapakatā pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhû āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhûhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. IV. 8. 2, 3) . . . tesam santi ke pavāretabbam, pavāritānaṃ āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||2||
kukkucapakatāpannarakam niṭṭhitam. ||10||

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavā-

raṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti atth' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū anāgatā 'ti. to nassante te vinassante te ko tehi attho 'ti bheda-purekkhārā pavārenti. tehi pavāriyamāne ath' aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū āgacchanti bahutarā. tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi puna pavāretabbam, pavāritānam āpatti thullaccayassa. ||1|| idha pana . . . (comp. IV. 8. 2, 3. *Read* āpatti thullaccayassa *instead of* āpatti dukkaṭassa; *in the case of* āgacchanti samasamā *read* pavāritā supavāritā, avasesehi pavāretabbam) . . . tesam santike pavāretabbam, pavāritānam āpatti thullaccayassa. ||2||

bhedapurekkhārāpannarasakam niṭṭhitam. ||11||
pañcasattatikam niṭṭhitam.

idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya sambahulā āvāsikā bhikkhū sannipatanti pañca vā atirekā vā, te jānanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosīmam okkamantīti. te jānanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosīmam okkantā 'ti. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosīmam okkamante. te passanti aññe āvāsike bhikkhū antosīmam okkante. te suṇanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosīmam okkamantīti. te suṇanti aññe āvāsikā bhikkhū antosīmam okkantā 'ti. āvāsikena āvāsikā eka-satapañcasattati tikanayato, āvāsikena āgantukā, āgantukena āvāsikā, āgantukena āgantukā, peyyālamukhena satta tikasatāni honti. ||1||12||

idha pana bhikkhave āvāsikānam bhikkhūnam cātuddaso hoti, āgantukānam pannaraso . . . (= II. 32. 1-33, 5. *Read* pavāretabbam, pavārenti, tadahu pavāraṇāya *instead of* uposatho kātabbo, uposatham karonti, tadah' uposathe) . . . ajj' eva gantun ti. ||1||13||

na bhikkhav. bhikkhuniyā nisinnaparisāya pavāretabbam. yo pavāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na bhikkhave sikkhamānāya, na sāmaṇerassa, na sāmaṇeriyā, na sikkham paccakkhātakassa, na antimavatthum ajjhāpannakassa nisinnaparisāya pavāretabbam. yo pavāreyya, āpatti dukka-

tassa. ||1|| na âpattiyâ adussane ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbam. yo pavâreyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo. na âpattiyâ appaṭikamme ukkhittakassa, na pâpikâya dīṭṭhiyâ appaṭinissagge ukkhittakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbam. yo pavâreyya, yathâdhammo kâretabbo. ||2|| na paṇḍakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbam. yo pavâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na theyyasaṃvâsakassa, na titthiyapaṭṭakantakassa, na tiracchânagatassa, na mâtughâtakassa, na pitughâtakassa, na arahantaghâtakassa, na bhikkhunîdûsakassa, na saṃghabhedakassa, na lohituppadakassa, na ubhatovyañjanakassa nisinnaparisâya pavâretabbam. yo pavâreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| na bhikkhave pârivâsikassa pavâraṇâdânenâ pavâretabbam aññatra avuṭṭhitâya parisâya. na ca bhikkhave apavâraṇâya pavâretabbam aññatra saṃghasâmaggiyâ 'ti. ||4|| **14**||

tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmim âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya savarabhayakam ahosi. bhikkhû nâsakkhimsu tevâcikaṃ pavâretum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ddevâcikaṃ pavâretun ti. bâlhataram savarabhayakam ahosi. bhikkhû nâsakkhimsu ddevâcikaṃ pavâretum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave ekavâcikaṃ pavâretun ti. bâlhataram savarabhayakam ahosi. bhikkhû nâsakkhimsu ekavâcikaṃ pavâretum. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. anujânâmi bhikkhave samânavassikaṃ pavâretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya manussehi dânam dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitâ hoti. atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhûnam etad ahosi: manussehi dânam dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitâ. sace saṃgho tevâcikaṃ pavâressati, apavârîto 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athâyaṃ ratti vibhâyissati. katham nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam attham ârocesum. ||2|| idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmim âvâse tadahu pavâraṇâya manussehi dânam dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitâ hoti. tatra ce bhikkhûnam evam hoti: manussehi . . . vibhâyissatîti, vyattena bhikkhunâ paṭibalena saṃgho ñâpetabbo: suṇâtu me bhante saṃgho. manussehi

dānaṃ dentehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitā. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārīto 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ ratti vibhāyissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho dhevācikaṃ ekavācikaṃ samānavassikaṃ pavāreyyā 'ti. || 3 || idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhūhi dhammaṃ bhaṇantehi suttantikehi suttantaṃ saṃgāyantehi vinayadharehi vinayaṃ vinicchinantehi dhammakathikehi dhammaṃ sākacchantehi bhikkhūhi kalahaṃ karontehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitā hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : bhikkhūhi kalahaṃ karontehi yebhuyyena ratti khepitā. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārīto 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ ratti vibhāyissatīti, vyatteṇa bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. bhikkhūhi kalahaṃ . . . khepitā. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārīto 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ ratti vibhāyissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho dhevācikaṃ ekavācikaṃ samānavassikaṃ pavāreyyā 'ti. || 4 || tena kho pana samayena Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti parittaṃ ca anovassikaṃ hoti mahā ca meghe uggato hoti. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : ayaṃ kho mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito parittaṃ ca anovassikaṃ mahā ca meghe uggato. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārīto 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ meghe pavassissati. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. || 5 || idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya mahā bhikkhusaṃgho sannipatito hoti parittaṃ ca anovassikaṃ hoti mahā ca meghe uggato hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : ayaṃ kho mahā . . . (= § 5) . . . pavassissatīti, vyatteṇa bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ mahā . . . pavassissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho dhevācikaṃ ekavācikaṃ samānavassikaṃ pavāreyyā 'ti. || 6 || idha pana bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ āvāse tadahu pavāraṇāya rājantarāyo hoti — la — corantarāyo h., agyantarāyo h., udakant. h., manussant. h., amanussant. h., vāḷant. h., sirīṃsapant. h., jīvitant. h., brahmacariyantarāyo hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti : ayaṃ kho brah-

macariyantarāyo. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ brahmacariyantarāyo bhavissatīti, vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ brahmacariyantarāyo. sace saṃgho tevācikaṃ pavāressati, apavārito 'va saṃgho bhavissati, athāyaṃ brahmacariyantarāyo bhavissati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho dhevācikaṃ evācikaṃ samānavassikaṃ pavāreyyā 'ti. ||7||15||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sâpattikā pavārenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sâpattikena pavāretabbā. yo pavāreyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave yo sâpattiko pavāreti, tassa okāsaṃ kârâpetvâ âpattiyâ codetun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū okāsaṃ kârâpiyamānâ na icchanti okāsaṃ kâtun. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave okāsaṃ akarontassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapetun. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave ṭhapetabbâ. tadahu pavāraṇāya cātuddaso vâ pannarase vâ tasmim puggale sammukhîbhûte saṃghamajjhe udâharitabbā : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. itthanāmo puggalo sâpattiko, tassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapemi, na tasmim sammukhîbhûte pavāretabban ti ṭhapitâ hoti pavāraṇâ 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū pur' amhâkaṃ pesalâ bhikkhû pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapenti ti paṭigacce' eva suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anâpattikānaṃ avatthusmim akāraṇe pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapenti pavāritānaṃ pi pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapenti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave suddhānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anâpattikānaṃ avatthusmim akāraṇe pavāraṇâ ṭhapetabbâ. yo ṭhapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. na bhikkhave pavāritānaṃ pi pavāraṇâ ṭhapetabbâ. yo ṭhapeyya, âpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| evaṃ kho bhikkhave ṭhapitâ hoti pavāraṇâ, evaṃ atṭhapitâ. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atṭhapitâ hoti pavāraṇâ. tevācikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhâsitāya lapitāya pariyositāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhabeti, atṭhapitâ hoti pavāraṇâ. dhevācikāya ce bhikkhave, evācikāya ce bhikkhave, samānavassikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhâsitāya lapitāya pariyositāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhabeti,

atthapitā hoti pavāraṇā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave atthapitā hoti pavāraṇā. ||4|| kathaṃ ca bhikkhave tthapitā hoti pavāraṇā. tevācīkāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhāsītāya lapitāya pariyosītāya pavāraṇaṃ tthapeti, tthapitā hoti pavāraṇā. dvevācīkāya ce bhikkhave, ekavācīkāya ce bhikkhave, samānavassikāya ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya bhāsītāya lapitāya apariyosītāya pavāraṇaṃ tthapeti, tthapitā hoti pavāraṇā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave tthapitā hoti pavāraṇā. ||5|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇaṃ tthapeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhacīsamācāro aparisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuññiyamāno anuyogaṃ dātun ti, alaṃ bhikkhu, mā bhaṇḍanaṃ mā kalahaṃ mā viggahaṃ mā vivādan ti omadditvā saṃghena pavāretabbam. ||6|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇaṃ tthapeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhacīsamācāro aparisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuññiyamāno anuyogaṃ dātun ti, alaṃ bhikkhu . . . pavāretabbam. ||7|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇaṃ tthapeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhacīsamācāro aparisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuññiyamāno anuyogaṃ dātun ti, alaṃ bhikkhu . . . pavāretabbam. ||8|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇaṃ tthapeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhacīsamācāro aparisuddhaājīvo bālo avyatto na paṭibalo anuyuññiyamāno anuyogaṃ dātun ti, alaṃ bhikkhu . . . pavāretabbam. ||9|| idha pana bhikkhave tadahu pavāraṇāya bhikkhu bhikkhussa pavāraṇaṃ tthapeti. taṃ ce bhikkhuṃ aññe bhikkhū jānanti ayaṃ kho āyasmā parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhacīsamācāro aparisuddhaājīvo paṇḍito vyatto paṭibalo anuyuññiyamāno anuyogaṃ dātun ti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo : yaṃ kho tvaṃ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ tthapesi, kimhi naṃ tthapesi, silavipattiyā tthapesi, ācāravipattiyā tthapesi,

diṭṭhivipattiyā ṭhapesīti. ||10|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya: sīlavipattiyā ṭhapemi, ācāravip. ṭh., diṭṭhivip. ṭhapesmīti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo: jānāti panāyasmā sīlavipattim, jānāti ācāravipattim, jānāti diṭṭhivipattin ti. so ce evaṃ vadeyya: jānāmi kho ahaṃ āvuso sīlavipattim, jānāmi ācāravipattim, jānāmi diṭṭhivipattin ti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo: katamā panāvuso sīlavipatti, katamā ācāravipatti, katamā diṭṭhivipattīti. ||11|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya: cattāri ca pārājikāni terasa saṃghādisesaṃ ayaṃ sīlavipatti, thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ayaṃ ācāravipatti, micchādiṭṭhi antaggāhikā diṭṭhi ayaṃ diṭṭhivipattīti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo: yaṃ kho tvam āvuso imassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapesi, diṭṭhena ṭhapesi, sutena ṭhapesi, parisāṅkāya ṭhapesīti. ||12|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya: diṭṭhena vā ṭhapemi, sutena vā ṭhapemi, parisāṅkāya vā ṭhapesmīti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo: yaṃ kho tvam āvuso imassa bhikkhuno diṭṭhena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapesi, kiṃ te diṭṭhaṃ, kinti te diṭṭhaṃ, kadā te diṭṭhaṃ, kattha te diṭṭhaṃ, pārājikaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpajjanto diṭṭho, kattha ca tvam aḥosi, kattha cāyaṃ bhikkhu ahoṣi, kiṃ ca tvam karosi, kiṃ cāyaṃ bhikkhu karotīti. ||13|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya: na kho ahaṃ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno diṭṭhena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapesi, api ca sutena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapesmīti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo: yaṃ kho tvam āvuso imassa bhikkhuno sutena pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapesi, kiṃ te sutam, kinti te sutam, kadā te sutam, kattha te sutam, pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti sutam, saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti sutam, thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesaniyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti sutam, bhikkhussa sutam, bhikkhuniyā s., sikkhamānāya s., sāmaṇerassa s., sāmaṇeriyā s., upāsakassa s., upāsikāya s., rājūnaṃ s., rājamahāmattānaṃ s., titthiyānaṃ s., titthiyasāvakaṇaṃ sutan ti. ||14|| so ce evaṃ vadeyya: na kho ahaṃ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno sutenā pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapesi, api ca parisāṅkāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapesmīti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo: yaṃ kho tvam āvuso imassa bhikkhuno parisāṅkāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapesi, kiṃ parisāṅkasi, kinti parisāṅkasi, kadā parisāṅkasi, kattha parisāṅkasi, pārā-

jikaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti parisāṅkasi, saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti parisāṅkasi, thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesanīyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti parisāṅkasi, bhikkhussa sutvā parisāṅkasi . . . titthiyasāvakānaṃ sutvā parisāṅkasi. || 15 || so ce evaṃ vadeyya : na kho ahaṃ āvuso imassa bhikkhuno parisāṅkāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapemi, api ca ahaṃ na jānāmi kena ahaṃ imassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhapemīti, so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu anuyogena viññūnaṃ sabrahmacāriṇaṃ cittaṃ na ārādheti ananuvādo cudito bhikkhū 'ti alaṃ vacanāya. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu anuyogena viññūnaṃ sabrahmacariṇaṃ cittaṃ ārādheti sānuvādo cudito bhikkhū 'ti alaṃ vacanāya. || 16 || so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amūlakena pārājikena anuddhamṣitaṃ paṭijānāti, saṃghādisesaṃ ropetvā saṃghena pavāretabbam. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amūlakena saṃghādisesena anuddhamṣitaṃ paṭijānāti, yathādhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghena pavāretabbam. so ce bhikkhave codako bhikkhu amūlakena thullaccayena pācittiyena pāṭidesanīyena dukkaṭena dubbhāsitena anuddhamṣitaṃ paṭijānāti, yathādhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghena pavāretabbam. || 17 || so ce bhikkhave cudito bhikkhu pārājikaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti paṭijānāti, nāsetvā saṃghena pavāretabbam. so ce bhikkhave cudito bhikkhu saṃghādisesaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti paṭijānāti, saṃghādisesaṃ ropetvā saṃghena pavāretabbam. so ce bhikkhave cudito bhikkhu thullaccayaṃ pācittiyaṃ pāṭidesanīyaṃ dukkaṭaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ajjhāpanno 'ti paṭijānāti, yathādhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghena pavāretabbam. || 18 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya thullaccayaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhū thullaccayadiṭṭhino honti, ekacce bhikkhū saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū thullaccayadiṭṭhino, tehi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ekamantaṃ apanetvā yathādhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo : yaṃ kho so āvuso bhikkhu āpattiṃ āpanno, sāssa yathādhammaṃ paṭikata. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. || 19 || idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya thullaccayaṃ ajjhāpanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhū thullaccayadiṭṭhino honti, ekacce bhikkhū pācittiyadiṭṭhino honti. ekacce bhi-

kkhū thullaccayadiṭṭhino honti, ekacce bhikkhū pāṭidesanīyadiṭṭhino honti. ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dukkaṭad. h., ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsītad. h. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū thullaccayadiṭṭhino, tehi . . . (= § 19) . . . saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||20|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya pācittiyam ajjhāpanno hoti, pāṭidesaniyam ajjhāp. hoti, dukkaṭam ajjhāp. hoti, dubbhāsītam ajjhāp. hoti. ekacce bhikkhū dubbhāsītadiṭṭhino honti, ekacce bhikkhū saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino honti. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbhāsītadiṭṭhino, tehi . . . (= § 19) . . . saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||21|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya dubbhāsītam ajjhāpanno hoti. ekacce bhikkhū dubbhāsītadiṭṭhino honti, ek. bh. thullaccayad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsītad. h., ek. bh. pācittiyad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsītad. h., ek. bh. pāṭidesaniyad. h., ek. bh. dubbhāsītad. h., ek. bh. dukkaṭad. honti. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbhāsītadiṭṭhino, tehi . . . saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. ||22|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya saṃghamajjhe udāhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ vatthum paññāyati na puggalo. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, vatthum ṭhapetvā saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. so evam assa vacanīyo: bhagavatā kho āvuso visuddhānaṃ pavāraṇā paññattā. sace vatthum paññāyati na puggalo, idān' eva naṃ vadehīti. ||23|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya saṃghamajjhe udāhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. ayaṃ puggalo paññāyati na vatthum. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, puggalam ṭhapetvā saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. so evam assa vacanīyo: bhagavatā kho āvuso samaggānaṃ pavāraṇā paññattā. sace puggalo paññāyati na vatthum, idān' eva naṃ vadehīti. ||24|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu tadahu pavāraṇāya saṃghamajjhe udāhareyya: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ vatthuñ ca puggalo ca paññāyati. yadi saṃghassa pattakallam, vatthuñ ca puggalañ ca ṭhapetvā saṃgho pavāreyyā 'ti. so evam assa vacanīyo: bhagavatā kho āvuso visuddhānañ ca samaggānañ ca pavāraṇā paññattā. sace vatthuñ ca puggalo ca paññāyati, idān' eva naṃ vadehīti. ||25|| pubbe ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya vatthum paññāyati, pacchā puggalo, kallam vacanāya. pubbe ce bhikkhave

pavāraṇāya puggalo paññāyati, pacchā vatthum, kallaṃ vacanāya. pubbe ce bhikkhave pavāraṇāya vatthuñ ca puggalo ca paññāyati, taṃ ce katāya pavāraṇāya ukkoṭeti, ukkoṭanakaṃ pācittiyaṃ ti. ||26|| **16**||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmim āvāse vassaṃ upagacchimsu. tesam sāmantaṃ aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-kārakā kalahakārakā vivāḍakārakā bhassakārakā saṃghe adhikaraṇakārakā vassaṃ upagacchimsu mayaṃ tesam bhikkhūnaṃ vassaṃ vutthānaṃ pavāraṇāya pavāraṇaṃ ṭhappessāma 'ti. assosum kho te bhikkhū: amhākaṃ kira sāmantaṃ aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā vassaṃ upagatā mayaṃ . . . ṭhappessāma 'ti. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave sambahulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū aññatarasmim āvāse vassaṃ upagacchanti. tesam sāmantaṃ aññe bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā vassaṃ upagacchanti mayaṃ . . . ṭhappessāma 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tehi bhikkhūhi dve tayo uposathe cātuddasike kātum kathaṃ mayaṃ tehi bhikkhūhi paṭhamataraṃ pavāreyyāma 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā āvāsaṃ āgacchanti, tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi lahum-lahum sannipatitvā pavāretabbam, pavāretvā vattabbā: pavāritā kho mayaṃ āvuso, yathāyasmantā maññanti tathā karontū 'ti. ||2|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakārakā . . . adhikaraṇakārakā asaṃvhitā taṃ āvāsaṃ āgacchanti, tehi bhikkhave āvāsikehi bhikkhūhi āsanaṃ paññāpetabbam, pādodakaṃ pādapiṭhaṃ pādakathalikaṃ upanikkhipitabbam, paccuggantvā pattacivaraṃ paṭiggahetabbam, pāniyena pucchitabbā, tesam vikkhitvā nissīmaṃ gantvā pavāretabbam, pavāretvā vattabbā: pavāritā kho mayaṃ āvuso, yathāyasmantā maññanti tathā karontū 'ti. ||3|| evañ ce taṃ labhetha, ice etaṃ kusulaṃ, no ce labhetha, āvāsikena bhikkhunā vyattena paṭibalena āvāsikā bhikkhū nāpetabbā: suṇantu me āyasmantā āvāsikā. yad' āyasmantaṇaṃ patta-kallaṃ, idāni uposathaṃ kareyyāma pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyā-

ma, āgame kāle pavāreyyāma 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḁā . . . adhikaraṇakāraḁā te bhikkhū evaṃ vadeyyuṃ : sād'h' āvuso idān' eva no pavārethā 'ti, te evaṃ assu vacanīyā : anissarā kho tumhe āvuso amhākaṃ pavāraṇāya, na tāva mayaṃ pavāressāma 'ti. ||4|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḁā . . . adhikaraṇakāraḁā taṃ kālāṃ anuvaseyyuṃ, āvāsikena bhikkhave bhikkhunā vyattena paṭibalena āvāsikā bhikkhū nāpetabbā : suṇantu me āyasmantā . . . uddiseyyāma, āgame juṇhe pavāreyyāma 'ti. te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḁā . . . adhikaraṇakāraḁā te bhikkhū evaṃ vadeyyuṃ : sād'h' āvuso idān' eva no pavārethā 'ti, te evaṃ assu vacanīyā : anissarā kho tumhe āvuso amhākaṃ pavāraṇāya, na tāva mayaṃ pavāressāma 'ti. ||5|| te ce bhikkhave bhikkhū bhaṇḍanakāraḁā . . . adhikaraṇakāraḁā tam pi juṇhaṃ anuvaseyyuṃ, tehi bhikkhave bhikkhūhi sabbe'h' eva āgame juṇhe komudiyā cātumāsiniyā akāma pavāretabbāṃ. ||6|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne gilāno agilānassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhpeti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo : āyasmaṃ kho gilāno, gilāno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatā. āgamehi āvuso yāva ārogo hosi, ārogo ākaṇkhamāno codessasīti. evaṃ ce vuccamāno codeti, anādariye pācittiyaṃ. ||7|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne agilāno gilānassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhpeti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo : ayaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu gilāno, gilāno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatā. āgamehi āvuso yāvāyaṃ bhikkhu ārogo hoti, ārogaṃ ākaṇkhamāno codessasīti. evaṃ ce vuccamāno codeti, anādariye pācittiyaṃ. ||8|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne gilāno gilānassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhpeti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo : āyasmantā kho gilānā, gilāno ca ananuyogakkhamo vutto bhagavatā. āgamehi āvuso yāva ārogā botha, ārogaṃ ākaṇkhamāno codessasīti. evaṃ ce vuccamāno codeti, anādariye pācittiyaṃ. ||9|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne agilāno agilānassa pavāraṇaṃ ṭhpeti, ubho saṃghena samanuyuñjitvā samanuggāhitvā yathāddhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghena pavāretabban ti. ||10||17||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sanditṭhā sambhattā

bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu aññatarasmim āvāse vassam upagacchimsu. tesam samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ viharataṃ aññataro phāsuvihāro adhigato hoti. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: amhākaṃ kho samaggānaṃ . . . adhigato. sace mayaṃ idāni pavāressāma, siyāpi bhikkhū pavāretvā cārikaṃ pakkameyyuṃ, evaṃ mayaṃ imambhā phāsuvihārā paribāhirā bhavissāma. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave sambhulā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā bhikkhū aññatarasmim āvāse vassam upagacchanti. tesam samaggānaṃ . . . adhigato hoti. tatra ce bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ hoti: amhākaṃ kho samaggānaṃ . . . paribāhirā bhavissāma 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tehi bhikkhūhi pavāraṇāsaṃgahaṃ kātuṃ. ||2|| evañ ca pana bhikkhave katabbo. sabbe' eva ekajjhaṃ sannipatitabbaṃ, sannipatitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ viharataṃ aññataro phāsuvihāro adhigato. sace mayaṃ idāni pavāressāma, siyāpi bhikkhū pavāretvā cārikaṃ pakkameyyuṃ, evaṃ mayaṃ imambhā phāsuvihārā paribāhirā bhavissāma. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho pavāraṇāsaṃgahaṃ kareyya, idāni uposathaṃ kareyya pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya, āgame komudiyā cātumāsiniyā saṃgho pavāreyya. esā ñatti. ||3|| suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. amhākaṃ samaggānaṃ . . . paribāhirā bhavissāma. saṃgho pavāraṇāsaṃgahaṃ karoti, idāni uposathaṃ karissati pātimokkhaṃ uddisissati, āgame komudiyā cātumāsiniyā pavāressati. yassāyasmato khamati pavāraṇāsaṃgahassa karaṇaṃ idāni uposathaṃ karissati pātimokkhaṃ uddisissati, āgame komudiyā cātumāsiniyā pavāressati, so tuṇh' assa. yassa na khamati, so bhāseyya. kato saṃghe na pavāraṇāsaṃgaho idāni uposathaṃ karissati pātimokkhaṃ uddisissati, āgame komudiyā cātumāsiniyā pavāressati. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||4|| tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi kato pavāraṇāsaṃgahe aññataro bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: icchāmi ahaṃ āvuso janapaḍacārikaṃ pakkamituṃ, atthi me janapado karaṇīyan ti, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo: sādhi' āvuso pavāretvā gacchāhi. so

ce bhikkhave bhikkhu pavārayamāno aññatarassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhpeti, so evam assa vacaṇīyo : anissaro kho me tvaṃ āvuso pavāraṇāya, na tāvāhaṃ pavāressāmiti. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavārayamānassa aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhpeti, ubho saṃghena samanuyuñjitvā samanuggāhitvā yathādhammaṃ kārāpetabbā. ||5|| so ce bhikkhave bhikkhu janapade taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā punad eva anto komūdiyā cātumāsiniyā taṃ āvāsaṃ āgacchati, tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne aññataro bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhpeti, so evam assa vacaṇīyo : anissaro kho me tvaṃ āvuso pavāraṇāya, pavārito ahan ti. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi pavāriyamāne so bhikkhu aññatarassa bhikkhuno pavāraṇaṃ ṭhpeti, ubho saṃghena samanuyuñjitvā samanuggāhitvā yathādhammaṃ kārāpetvā saṃghena pavāretabban ti. ||6||18||

pavāraṇakkhandaṃ catutthaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu chacattārisā. tassa uddānaṃ :

vassaṃ vutthā Kosalesu agamaṃ satthu dassanaṃ
 aphāsūpasusaṃvāsaṃ aññamaññānulomatā,
 pavārentāpaṇā, dve ca, kammaṃ, gīṇānaññātakā,
 rājā, corā ca, dhuttā ca, bhikkhū paccatthikā tathā,
 pañca, catu, tayo, dve, 'ko, āpanno, vemati, sari,
 sabbo saṃgho, vematiko, bahū samā ca thokikā,
 āvāsikā, cātuddasā, liṅga-saṃvāsakā ubho,
 gantabbam, na nisinnāya, chandadān', apavāraṇā,
 savarehi, khepitā, meggho, antarā ca, pavāraṇā,
 5 na karonti, pur' amhākaṃ, aṭṭhapitā ca, bhikkhuno,
 kimhi vā 'ti katamañ ca diṭṭhena sutasāṅkāya,
 codako cuditako ca, thullaccaya-vatthu-bhaṇḍanaṃ,
 pavāraṇasaṃgaho ca, anissaro, pavāraye 'ti.

MAHĀVAGGA.

V.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro asītiyā gāmasahassesu issarā-dhipaccam rajjam kareti. tena kho pana samayena Campāyam Soṇo nāma Koḷiviso seṭṭhiputto sukhumālo hoti, tassa pādatalesu lomāni jātāni honti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro tāni asītiṃ gāmikasahassāni sannipātāpetvā kenacid eva karaṇīyena Soṇassa Koḷivissassa santike dūtam pāhesi, āgacchatu Soṇo icchāmi Soṇassa āgatan ti. ||1|| atha kho Soṇassa Koḷivissassa mātāpitāro Soṇam Koḷivissam etad avocum: rājā te tāta Soṇa pāde dakkhitukāmo. mā kho tvam tāta Soṇa yena rājā tena pāde abhippasāreyyāsi, rañño purato pallaṅkena nisīda, nisinnassa te rājā pāde dakkhissatīti. atha kho Soṇam Koḷivissam sivikāya ānesum. atha kho Soṇo Koḷiviso yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānam Māgadham Seniyam Bimbisāram abhivādetvā rañño purato pallaṅkena nisīdi. addasa kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Soṇassa Koḷivissassa pādatalesu lomāni jātāni. ||2|| atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro tāni asītiṃ gāmikasahassāni diṭṭhadhammike atthe anusāsivā uyyojesi: tumhe khv attha bhāṇe mayā diṭṭhadhammike atthe anusāsitā, gacchatha tam bhagavantam payirupāsatha, so no bhagavā samparāyike atthe anusāssatīti. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni yena Gijjhakūṭo pabbato ten' upasaṃkamimsu. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāgato bhagavato upatthāko hoti. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni yenāyasmā Sāgato ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāgataṃ

etad avocum: imāni bhante asīti gāmikasahassāni idh' upasamkantāni bhagavantam dassanāya. sādhu mayam bhante labheyyāma bhagavantam dassanāya 'ti. tena hi tumhe āyasmanto muhuttam idh' eva tāva hotha yāvāham bhagavantam paṭivedemīti. ||4|| atha kho āyasmā Sāgato tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam purato pekkhamānānam pāṭikāya nimujjitvā bhagavato purato ummujjitvā bhagavantam etad avoca: imāni bhante asīti gāmikasahassāni idh' upasamkantāni bhagavantam dassanāya, yassa dāni bhante bhagavā kalam maññatīti. tena hi tvam Sāgata vihārapacchāyāyam āsanam paññāpehīti. ||5|| evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sāgato bhagavato paṭisunitvā piṭham gahetvā bhagavato purato nimujjitvā tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam purato pekkhamānānam pāṭikāya ummujjitvā vihārapacchāyāyam āsanam paññāpesi. atha kho bhagavā viharā nikkhamitvā vihārapacchāyāyam paññatte āsane nisīdi. ||6|| atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni āyasmantam yeva Sāgataṃ samannāharanti, no tathā bhagavantam. atha kho bhagavā tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya āyasmantam Sāgataṃ āmanatesi: tena hi tvam Sāgata bhiyyosomattāya uttarimanussadhammam iddhipāṭihāriyam dassēhīti. evam bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Sāgato bhagavato paṭisunitvā vēhāsam abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyam pi kappeti dhûpāyati pi pajjalati pi antaradhāyati pi. ||7|| atha kho āyasmā Sāgato ākāse antalikkhe anekavihitam uttarimanussadhammam iddhipāṭihāriyam dassetvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantam etad avoca: satthā me bhante bhagavā, sāvako 'ham asmi, satthā me bhante bhagavā, sāvako 'ham asmīti. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni acchariyam vata bho, abbhutam vata bho, sāvako pi nāma evam mahiddhiko bhavissati evam mahānubhāvo, aho nūna satthā 'ti bhagavantam yeva samannāharanti, no tathā āyasmantam Sāgataṃ. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānam cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idaṃ: dānakatham silakatham

saggakatham kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhammo ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kallacitte muducitte vinivaraṇacitte udaggacitte pasannacitte, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi, dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakalakam sammad eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya, evam eva tesam asītiyā gāmikasahassānaṃ tasmaṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. ||9|| te diṭṭhadhammā patta-dhammā veditadhammā pariyogāhadhammā tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakaṭṭhā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā satthū sā-sane bhagavantaṃ etad avocaṃ : abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante, seyyathāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam eva bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. ete mayaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca, upāsake no bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇuṇṇe saraṇaṃ gate 'ti. ||10|| atha kho Soṇassa Koḷivissa etad ahoṣi : yathā-yathā kho ahaṃ bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. atha kho tāni asīti gāmikasahassāni bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu. ||11|| atha kho Soṇo Koḷiviso acirapa-kkantesu tesu asītiyā gāmikasahassesu yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Soṇo Koḷiviso bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : yathā-yathāhaṃ bhante bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ . . . brahmacariyaṃ caritaṃ. icchāmi ahaṃ bhante kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum, pabbājetu maṃ bhante bhagavā 'ti. alatta kho Soṇo Koḷiviso bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alatta upasampadaṃ. acirūpasampanno

ca paṇāyasmā Soṇo Sītavane viharati. ||12|| tassa accāradhaviyassa caṅkamato pādā bhijjimsu, caṅkamo lohiteṇa phuṭo hoti seyyathāpi gavāghātanam. atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: ye kho keci bhagavato sāvaka āraddhaviyā viharanti, ahaṃ tesam aññataro, atha ca pana me nānupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvijjanti kho pana me kulo bhoḡgā. sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyan ti. ||13|| atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa cetasa cetoparivitakkaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito Sītavane pāturahosi. atha kho bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ senāsanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto yenāyasmato Soṇassa caṅkamo ten' upasaṃkami. addasa kho bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa caṅkamaṃ lohiteṇa phuṭaṃ, disvāna bhikkhū āmanesi: kassa nū āyaṃ bhikkhave caṅkamo lohiteṇa phuṭo seyyathāpi gavāghātanan ti. āyasmato bhante Soṇassa accāradhaviyassa caṅkamato pādā bhijjimsu, tassāyaṃ caṅkamo lohiteṇa phuṭo seyyathāpi gavāghātanan ti. ||14|| atha kho bhagavā yenāyasmato Soṇassa vihāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. āyasmāpi kho Soṇo bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ bhagavā etad avoca: nanu te Soṇa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: ye kho keci . . . puññāni ca kareyyan ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti. taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, kusalo tvaṃ pubbe agārikabhūto viṇāya tantissare 'ti. evaṃ bhante. taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te viṇāya tantiyo accāyatā honti, api nu te viṇā tasmim samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vā 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. ||15|| taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te viṇāya tantiyo atisithilā honti, api nu te viṇā tasmim samaye savarati vā hoti kammaññā vā 'ti. no h' etaṃ bhante. taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te viṇāya tantiyo n' eva accāyatā honti nātisithilā same guṇe patitthitā, api nu te viṇā tasmim samaye saravatī vā hoti kammaññā vā 'ti. evaṃ bhante. evaṃ eva kho Soṇa accāradhaviyaṃ uddhaccāya samvatta-

ti, atilnaviriyaṃ kosajjāya samvattati. ||16|| tasmā iha tvaṃ Soṇa viriyasamataṃ adhiṭṭhaha indriyānaṃ ca samataṃ paṭivijjha tattha ca nimittaṃ gaṇhāhīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavato paccassosi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā seyya-thāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Sītavana āyasmato Soṇassa sammukhe antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pātura-hosi. ||17|| atha kho āyasmā Soṇo aparena samayena viriyasamataṃ adhiṭṭhāsi indriyānaṃ ca samataṃ paṭivijjhi tattha ca nimittaṃ aggahesi. atha kho āyasmā Soṇo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad' anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīṇa jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā 'ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Soṇo arahataṃ ahoṣi. ||18|| atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa arahattaṃ pattassa etad ahoṣi : yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhagavato santike aññaṃ vyākareyyan ti. atha kho āyasmā Soṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavantam etad avoca : ||19|| yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppatasadattho parikkhīnaṭṭhavasāmyojano sammadaññāvimutto, so cha tṭhānāni adhimutto hoti : nekkhammādhimutto hoti, pavivekādhimutto hoti, avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, upādāna-kkhaṇādhimutto hoti, taṇhakkhaṇādhimutto hoti, asammohādhimutto hoti. ||20|| siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evaṃ assa : kevalaṃ saddhāmatṭakaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā nissāya nekkhammādhimutto 'ti. na kho paṇ' etaṃ bhante evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇiyo karaṇiyaṃ attānaṃ asamanupassanto kattassa vā paṭi yaṃ khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā nekkhammādhimutto hoti. ||21|| siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evaṃ assa : lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā nikā-

mayamāno pavivekādhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etaṃ . . .
 khayā rāgassa vītārāgattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā do-
 sassa vītadosattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vī-
 tamohattā pavivekādhimutto hoti. ||22|| siyā kho pana
 bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evaṃ assa: sīlabbataparā-
 māsaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā sārato paccāgacchanto avyāpajjhā-
 dhimutto 'ti. na kho pan' etaṃ . . . khayā rāgassa vītārā-
 gattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā
 avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā avyā-
 pajjhādhimutto hoti, ||23|| khayā rāgassa vītārāgattā
 upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā
 upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā
 upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā rāgassa vītārāgattā
 taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā taṇha-
 kkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā taṇhakkha-
 yādhimutto hoti, khayā rāgassa vītārāgattā asammohādhim-
 utto hoti, khayā dosassa vītadosattā asammohādhimutto
 hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā asammohādhimutto hoti.
 ||24|| evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhusā
 ce pi cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti,
 n' ev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ
 hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ vayaṃ c' assānupassati. bhusā ce
 pi sotaviññeyyā saddā, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā
 rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā, manoviññeyyā dhammā ma-
 nassa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, n' ev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti,
 amissikatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ
 vayaṃ c' assānupassati. ||25|| seyyathāpi bhante selo pabba-
 to acchiddo asusiro ekaghano puratthimāya ce pi disāya
 āgaccheyya bhusā vātavut̥ṭhi, n' eva naṃ saṃkampeyya na
 sampakampeyya na sampavedheyya, pacchimāya ce pi disāya
 — la — uttarāya ce pi disāya — la — dakkhiṇāya ce pi disā-
 ya . . . na sampavedheyya, evaṃ eva kho bhante evaṃ
 sammāvimuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusā ce pi cakkhuvīññey-
 yā rūpā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpāthaṃ
 āgacchanti, n' ev' assa cittaṃ . . . vayaṃ c' assānupassa-
 tīti. ||26||

nekkhammaṃ adhimuttassa pavivekaṃ ca cetaso
 avyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādānakkhayassa ca |

taṇhakkhayādhimuttassa asammohaṇi ca cetaso
 disvā āyatanuppādaṃ sammā cittaṃ vimuccati.
 tassa sammāvinuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno
 katassa paṭicayo n' atthi karaṇīyaṇi ca na vijjati.
 selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati,
 evaṃ rūpā rasā saddā gandhā phassā ca kevalā |
 iṭṭhā dhammā anīṭṭhā ca na pavedhenti tādino.
 ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ vippamuttaṃ vayaṇi c' assānupassatīti. ||27||

atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: evaṃ kho bhikkhave
 kulaputtā aññaṃ vyākaronti. attho ca vutto attā ca anupanīto.
 atha ca paṇ' idh' ekacce moghapurisā hasamānakam maññe
 aññaṃ vyākaronti, te pacchā vighātaṃ āpajjantīti. ||28|| atha
 kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ āmantesi: tvaṃ kho 'si
 Soṇa sukhumālo. anujānāmi te Soṇa ekapālāsikam upāhanan
 ti. ahaṃ kho bhante asitisakaṭavāhehi raññaṃ ohāya agā-
 rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito sātthahatthikaṇi ca anīkam. tassa
 me bhavissanti vattāro: Soṇo Koliṇiso asitisakaṭavāhehi
 raññaṃ ohāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito sātthahatthi-
 kaṇi ca anīkam, so dān' āyaṃ ekapālāsikāsu upāhanāsu satto
 'ti. ||29|| sace bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghassa anujānissati,
 ahaṃ pi paribhuñjissāmi, no ce bhagavā bhikkhusaṃghassa
 anujānissati, ahaṃ pi na paribhuñjissāmiti. atha kho bha-
 gavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āman-
 tesī: anujānāmi bhikkhave ekapālāsikam upāhanam. na
 bhikkhave diguṇā upāhanā dhāretabbā, na tiguṇā upāhanā
 dhāretabbā, na gaṇaṃgaṇupāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya,
 āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||30||1||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū sabba-
 nilikā upāhanāyo dhārenti — la — sabbapītikā upāhanāyo
 dhārenti, sabbalohitikā up. dh., sabbamañjēṭṭhikā up. dh.,
 sabbakaṇhā up. dh., sabbamahāraṅgarattā up. dh., sabbama-
 hānāmarattā up. dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vi-
 pācenti: seyyuchāpi gihī kāmabbhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam
 atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sabbanīlikā upāhanā dhā-
 retabbā, na sabbapītikā upāhanā dhāretabbā . . . na sabba-
 mahānāmarattā upāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti
 dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggi-

ya bhikkhū nilakavaṭṭikā upāhanāyo dhārenti, pītakavaṭṭikā up. dh., lohita-kavaṭṭikā up. dh., mañjeṭṭhakavaṭṭikā up. dh., kaṇhavaṭṭikā up. dh., mahāraṅgarattavaṭṭikā up. dh., mahānāmarattavaṭṭikā up. dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave nilakavaṭṭikā upāhanā dhāretabbā . . . na mahānāmarattavaṭṭikā upāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chaḍḍaggiyā bhikkhū khallakabaddhā upāhanāyo dhārenti, puṭabaddhā up. dhārenti, pālignuṇṭhimā up. dh., tūlapuṇṇikā up. dh., tittirapattikā up. dh., meṇḍavisaṇabandhikā up. dh., ajavisaṇabandhikā up. dh., vicchikālikā up. dh., morapicchaparisaṇibbitā up. dh., citrā up. dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave khallakabaddhā upāhanā dhāretabbā . . . na citrā upāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chaḍḍaggiyā bhikkhū sīhacamma-parikkhaṭā upāhanāyo dhārenti, vyagghacamma-parikkhaṭā up. dh., dīpicamma. up. dh., ajinacamma. up. dh., uddacamma. up. dh., majjāricamma. up. dh., kālaka-camma. up. dh., ulūkacamma. up. dhārenti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sīhacamma-parikkhaṭā upāhanā dhāretabbā . . . na ulūkacamma. up. dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4||2||

atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā paccācivaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi aññatarena bhikkhuna paccāsamaṇena. atha kho so bhikkhu khañjamāno bhagavantam piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubandhi. addasa kho aññataro upāsako gaṇaṃgaṇupāhanaṃ ārohitvā bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā upāhanā orohitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā etad avoca: ||1|| kissa bhante ayyo khañjatīti. pādā me āvuso phālītā 'ti. handa bhante upāhanāyo 'ti.

alam āvuso paṭikkhittā bhagavatā gaṇaṃgaṇupāhanā 'ti. gaṇhāh' etā bhikkhu upāhanāyo 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave omukkaṃ gaṇaṃgaṇupāhanam. na bhikkhave navā gaṇaṃgaṇupāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavā ajjhokāse anupāhano caṅkamati. satthā anupāhano caṅkamatīti therāpi bhikkhū anupāhanā caṅkamanti. chabbaggiyā bhikkhū satthari anupāhane caṅkamamāne thesū pi bhikkhūsu anupāhanesu caṅkamamānesu saupāhanā caṅkamanti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū satthari anupāhane caṅkamamāne thesū pi bhikkhūsu anupāhanesu caṅkamamānesu saupāhanā caṅkamissanti. ||1|| atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū satthari . . . saupāhanā caṅkamantīti. saccaṃ bhagavā 'ti. vigaṛahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā satthari . . . saupāhanā caṅkamissanti. imo hi nāma bhikkhave gihī odātavasanā abhijjīvanikassa sippassa kāraṇā ācariyesu sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā viharissanti. ||2|| idha kho taṃ bhikkhave sobbheṭṭha yaṃ tumho evaṃ svākkhāto dhammavinayo pabbajitā samānā ācariyesu ācariyamattesu upajjhāyesu upajjhāyamattesu sagāravā sappatissā sabhāgavuttikā vihareyyātha. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānam vā pasādaya — la — vigaṛahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave ācariyesu ācariyamattesu upajjhāyesu upajjhāyamattesu anupāhanesu caṅkamamānesu saupāhanena caṅkamitabbam. yo caṅkameyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave ajjhārāme upāhanā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3||4||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno pādakhīlābādho hoti. taṃ bhikkhum pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvaṃ pi nikkhāmenti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsana-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhum pariggahetvā

uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmente, disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : ||1|| kiṃ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ābādho 'ti. imassa bhante āyasmato pādakhilābādho, imaṃ mayam pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmemā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave yassa pādā vā dukkhā pādā vā phālītā pādakhilā vā ābādho upāhanam dhāretun ti. ||2||5||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū adhotehi pādehi mañcam pi piṭham pi abhirūhanti, cīvaram pi senāsanam pi dussati. bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave idāni mañcam vā piṭham vā abhirūhissāmīti upāhanam dhāretun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rattiya uposathaggaṃ pi sannisajjam pi gacchantā andhakāre khānum pi kaṇṭakam pi akkamanti, pādā dukkhā honti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ajjhārāme upāhanam dhāretuṃ ukkaṃ padīpaṃ kattaradaṇḍan ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rattiya paccūsasamayam paccutthāya kaṭṭhapādukāyo abhirūhitvā ajjhokāse caṅkamanti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā khaṭṭakhaṭṭasaddā anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentā seyyath' idaṃ : rājukatham, corakatham, mahāmattak., senāk., bhayak., yuddhak., annak., pānak., vatthak., sayanak., mālāk., gandhak., nātik., yānak., gāmak., nigamak., nagarak., janapadak., itthik., sūrak., visikhāk., kumbhaṭṭhānak., pubbapetak., nānatthak., lokakkhāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhāvābhavakatham iti vā kiṭṭakam pi akkamitvā mārenti bhikkhū pi samādhimhā cāventi. ||3|| ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti : katham hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rattiya paccūsasamayam paccutthāya kaṭṭhapādukāyo abhirūhitvā ajjhokāse caṅkamissanti uccāsaddā . . . akkamitvā māressanti bhikkhū pi samādhimhā cāvessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū rattiya paccūsasamayam paccutthāya kaṭṭhapādukāyo abhirūhitvā ajjhokāse caṅkamanti uccāsaddā . . . akkamitvā mārenti bhikkhū pi

samādhimhā cāventīti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave kaṭṭhapādukā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 4 || 6 ||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā kaṭṭhapādukā paṭikkhittā 'ti tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhārenti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma samānā Sakyaputtiyā tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhāressanti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyanti. ekindriyam samānā Sakyaputtiyā jīvam viheṭhentīti. || 1 || assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khiyantānam vipācentānam. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam attham āroccesum. saccam kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhārenti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyanti. saccam bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisa tālataruṇe chedāpetvā tālapattapādukāyo dhāressanti, tāni tālataruṇāni chinnāni milāyanti. jīvasaññino hi bhikkhave manussā rukkhasmim. n' etam bhikkhave appassannānam vā pasādāya — la — vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave tālapattapādukā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 2 || tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā tālapattapādukā paṭikkhittā 'ti velutaruṇe chedāpetvā velupattapādukāyo dhārenti, tāni . . . (= § 1. 2. *Read velu° instead of tāla°*) . . . na bhikkhave velupattapādukā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 3 || 7 ||

atha kho bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Bhaddiyam tena cārikam pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Bhaddiyam tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bhaddiye viharati Jātiyāvane. tena

kho pana samayena Bhaddiyā bhikkhū anekavihitam pādukaṃ maṇḍanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti, tiṇapādukaṃ karonti pi kārāpentī pi, muñjapād. k. pi k. pi, babbajapād. k. pi k. pi, hintālapād. k. pi k. pi, kamalapād. k. pi k. pi, kambalapād. k. pi k. pi, riñcanti uddeṣaṃ paripuccham adhisīlam adhicittam adhipaññaṃ. ||1|| ye te bhikkhū appicehā, te ujjhāyanti khiyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma Bhaddiyā bhikkhū anekavihitam pādukaṃ maṇḍanānuyogam anuyuttā viharissanti, tiṇapādukaṃ karissanti pi kārāpessanti pi . . . riñcissanti uddeṣaṃ paripuccham adhisīlam adhicittam adhipaññaṃ ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave Bhaddiyā bhikkhū anekavihitam pādukaṃ maṇḍanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti, tiṇapādukaṃ karonti pi kārāpentī pi — la — riñcanti uddeṣaṃ . . . adhipaññaṃ ti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisaṃ anekavihitam pādukaṃ maṇḍanānuyogam anuyuttā viharissanti, tiṇapādukaṃ karissanti pi kārāpessanti pi — la — riñcissanti uddeṣaṃ paripuccham adhisīlam adhicittam adhipaññaṃ. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādaya. ||2|| vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave tiṇapādukā dhāretabbā, na muñjapādukā dhāretabbā, na babbajap. dh., na hintālap. dh., na kamalap. dh., na kambalap. dh., na sovaṇṇamayā p. dh., na rūpiyamayā p. dh., na maṇimayā p. dh., na veḷuriyamayā p. dh., na phalīkamayā p. dh., na kaṃsamayā p. dh., na kācamayā p. dh., na tipumayā p. dh., na sīsamayā p. dh., na tambalohamayā p. dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave kāci saṃkamanīyā pādukā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave tisso pādukāyo dhuvaṭṭhānīyā asaṃkamanīyāyo, vaccapādukaṃ, passāvapādukaṃ, ācamanapādukaṃ ti. ||3|| 8 ||

atha kho bhagavā Bhaddiye yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti taḍ avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā

bhikkhû Aciravatiyâ nadiyâ gâvinam tarantīnam visāṇesu pi gaṇhanti, kaṇṇesu pi gaṇhanti, gīvāya pi gaṇhanti, cheppāya pi gaṇhanti, piṭṭhim pi abhirūhanti, rattacittāpi aṅgajātam chupanti, vaccharī pi ogāhetvā mārenti. ||1|| manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: katham hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyâ gâvinam tarantīnam visāṇesu pi gaḥessanti — gha — seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. assosum kho bhikkhû tesam manussānam ujjhāyantānam khīyantānam vipācentānam. atha kho te bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saccam kira bhikkhave — la — saccam bhagavā. ||2|| vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhû āmantesi: na bhikkhave gâvinam visāṇesu gaḥetabbam, na kaṇṇesu gaḥetabbam, na gīvāya gaḥetabbam, na cheppāya gaḥetabbam, na piṭṭhī abhirūhitabbā. yo abhirūheyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave rattacittena aṅgajātam chupitabbam. yo chupeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. na vaccharī māretabbā. yo māreyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyâ bhikkhû yānena yāyanti, itthiyuttana pi purisantarena, purisayuttana pi itthantarena. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi Gaṇḍamahiyâyâ 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave yānena yāyitabbam. yo yāyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||4|| 9||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu janapadesu Sāvattihim gacchanto bhagavantam dassanāya antarā magge gilāno hoti. atha kho so bhikkhu maggā okkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamūle nisīdi. manussā tam bhikkhum disvā etad avocum: katham ayyo bhante gamissatīti. Sāvattihim kho aham āvuso gamissāmi bhagavantam dassanāya 'ti. ||1|| ehi bhante gamissāma 'ti. nāham āvuso sakkomi, gilāno 'mhitī. ehi bhante yānam abhirūhā 'ti. alam āvuso paṭikkhittam bhagavatā yānam ti kukkuccāyanto yānam nābhīrūhi. atha kho so bhikkhu Sāvattihim gantvā bhikkhūnam etam attham ārocesi. bhikkhû bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa yānam ti. ||2|| atha kho bhikkhūnam etad ahosi: itthiyuttam nu kho purisayuttam nu kho 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum.

anujānāmi bhikkhave purisayuttam hatthavattakan ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno yānugghātena bālhataram aphaṣu ahosi. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sivikam pātāṅkin ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāsayanamahāsayanāni dhārenti seyyath' idam: āsandiṃ, pallaṅkam, gonakam, cittakam, paṭikam, paṭalikam, tūlikam, vikatikam, uddhalomim, ekantalomim, kaṭṭhissam, koseyyam, kuttakam, hatthatharam, assattharam, rathattharam, ajinappavenim, kadali-migapavarapaccattharam, sauttaracchadam, ubhatolohitakūpadhānam. manussā viharacārikam āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihi kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. ||4|| na bhikkhave uccāsayanamahāsayanāni dhāretabbāni seyyath' idam: āsandi, pallaṅko, gonako, cittakā, paṭikā, paṭalikā, tūlikā, vikatikā, uddhalomī, ekantalomī, kaṭṭhissam, koseyyam, kuttakam, hatthattharam, assattharam, rathattharam, ajinappaveni, kadali-migapavarapaccattharam, sauttaracchadam, ubhatolohitakūpadhānam. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā uccāsayanamahāsayanāni paṭikkhittānī mahācammāni dhārenti, sihacammaṃ, vyagghacammaṃ, dipicammaṃ. tāni mañcappamāṇena pi chinnāni honti, piṭhappamāṇena pi chinnāni honti, anto pi mañco paññattāni honti, bahi pi mañce paññattāni honti, anto pi piṭhe paññattāni honti, bahi pi piṭhe paññattāni honti. manussā viharacārikam āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihi kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. na bhikkhave mahācammāni dhāretabbāni, sihacammaṃ, vyagghacammaṃ, dipicammaṃ. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā mahācammāni paṭikkhittānī gocammāni dhārenti. tāni mañcappamāṇena pi chinnāni honti . . . bahi pi piṭhe paññattāni honti. aññataro pāpabbhikkhu aññatarassa pāpupāsakassa kulūpako hoti. atha kho so pāpabbhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivarāṃ ādāya yena tassa papupāsakassa nivesanam ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho

so pāpupāsako yena so pāpabhikkhu ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā taṃ pāpabhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena tassa papupāsakassa vacchako hoti tarunako abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko citro seyyathāpi dīpicchāpo. atha kho so pāpabhikkhu taṃ vacchakaṃ sakkaccaṃ upanijjhāyati. atha kho so pāpupāsako taṃ pāpabhikkhuṃ etad avoca : kissa bhante ayyo imaṃ vacchakaṃ sakkaccaṃ upanijjhāyatīti. attho me āvuso imassa vacchakassa cammenā 'ti. atha kho so pāpupāsako taṃ vacchakaṃ vadhitvā cammaṃ vidhūnitvā tassa pāpabhikkhuno pādāsi. atha kho so pāpabhikkhu taṃ cammaṃ saṃghāṭiyā paṭicchādetvā agamāsi. ||8|| atha kho sā gāvī vacchagiddhinī taṃ pāpabhikkhuṃ piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubandhi. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu : kissa ty āyaṃ āvuso gāvī piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā 'ti. aham pi kho āvuso na jānāmi kena my āyaṃ gāvī piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena tassa pāpabhikkhuno saṃghāṭi lohitena makkhitā hoti. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu : ayaṃ pana te avuso saṃghāṭi kiṃ katā 'ti. atha kho so pāpabhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. kiṃ pana tvaṃ āvuso pāṇātipāte samādapesi. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā, te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhu pāṇātipāte samādapessati. nanu bhagavatā anekapariyāyena pāṇātipāto garahito pāṇātipātā veramaṇī pasatthā 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavatā etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. ||9|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā taṃ pāpabhikkhuṃ paṭipucchi : saccam kira tvaṃ bhikkhu pāṇātipāte samādapesi. saccam bhagavā. kathaṃ hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa pāṇātipāto samādapessasi. nanu mayā moghapurisa anekapariyāyena pāṇātipāto garahito, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī pasatthā. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave pāṇātipāto samādapetabbam. yo samādapeyya, yathā dhammo kāretabbo. na bhikkhave gocammaṃ dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave kiñci cammaṃ dhāretabbam. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||10|| **10** ||

tena kho pana samayena manussānaṃ mañcam pi piṭṭhaṃ pi cammonaddhāni honti cammavinaddhāni. bhikkhū kukkucāyantā nābhiniśanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gihivikataṃ abhinisīdituṃ, na tv eva abhinipajjitun ti. tena kho pana samayena vihārā cammabandhehi ogumphiyanti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantā nābhiniśanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave bandhanamattaṃ abhinisīditun ti. ||1||11||

tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū saupāhanā gāmaṃ pavisanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave saupāhanena gāmo pavisatabbo. yo paviseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu gilāno hoti, na sakkoti upāhanena vinā gāmaṃ pavisitun. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anajānāmi bhikkhave gilānena bhikkhunā saupāhanena gāmaṃ pavisitun ti. ||1||12||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākaccāno Avantīsu viharatī Kuraragharo Papāte pabbate. tena kho pana samayena Soṇo upāsako Kuṭikaṇṇo āyasmato Mahākaccānassa upaṭṭhāko hoti. atha kho Soṇo upāsako Kuṭikaṇṇo yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Soṇo upāsako Kuṭikaṇṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca: yathā-yathāhaṃ bhante ayyena Mahākaccānena dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi, na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantapari-suddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitāṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritūṃ. icchāmi ahaṃ bhante kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitūṃ, pabbājetu maṃ bhante ayyo Mahākaccāno 'ti. ||1|| dukkaraṃ kho Soṇa yāvajīvaṃ ekaseyyaṃ ekabhattaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, iṅgha tvaṃ Soṇa tatth' eva agārikabhūto buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ anuyuñja kālayuttaṃ ekaseyyaṃ ekabhattaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ti. atha kho Soṇassa upāsakassa Kuṭikaṇṇassa yo ahosi pabbajjābhisamkhāro so paṭippassambhi. dutiyaṃ pi kho Soṇo upāsako

Kuṭikanṇo — la — tatiyam pi kho Soṇo up. Kuṭ. yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṃkami . . . pabbājetu maṃ bhante ayyo Mahākaccāno 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno Soṇaṃ upāsakaṃ Kuṭikanṇaṃ pabbājesi. tena kho pana samayena Avantidakkhiṇāpatho appabhiikkhuko hoti. atha kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno tiṇṇaṃ vassānaṃ accayena kiccheṇa kasirena tato-tato dasavaggaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ upasampādesi. ||2|| atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa vassaṃ vutthassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivatakkō udapādi: suto yeva kho me so bhagavā ediso ca ediso cā 'ti na ca mayā sammukhā diṭṭho. gaccheyyāhaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ sace maṃ upajjhāyo anujāneyyā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Soṇo sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Soṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etad avoca: ||3|| idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivatakkō udapādi: suto yeva kho me so bhagavā ediso ca ediso cā 'ti, na ca mayā sammukhā diṭṭho. gaccheyyāhaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ sace maṃ upajjhāyo anujāneyyā 'ti. gaccheyyāhaṃ bhante taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ sace maṃ upajjhāyo anujānātīti. sādhu sādhu Soṇa, gaccha tvāṃ Soṇa taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ. ||4|| dakkhissasi tvāṃ Soṇa taṃ bhagavantaṃ pāsādikāṃ pāsādaniyaṃ santindriyaṃ santamānaṃ uttamadamathasamathaṃ anuppattaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ yatindriyaṃ nāgaṃ. tena hi tvāṃ Soṇa mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda upajjhāyo me bhante āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti, evañ ca vadehi: Avantidakkhiṇāpatho bhante appabhiikkhuko, tiṇṇaṃ me vassānaṃ accayena kiccheṇa kasirena tato-tato dasavaggaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā upasampadaṃ alatthaṃ. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpathe appatarena gaṇena upasampadaṃ anujāneyya. ||5|| Avantidakkhiṇāpathe bhante kaṇhuttarā bhūmi kharā gokaṇṭakahatā. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpa-

the gaṇaṃgaṇūpāhanam anujāneyya. Avantidakkhiṇāpathe bhante nahānagarukā manussā udakasuddhikā. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpathe dhuvanahānam anujāneyya. Avantidakkhiṇāpathe bhante cammāni attharaṇāni eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. seyyathāpi bhante majjhimesu janapadesu cragu moragu majjhāru jantu, evam eva kho bhante Avantidakkhiṇāpathe cammāni attharaṇāni eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. app eva nāma bhagavā Avantidakkhiṇāpathe cammāni attharaṇāni anujāneyya eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. ||6|| etarahi bhante manussā nissīmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvaraṃ denti imaṃ cīvaraṃ itthannāmassa demā 'ti, te āgantvā ārocenti itthannāmehi te āvuso manussehi cīvaraṃ dinnan ti, te kukkucāyantaṃ na sādīyanti mā no nissaggiyaṃ ahoṣīti. app eva nāma bhagavā cīvare pariyāyaṃ ācikkheyyā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paṭisunitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsaṇaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Sāvatthi tena pakkāmi. ||7|| anupubbena yena Sāvatthi Jetavanaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃ'vāmitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: imassānanda āgantukassa bhikkhuno senāsaṇaṃ paññāpehīti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yassa kho maṃ bhagavā āṇāpeti imāssa Ānanda āgantukassa bhikkhuno senāsaṇaṃ paññāpehīti, icchati bhagavā tena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ ekavihāre vatthum, icchati bhagavā āyasmatā Soṇena saddhiṃ ekavihāre vatthun ti yasmim vihāre bhagavā viharati tasmim vihāre āyasmato Soṇassa senāsaṇaṃ paññāpesi. ||8|| atha kho bhagavā bahud eva rattiṃ ajjhokāse vitināmetvā vihāraṃ pāvisi. āyasmāpi kho Soṇo bahud eva rattiṃ ajjhokāse vitināmetvā vihāraṃ pāvisi. atha kho bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ ajjhesi: paṭibhātu taṃ bhikkhu dhammo bhāsītun ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Soṇo bhagavato paṭisunitvā sabbān' eva atṭhakavaggikāni sareṇa abhāsi. atha kho bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa sarabhaññāpariyosāne abbhanumōdi: sādhu sādhu bhikkhu suggahitāni kho te bhikkhu atṭhaka-

vaggikāni sumanasikatāni sūpadhāritāni kalyāṇiyāpi 'si vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anejaḷaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. kativasso si tvaṃ bhikkhū 'ti. ekavasso ahaṃ bhagavā 'ti. || 9 || kissa pana tvaṃ bhikkhu evaṃ ciraṃ akāsīti. ciraṃ ditṭho me bhante kāmesu ādīnavo, api ca sambādhā gharāvāsā bahukiccā bahukaraṇiyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

disvā ādīnavaṃ loke ñatvā dhammaṃ nirūpadhi
ariyo na ramati pāpe sāsane ramati sucīti. || 10 ||

atha kho āyasmā Soṇo paṭisammodati kho maṃ bhagavā, ayaṃ khv assa kālo yaṃ me upajjhāyo paridassīti utṭhāyāsanaṃ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : upajjhāyo me bhante āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadati : Avanti-dakkhiṇāpatho . . . pariyāyaṃ āciḷḷheyyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : Avanti-dakkhiṇāpatho bhikkhave appabbikkhuko. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu vinayadharapañcāmena gaṇena upasampadaṃ. || 11 || tatr' ime paccantimā janapadā : puratthimāya disāya Kajaṅgalaṃ nāma nigamo, tassa parena Mahāsālā, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. puratthimadakkhiṇāya disāya Sallavattī nāma nadī, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. dakkhiṇāya disāya Setakaṇṇikaṃ nāma nigamo, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. paccchimāya disāya Thūnaṃ nāma brāhmaṇagāmo, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. uttarāya disāya Usīradaddhajo nāma pabbato, tato parā paccantimā janapadā, orato majjhe. anujānāmi bhikkhave evarūpesu paccantimesu janapadesu vinayadharapañcāmena gaṇena upasampadaṃ. || 12 || Avanti-dakkhiṇāpathe bhikkhave kaṇhuttarā bhūmi kharā gokaṇṭakahatā. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu gaṇaṃ gaṇāpāhanaṃ. Avanti-dakkhiṇāpathe bhikkhave nahānagarukā manussā udakasuddhikā. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu dhuvanahānaṃ. Avanti-dakkhiṇāpathe bhikkhave cammāni attharaṇāni eḷakacammaṃ

ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. seyyathāpi bhikkhave majjhimesu janapadesu eragu moragu majjhāru jantu, evam eva kho bhikkhave Avantidakkhiṇāpathe cammāni attharaṇāni eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbapaccantimesu janapadesu cammāni attharaṇāni eḷakacammaṃ ajacammaṃ migacammaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave manussā nissimāgatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvaraṃ denti imaṃ cīvaraṃ itthannāmassa demā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sādituṃ. na tāva taṃ gaṇanūpagamā yāva na hatthaṃ gacchatīti. ||13||**13**||

· cammakkhandhakam pañcamam.

imamhi khandhake vatthu tesatthi. tass' uddānaṃ :

rājā Māgadho Soṇo ca asītisahassissaro
 Sāgato Gijjhakūṭasmim bahum dassesi uttarim |
 pabbajjāraddha-bhijjimsu viṇaṃ ekapālāsikam,
 nilā, pītā, lohikā, mañjetthā, kaṇham eva ca, |
 mahāraṅga-mahānāmā vaṭṭikā ca paṭikkhipi,
 khallakā, puṭa-pālī ca, tūla-tittira-menḍ'-ajā, |
 vicchikā mora-citrā ca, siha-vyagghā ca, dīpikā,
 ajin'-uddā, majjārī ca, kāla-luvaparikkhaṭā, |
 phālīt-upāhanā, khilā, 'dhota-khānu-khaṭakhaṭā,
 5 tāla-velu-tiṇaṃ c' eva, muñja-babbaja-hintalā, |
 kamala-kambala-sovaṇṇā, rūpikā, maṇi, veluriyā,
 phalīkā, kaṃsa-kācā ca, tipu-sisaṇ ca, tambakā, |
 gāvī, yānaṃ, gilāno ca, purisayutta-sivikā,
 sayanāni, mahācammā, gocammehi ca pāpako, |
 gihināṃ, cammabaddhehi, pavisanti, gilāyano,
 Mahākaccāyano Soṇo saren' atthakavaggikam |
 upasampadam pañcagaṇaṃ gaṇaṃgaṇā dhuvasinā
 cammattharaṇānuññāsi na tāva gaṇanūpagamā
 adās' ime vare pañca Soṇattherassa nāyako 'ti.

MAHĀVAGGA.

VI.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ sārādikena ābādhena phutṭhānaṃ yāgu pi pitā uggacchati bhattam pi bhuttaṃ uggacchati, te tena kisā honti lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhammanisanthatagattā. addasa kho bhagavā te bhikkhū kise lūkhe dubbaṇṇe uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāte dhammanisanthatagatte, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: kiṃ nu kho Ānanda etarahi bhikkhū kisā lūkhā . . . dhammanisanthatagattā 'ti. etarahi bhante bhikkhūnaṃ sārādikena ābādhena phutṭhānaṃ yāgu pi pitā uggacchati bhattam pi bhuttaṃ uggacchati, te tena kisā lūkhā dubbaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhammanisanthatagattā 'ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: etarahi kho bhikkhūnaṃ sārādikena ābādhena phutṭhānaṃ — la — dhammanisanthatagattā. kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ bhesajjaṃ anujāneyyaṃ, yaṃ bhesajjaṃ c' eva assa bhesajjasammataṃ ca lokassa āhārattaṃ ca phareyya na ca olāriko āhāro paññāyeyyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavato etad ahosi imāni kho pañca bhesajjāni seyyath' idaṃ sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ bhesajjāni c' eva bhesajjasammataṃ ca lokassa āhārattaṃ ca pharanti na ca olāriko āhāro paññāyati. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ imāni pañca bhesajjāni anujāneyyaṃ kāle paṭiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjitun ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito etaṃmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: idha mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassa . . . paññāyeyyā 'ti. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi: imāni kho pañca bhe-

sajjāni — la — yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ imāni pañca bhesajjāni anujāneyyaṃ kāle paṭiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjitun ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tāni pañca bhesajjāni kāle paṭiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjitun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū tāni pañca bhesajjāni kāle paṭiggahetvā kāle paribhuñjanti. tesam yāni pi tāni pākatikāni lūkhāni bhojanāni tāni pi na cchādenti, paṇe eva senesikāni. te tena c' eva sārādikena ābādhena phuttā iminā ca bhattācchanda-kena tadubhayena bhiyyosomattāya kisā honti lūkhā dubbhaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthataḡattā. addasa kho bhagavā te bhikkhū bhiyyosomattāya — la — dhamanisanthataḡatte, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: kiṃ nu kho Ānanda etarahi bhikkhū bhiyyosomattāya kisā — la — dhamanisanthataḡattā 'ti. ||4|| etarahi bhanto bhikkhū tāni ca pañca bhesajjāni kāle . . . tadubhayena bhiyyosomattāya kisā lūkhā dubbhaṇṇā uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajātā dhamanisanthataḡattā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave tāni pañca bhesajjāni paṭiggahetvā kāle pi vikāle pi paribhuñjitun ti. ||5||1||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vasehi bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vasaṇi bhesajjāni acchavasam macchavasam susukāvasam sūkaravasam ḡadrabhavasam kāle paṭiggahitaṃ kāle nipakkaṃ kāle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ telaparibhogena paribhuñjitum. ||1|| vikāle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitaṃ, vikāle nipakkaṃ, vikāle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti tiṇṇaṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. kāle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitaṃ, vikāle nipakkaṃ, vikāle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnāṃ dukkaṭānaṃ. kāle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitaṃ, kāle nipakkaṃ, vikāle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. kāle ce bhikkhave paṭiggahitaṃ, kāle nipakkaṃ, kāle saṃsaṭṭhaṃ, taṃ ce paribhuñjeyya, anāpattīti. ||2||2||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mūlehi bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ.

anujānāmi bhikkhave mûlāni bhesajjāni haliddaṃ siṅgi-veraṃ vacaṃ vacatthaṃ ativisaṃ kaṭukarohiṇiṃ usīraṃ bhaddamuttakaṃ yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi mûlāni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattaṃ pharanti, na bhojaniye bhojaniyattaṃ pharanti, tāni paṭiggahetvā yāvajjivaṃ pariharitaṃ, sati paccaye paribhuñjitum. asati paccaye paribhuñjantassa āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena gilânānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ mûlhi bhesajjehi piṭṭhehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave nisadaṃ nisadapotaṃ ti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena gilânānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ kasāvehi bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kasāvāni bhesajjāni nimbakasāvaṃ kuṭajak. pakkavak. nattamālak. yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi kasāvabhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattaṃ pharanti na bhojaniye bhojaniyattaṃ pharanti, tāni paṭiggahetvā yāvajjivaṃ pariharitaṃ, sati paccaye paribhuñjitum. asati paccaye paribhuñjantassa āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1||4||

tena kho pana samayena gilânānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṇṇehi bhesajjehi attho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṇṇāni bhesajjāni nimbapaṇṇaṃ kuṭajap. paṭolap. sulasip. kappāsikap. yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi paṇṇāni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattaṃ pharanti na bhojaniye bhojaniyattaṃ pharanti — la —. ||1||5||

tena kho pana samayena gilânānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phalehi bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave phalāni bhesajjāni vilaṅgaṃ pippalaṃ maricaṃ haritakaṃ vibhītaṃ āmalakaṃ goṭhaphalaṃ yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi phalāni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattaṃ pharanti, na bhojaniye bhojaniyattaṃ pharanti — la —. ||1||6||

tena kho pana samayena gilânānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ jatûhi bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave jatûni bhesajjāni hiṅgu hiṅgujatu hiṅgusipâtikaṃ takāṃ takapattim

takapaṇṇiṃ sajjulasam yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi jatūni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam pharanti — la —
 || 1 || 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam loṇehi bhesajjehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave loṇāni bhesajjāni sāmuddam kālaloṇam sindhavam ubbhidaṃ bilam yāni vā pan' aññāni pi atthi loṇāni bhesajjāni, n' eva khādaniye khādaniyattam pharanti, na bhojaniye bhojaniyattam pharanti, tāni patiggahetvā yāvajivam pariharitam, sati paccaye paribhuñjitum. asati paccaye paribhuñjantassa āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 1 || 8 ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa upajjhāyassa āyasmato Belaṭṭhasāsassa thullakacchābādho hoti. tassa lasikāya cīvarāni kāye lagganti. tāni bhikkhū udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhanti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsanacārikam āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū tāni cīvarāni udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhante, disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kiṃ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhul' ābādho 'ti. imassa bhante āyasmato thullakacchābādho, lasikāya cīvarāni kāye lagganti, tāni mayam udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhāmā 'ti. || 1 || atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikaṭham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave yassa kaṇḍu vā piḷakā vā assāvo vā thullakacchā vā ābādho kāyo vā duggandho, cuṇṇāni bhesajjāni, agilānassa chakanam mattikam rajananipakkam. anujānāmi bhikkhave udukkhalaṃ musalan ti. || 2 || 9 ||

tena kho pana samayena gilānānam bhikkhūnam cuṇṇehi bhesajjehi cālītehi attho hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave cuṇṇacālanin ti. saṇhehi attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dussacālanin ti. || 1 || tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno amanussikābādho hoti. tam ācariyupajjhāyā upaṭṭhahantā nāsakkhimsu ārogaṃ kātum. so sūkarasūṇam gantvā āmakamaṃsam khādi āmakalohitam pivi, tassa so amanussikābādho paṭipassambhi. bhagavato etam attham

ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave amanussikābādhe āmakamamsaṃ āmakalohitan ti. ||2||10||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno cakkhurogābādho hoti. taṃ bhikkhum pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmenti. addasa kho bhagavā senāsana-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū taṃ bhikkhum pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmente, disvāna yena te bhikkhū ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kiṃ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ābādho 'ti. ||1|| imassa bhante āyasmato cakkhurogābādho, imaṃ mayam pariggahetvā uccāram pi passāvam pi nikkhāmemā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanaṃ kālāñjanaṃ rasañjanaṃ sotañjanaṃ gerukaṃ kapallan ti. añjanupapisanehi attho hoti — gha — anujānāmi bhikkhave candanaṃ tagaraṃ kālānūsāriyaṃ tālisaṃ bhaddamuttakan ti. ||2||11||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū piṭṭhāni añjanāni thāli-kesu pi sarāvakesu pi nikkhipanti. tiṇacunnehi pi paṃsukehi pi okiriyanti — gha — anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanin ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacā añjaniyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihi kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave uccāvacā añjanī dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ dantamayaṃ visāṇamayaṃ naḷamayaṃ veḷumayaṃ kaṭṭhamayaṃ jatunayaṃ phalamayaṃ lohamayaṃ saṅkhanābhimayan ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena añjanī apārutā honti. tiṇacunnehi pi paṃsukehi pi okiriyanti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānan ti. apidhānaṃ nipatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave suttakena bandhitvā añjaniyā bandhitun ti. añjanī nipatati. anujānāmi bhikkhave suttakena sibbetun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū aṅguliyaṃ añjanti. akkhini dukkhāni honti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanisalākan ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacā añjanisalakāyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayam rūpiyamayaṃ. ma-

nussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti — la — na bhikkhave uccāvacā añjanisalakā dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ — la — saṅkhanābhimayaṃ ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena añjanisalakā bhūmiyaṃ patitā pharusā hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave salākodhāniyaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū añjanim pi añjanisalakam pi hatthena pariharanti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave añjanithavikaṃ ti. aṃsabandhako na hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsabandhakam bandhanasuttakaṃ ti. ||4||12||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa sīsābhitāpo hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave muddhani telakaṃ ti. na kkhamaniyo hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave natthukammaṃ ti. natthu galati — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave natthukaraṇiṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacā natthukaraṇiyo dhārenti sovaṇṇamayaṃ rūpiyamayaṃ. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: seyyathāpi gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. na bhikkhave uccāvacā natthukaraṇi dhāretabbā. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhimayaṃ — la — saṅkhanābhimayaṃ ti. ||1|| natthum visamaṃ āsiṅcanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave yamakaṃ natthukaraṇiṃ ti. na kkhamaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dhūmaṃ pātun ti. taññeva vaṭṭim ālimpetvā pivanti. kaṇṭhaṃ dahati — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave dhūmanettaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū uccāvacāni dhūmanettāni dhārenti . . . (comp. § 1.) . . . saṅkhanābhimayaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena dhūmanettāni apārutāni honti, paṇakā pavisanti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave apidhānaṃ ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dhūmanettāni hatthena pariharanti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dhūmanettaṃ ti. ekato ghaṃsiyanti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave yamakathavikaṃ ti. aṃsabandhako na hoti — la — anujānāmi bhikkhave aṃsabandhakam bandhanasuttakaṃ ti. ||2||13||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa

vātābādho hoti. vejjā evaṃ āhaṃsu : telam pacitabban ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave telapākaṇ ti. tasmim kho pana telapāke majjam pakkhipitabbaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave telapāke majjam pakkhipitun ti. tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atipakkhittamajjāni telāni pacanti. tāni pivitvā majjanti. na bhikkhave atipakkhittamajjam telam pātabbaṃ. yo piveyya, yathādhhammo kāretabbo. anujānāmi bhikkhave yasmim telapāke majjassa na vaṇṇo na gandho na raso paññāyati, evarūpaṃ majjapakkhittam telam pātun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ bahum atipakkhittamajjam telam pakkam hoti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : katham nu kho atipakkhittamajje tele paṭipajjitabban ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave abbhañjanaṃ adhiṭṭhātun ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa bahutaram telam pakkam hoti, telabhājanam na samvijjati. anujānāmi bhikkhave tīṇi tumbāni lohātumbam kaṭṭhatumbam phalātumban ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa aṅgavāto hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sedakamman ti. na kkhamaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sambhārasedan ti. na kkhamaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave mahāsedan ti. na kkhamaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhaṇṇodakan ti. na kkhamaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave udakakoṭṭhakan ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pabbavāto hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave lohitaṃ mocetun ti. na kkhamaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave lohitaṃ mocetvā visāṇena gahetun ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pādā phālītā honti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pādabbhañjanan ti. na kkhamaniyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave pajjam abhisamkharitun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno gaṇḍābādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave satthakammaṃ. kasāvodakena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kasāvodakan ti. tilakakkena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tilakakkana ti. ||4|| kabalikāya attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kabalikan ti. vaṇabandhanacolena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave vaṇabandhanacolan ti. vaṇo kaṇḍuvati. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāsapakutṭhena phositun ti. vaṇo kilijjittha.

anujānāmi bhikkhave dhūmaṃ kātun ti. vaṇamaṃsaṃ vuṭṭhāti. anujānāmi bhikkhave loṇasaṃkharikāya chinditun ti. vaṇo na rūhati. anujānāmi bhikkhave vaṇatelan ti. telam galati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave vikāsikaṃ sabbam vaṇapaṭi-kamman ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cattāri mahāvikaṭāni dātum gūtham muttam chārikaṃ mattikan ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : appaṭiggahitāni nu kho udāhu paṭiggahetabbāni. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sati kappiyakārake paṭiggahāpetum, asati kappiyakārake sāmam gahetvā paribhuñjitun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarena bhikkhunā viṣaṃ pītaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gūtham pāyetun ti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : appaṭiggahito nu kho udāhu paṭiggahāpetabbo 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ karonto paṭiggāṇhāti sv eva paṭiggaho kato, na puna paṭiggahāpetabbo 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno gharadinnakābādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave sītāloḷim pāyetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu duṭṭhagahaṇiko hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave āmisakhāraṃ pāyetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno paṇḍurogābādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave muttahaṛitakaṃ pāyetun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno chavidosābādho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave gandhālepaṃ kātun ti. tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu abhisannakāyo hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave viṛecanaṃ pātun ti. acchakaṇṇiyā attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave acchakaṇṇikan ti. akatayūsenā attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave akatayūsan ti. katākāṭena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave katākāṭan ti. paṭicchādaniyena attho hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭicchādaniyan ti. ||7||14||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Pilindavaccho Rājagahe pabbhāraṃ sodhāpeti leṇaṃ kattukāmo. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilindavaccho ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Pilin-

davacchaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ etad avoca : kiṃ bhante thero kārāpetīti. pabbhāraṃ mahārāja sodhāpemi leṇaṃ kattukāmo 'ti. attho bhante ayyassa ārāmikenā 'ti. na kho mahārāja bhagavatā ārāmiko anuññāto 'ti. tena hi bhante bhagavantaṃ paṭipucchitvā mama āroceyyāthā 'ti. evaṃ mahārāja 'ti kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paccassosi. ||1|| atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmatā Pilindavacchena dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho bhagavato santike dūtaṃ pāhesi : rājā bhante Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ārāmikaṃ dātukāmo. kathaṃ nu kho bhante paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave ārāmikaṃ ti. ||2|| dutiyaṃ pi kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilindavaccho ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmantaṃ Pilindavacchaṃ etad avoca : anuññāto bhante bhagavatā ārāmiko 'ti. evaṃ mahārāja 'ti. tena hi bhante ayyassa ārāmikaṃ dammīti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro āyasmato Pilindavacchassa ārāmikaṃ paṭisunivā vissaritvā cirena satiṃ paṭilabhitvā aññataraṃ sabbathakaṃ mahāmattaṃ āmantesi : yo mayā bhāṇe ayyassa ārāmiko paṭissuto dinno so ārāmiko 'ti. na kho deva ayyassa ārāmiko dinno 'ti. kīvāciraṃ nu kho bhāṇe ito hitaṃ hotīti. ||3|| atha kho so mahāmatto rattīyo vigaṇetvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : pañca deva rattisatānīti. tena hi bhāṇe ayyassa pañca ārāmkasatānī dethā 'ti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho so mahāmatto rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisunivā āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pañca ārāmkasatānī pādāsi, pāṭiyekko gāmo nivisi. Ārāmkagāmo 'ti pi nam

āhaṃsu, Pilindagāmo 'ti pi naṃ āhaṃsu. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Pilindavaccho tasmim gāmake kulūpako hoti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Pilindagāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena tasmim gāmake ussavo hoti, dārikā alaṃkatā mālākitā kiḷanti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho Pilindagāmake sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya cāramāno yena aññatarassa ārāmikassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. tena kho pana samayena tassā ārāmikiniyā dhītā aññe dārake alaṃkate mālākite passitvā rodati : mālāṃ me detha, alaṃkāraṃ me dethā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho taṃ ārāminim etad avoca : kissāyaṃ dārikā rodātīti. ayaṃ bhante dārikā aññe dārake alaṃkate mālākite passitvā rodati : mālāṃ me detha, alaṃkāraṃ me dethā 'ti. kuto amhākaṃ duggatānaṃ mālā, kuto alaṃkāro 'ti. ||5|| atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho aññataraṃ tiṇaṇḍupakaṃ gahetvā taṃ ārāminim etad avoca : hand' imaṃ tiṇaṇḍupakaṃ tassā dārikāya sīse paṭimuñcā 'ti. atha kho sā ārāminī taṃ tiṇaṇḍupakaṃ gahetvā tassā dārikāya sīse paṭimuñci. sā ahosi suvaṇṇamālā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā, n' atthi tādīsā rañño pi antepure suvaṇṇamālā. manussā rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa ārocesuṃ : amukassa deva ārāmikassa ghare suvaṇṇamālā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā, n' atthi tādīsā devassa pi antepure suvaṇṇamālā. kuto tassa duggatassa. nissamsayaṃ corikāya ābhata 'ti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro taṃ ārāmikakulaṃ bandhāpesi. ||6|| dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Pilindagāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Pilindagāmake sapadānaṃ piṇḍāya cāramāno yena tassa ārāmikassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paṭivissake pucchi : kaṃhaṃ imaṃ ārāmikakulaṃ gatan ti. etissā bhante suvaṇṇamālāya kāraṇā raññā bandhāpitan ti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho yena rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro yenāyasmā Pilindavaccho ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasantam Pilindavacchaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ

kho rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ āyasmā Pilindavaccho etad avoca : ||7|| kissa mahārāja ārāmikakulaṃ bandhāpitaṃ ti. tassa bhante ārāmikassa ghare suvaṇṇamālā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā, n' atthi tādisā amhākaṃ pi antepure suvaṇṇamālā. kuto tassa duggatassa. nissamsayaṃ corikāya ābhatā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Pilindavaccho rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa pāsādaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ ti adhimucci, so ahosi sabbo sovaṇṇamayo. idaṃ pana te mahārāja tāvabahuṃ suvaṇṇaṃ kuto 'ti. aññatāṃ bhante, ayyassa eso iddhānubhāvo 'ti taṃ ārāmikakulaṃ muñcāpesi. ||8|| manussā ayyena kira Pilindavacchena sarājikāya parisāya uttarimanussadhammaṃ iddhipātihāriyaṃ dassitaṃ ti attamaṇā abhippasannā āyasmato Pilindavacchassa pañca bhesajjāni abhiharimṣu seyyath' idaṃ : sappiṃ navanītaṃ telaṃ madhuṃ phāṇitaṃ ti. pakatīyāpi ca āyasmā Pilindavaccho lābhī hoti, pañcannaṃ bhesajjānaṃ laddhaṃ-laddhaṃ parisāya vissajjesi. parisā c' assa hoti bāhullikā, laddhaṃ-laddhaṃ kolambe pi ghaṭe pi pūretvā paṭisāmeti, parissāva-nāni pi thavikāyo pi pūretvā vātapānesu lagganti, tāni olīnavilīnāni tiṭṭhanti, undurehi pi viharā okiṇṇavikīṇā honti. manussā viharacārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā passitvā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : antokoṭṭhāgarikā ime samaṇā Sakyaputtīyā seyyathāpi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro 'ti. ||9|| assosum kho bhikkhū tesam manussānaṃ ujjhāyantānaṃ khīyantānaṃ vipācentānaṃ. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhikkhū evarūpāya bāhullāya cetessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ āroccsum. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhū evarūpāya bāhullāya cetentīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammikaṭhaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : yāni kho pana tāni gilānānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paṭisāyaniyāni bhesajjāni seyyath' idaṃ : sappiṃ navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ, tāni paṭiggaḥetvā sattāhaparamaṃ sannidhikāraṃ paribhuñjitabbāri, taṃ atikkāmayato yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||10||15||

bhesajjaanuññātabhāṇavāraṃ paṭhamam.

atha kho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viha-

ritvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. addasa kho āyasmā Kaṅkhārevato antarā magge gulakaraṇaṃ okkamitvā guḷo piṭṭhaṃ pi chārikaṃ pi pakkhipante, disvāna akappiyo guḷo sāmiso, na kappati guḷo vikāle paribhuñjitun ti kukkuccāyanto sapariso guḷaṃ na paribhuñjati, ye pi 'ssa sotabbaṃ maññanti, te pi guḷaṃ na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. kimatthiyā bhikkhave guḷe piṭṭhaṃ pi chārikaṃ pi pakkhipantīti. thaddhanatthāya bhagavā 'ti. sace bhikkhave thaddhanatthāya guḷe piṭṭhaṃ pi chārikaṃ pi pakkhipanti so ca guḷo tv eva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, anujānāmi bhikkhave yathāsukhaṃ guḷaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ||1|| addasa kho āyasmā Kaṅkhārevato antarā magge vacce muggaṃ jātaṃ, passitvā akappiyā muggā, pakkāpi muggā jāyantīti kukkuccāyanto sapariso muggaṃ na paribhuñjati, ye pi 'ssa sotabbaṃ maññanti, te pi muggaṃ na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. sace bhikkhave pakkāpi muggā jāyanti, anujānāmi bhikkhave yathāsukhaṃ muggaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno udaravātābādho hoti, so loṇasovirakaṃ apāyi, tassa so udaravātābādho paṭippassambhi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa loṇasovirakaṃ, agilānassa udakasambhinnaṃ pānaparibhogena paribhuñjitun ti. ||3||16||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena bhagavato udaravātābādho hoti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbe pi bhagavato udaravātābādho tekaṭulāya yāguyā phāsu hotīti sāmaṃ tilaṃ pi taṇḍulaṃ pi muggaṃ pi paññāpetvā anto vāsetvā anto sāmaṃ pacitvā bhagavato upanāmesi pivatu bhagavā tekaṭulayāgun ti. ||1|| jānantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti, jānantāpi na pucchanti, kālaṃ viditvā pucchanti, kālaṃ viditvā na pucchanti, atthasaṃhitā tathāgatā pucchanti no anattasaṃhitā, anattasaṃhite setu bhāto tathāgatānaṃ. dvihi ākārehi buddhā bhagavanto bhikkhū paṭipucchanti, dhammaṃ vā desessāma, sāvakāhaṃ vā sikkhāpadaṃ paññāpessāma 'ti. atha kho bhagavā āyas-

mantam Ānandam āmantesi: kut' āyam Ānanda yāgū 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam attham ārocesi. ||2|| vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyam Ānanda ananulomikam appatirūpam assāmaṇakam akappiyam akaraṇiyam. katham hi nāma tvam Ānanda evarūpāya bāhullāya cotessasi. yad api Ānanda anto vuttham tad api akappiyam, yad api anto pakkam tad api akappiyam, yad api sāmam pakkam tad api akappiyam. n' etam Ānanda appasannānam vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave anto vuttham anto pakkam sāmam pakkam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. ||3|| anto ce bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkam sāmam pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti tinṇam dukkaṭānam. anto ce bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkam aññehi pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. anto ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkam sāmam pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. ||4|| bahi ce bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkam sāmam pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dvinnam dukkaṭānam. anto ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkam aññehi pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bahi ce bhikkhave vuttham anto pakkam aññehi pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bahi ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkam sāmam pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. bahi' ce bhikkhave vuttham bahi pakkam aññehi pakkam, tañ ce paribhuñjeyya, anāpattīti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhagavatā sāmānpāko paṭikkhitto 'ti punapāke kukkucāyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave punapākam pacitun ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena Rājagaham dubbhikkham hoti. manussā loṇam pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyam pi ārāmaṇ āharanti, tāni bhikkhū bahi vāsentī, ukkaṭṭhāpī khādanti corāpi haranti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhi' khave anto vāsetun ti. anto vāsetvā bahi pācenti, damakā parivārenti. bhikkhū avissatthā paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave anto pacitun ti. dubbhikkhe kappiyakārakā bahutaram haranti, appataram bhikkhūnam denti. bhaga-

vato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāmāṃ pacitum. anujānāmi bhikkhave anto vutthaṃ anto pakkaṃ sāmāṃ pakkaṃ ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kāsīsu vassaṃ vutthā Rājagahaṃ gacchantā bhagavantam dassanāya antarā magge na labhiṃsu lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, bahuñ ca phalakhādaniyaṃ ahosi, kappiyakārako ca na ahosi. atha kho te bhikkhū kilantarūpā yena Rājagahaṃ Veluvanaṃ Kalandakanivāpo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. āciṇṇaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ buddhānaṃ bhagavantānaṃ āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭissammoditum. atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: kacci bhikkhave khamaniyaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ, kacci 'ttha appakilamathena addhānaṃ āgatā, kuto ca tumhe bhikkhave āgacchathā 'ti. ||8|| khamaniyaṃ bhagavā, idha mayaṃ bhante Kāsīsu vassaṃ vutthā Rājagahaṃ āgacchantā bhagavantam dassanāya antarā magge na labhimhā lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ, bahuñ ca phalakhādaniyaṃ ahosi, kappiyakārako ca na ahosi, tena mayam kilantarūpā addhānaṃ āgatā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave yattha phalakhādaniyaṃ passati kappiyakārako ca na hoti, sāmāṃ gahetvā baritvā kappiyakārakaṃ passitvā bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā paṭiggahāpetvā paribhuñjitum. anujānāmi bhikkhave uggahitaṃ paṭiggahitum ti. ||9||17||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa navā ca tilā navañ ca madhuṃ uppannā honti. atha kho tassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ nave ca tile navañ ca madhuṃ buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa dadeyyan ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ thito kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante bhavaṃ Gotamo svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṃhi-

bhāvena. atha kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavato adbhāsanam viditvā pakkāmi. ||1|| atha kho so brāhmaṇo tassā rattiya accayena paṇitam khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādapetvā bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi : kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena tassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho so brāhmaṇo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvaṃ onītapattapaṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho tam brāhmaṇam bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||2|| atha kho tassa brāhmaṇassa acirapakkantassa bhagavato etad ahoṣi : yesam kho mayā atthāya buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho nimantito nave ca tile navañ ca madhum dassāmīti, te mayā pamuṭṭhā dātum. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ nave ca tile navañ ca madhum kolambehi ca ghaṭehi ca ārāmaṃ harāpeyyam ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo nave ca tile navañ ca madhum kolambehi ca ghaṭehi ca ārāmaṃ āharāpetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi, ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etad avoca : ||3|| yesam kho mayā bho Gotama atthāya buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho nimantito nave ca tile navañ ca madhum dassāmīti, te mayā pamuṭṭhā dātum. paṭigaṇhātu me bhavam Gotamo nave ca tile navañ ca madhum ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa bhikkhūnaṃ dehīti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dubbhikkhe appamattake pi pavārenti paṭisaṃkhāpi paṭikkhipanti, sabbo ca saṃgho pavārito hoti, bhikkhū kukkuccāyantaṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave tato nīhataṃ bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittaṃ paribhuñjitum ti. ||4||18||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upanandassa Sakyaputtassa upatthākakulam saṃghass' atthāya khādaniyaṃ pāhesi : ayyassa Upanandassa dassetvā saṃghassa dātabban ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando

Sakyaputto gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavittḥo hoti. atha kho te manussā ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhū pucchimsu : kamaṃ bhante ayyo Upanando 'ti. esāvuso āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavittḥo 'ti. idaṃ bhante khādaniyaṃ ayyassa Upanandassa dassetvā saṃghassa dātabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. tena hi bhikkhave paṭiggahevā nikkhipatha yāva Upanando āgacchatīti. ||1|| atha kho āyasmā Upanando Sakyaputto purebhattaṃ kulāni payirupāsivā divā āgacchi. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dubbhikkhe appamattake pi pavārenti paṭisaṃkhāpi paṭikkhipanti, sabbo ca saṃgho pavārito hoti, bhikkhū kukkucāyantā na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave purebhattaṃ paṭiggahitaṃ bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ||2||19||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. tatra sudamā bhagavā Sāvattiyā viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Sāriputtassa kāyaḍāhābādho hoti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca : pubbe te āvuso Sāriputta kāyaḍāhābādho kena phāsu 'hotīti. bhisehi ca me āvuso muḍḍalikāhi cā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Jetavane antarahito Mandākinīyā pokkharaniyā tīre pāturahosi. ||1|| addasa kho aññataro nāgo āyasinantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantāṃ, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca : etu kho bhante ayyo Mahāmoggallāno, svāgataṃ bhante ayyassa Mahāmoggallānassa, kena bhante ayyassa attho, kiṃ dammīti. bhisehi ca me āvuso attho muḍḍalikāhi cā 'ti. atha kho so nāgo aññataraṃ nāgaṃ ānāpesi : tena hi bhāṇe ayyassa bhise ca muḍḍalikāyo ca yāvad-atthaṃ dehīti. atha kho so nāgo Mandākinīṃ pokkharaṇiṃ ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisaṇ ca muḍḍaliṇ ca abbāhitvā suvi-

kkhālitam vikkhāletvā bhaṇḍikaṃ bandhitvā yenāyasmā Mahāmoggaḷlāno ten' upasaṃkami. ||2|| atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷlāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bhāṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bhāṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Mandākinīyā pokkharaniyā tīre antarahito Jetavane pāturahosi, so pi kho nāgo Mandākinīyā pokkharaniyā tīre antarahito Jetavane pāturahosi. atha kho so nāgo āyasmato Mahāmoggaḷlānassa bhise ca muḷālikāyo ca paṭiggahāpetvā Jetavane antarahito Mandākinīyā pokkharaniyā tīre pāturahosi. atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggaḷlāno āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhise ca muḷālikāyo ca upanāmesi. atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhise ca muḷālikāyo ca paribhuttassa kāyaḍāhābādho paṭippassambhi. bahū bhisā ca muḷālikāyo ca avasitthā honti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū dubbhikkhe appamattake pi pavārenti paṭisaṃkhāpi paṭikkhipanti, sabbo ca saṃgho pavārito hoti, bhikkhū kukkucāyantā na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha. anujānāmi bhikkhave vanaṭṭhaṃ pokkharatṭhaṃ bhuttāvinā pavāritena anātirittaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ||4|| **20** ||

tena kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyaṃ bahum phalakkhādanīyaṃ ussannaṃ hoti kappiyakārako ca na hoti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantā phalaṃ na paribhuñjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave abījaṃ nibbatta-bījaṃ akata-kappaṃ phalaṃ paribhuñjitun ti. ||1|| **21** ||

atha kho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbe na cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalanda-kanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena aññatarass' bhikkhuno bhagandalābādho hoti. Ākāsagotto vejjo satthakammaṃ karoti. atha kho bhagavā senāsana-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto yena tassa bhikkhuno vihāro ten' upasaṃkami. ||1|| addasa kho Ākāsagotto vejjo bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvāna bhagavantam etad avoca: āgacchatu bhavaṃ Gotamo imassa bhikkhuno vaccaṃ maggaṃ passatu seyyathāpi godhā-

mukhan ti. atha kho bhagavā mamaṃ khv āyaṃ moghapuri-so uppaṇḍetīti tuṇhibbhūto 'va paṭinivattitvā etasmim̐ nidāne etasmim̐ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: atthi kira bhikkhave amukasmim̐ vihāre bhikkhu gilāno 'ti. atthi bhagavā 'ti. kiṃ tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ābādho 'ti. tassa bhante āyasmato bhagandalābādho, Ākā-sagotto vejjo satthakammaṃ karotīti. ||2|| vigarahi buddho bhagavā: ananucchaviyaṃ bhikkhave tassa moghapurisassa ananulomikaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ assāmaṇakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. kathaṃ hi nāma so bhikkhave moghapuriso sambādhe satthakammaṃ kārāpessatīti. sambādhe bhikkhave sukhumā chavi, duropayo vaṇo, dupparihāraṃ satthaṃ. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave sambādhe satthakammaṃ kārāpetabbaṃ. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā satthakammaṃ paṭikkhittan ti vatthikammaṃ kārāpentī. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vatthikammaṃ kārāpessantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira bhikkhave chabbaggiyā bhikkhū vatthikammaṃ kārāpentīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave sambādhassa sāmantā dvaṅgulā satthakammaṃ vā vatthikammaṃ vā kārāpetabbaṃ. yo kārāpeyya, āpatti thullaccayassā 'ti. ||4|| **22** ||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari. tatra sudam̐ bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena Bārāṇasiyaṃ Suppiyo ca upāsako Suppiyā ca upāsikā ubhatopasannā honti dāyakā kārakā saṃghupaṭṭhākā. atha kho Suppiyā upāsikā ārāmaṃ gantvā vihārena vihāraṃ pariveṇena pariveṇaṃ upasaṃkamitvā bhikkhū pucchati: ko bhante gilāno, kassa kiṃ āhariyyatū 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarena bhikkhunā

virecanam pītam hoti. atha kho so bhikkhu Suppiyam upāsikam etad avoca : mayā kho bhagini virecanam pītam, attho me paṭicchādaniyenā 'ti. suṭṭhu ayya āhariyissatīti gharam gantvā antevāsim ānāpesi : gaccha bhaṇe pavattamamsam jānāhīti. evam ayye 'ti kho so puriso Suppiyāya upāsikāya paṭisunitvā kevalakappam Bārānasim āhiṇḍanto na addasa pavattamamsam. atha kho so puriso yena Suppiyā upāsikā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Suppiyam upāsikam etad avoca : n' atth' ayye pavattamamsam, māghāto ajjā 'ti. ||2|| atha kho Suppiyāya upāsikāya etad ahoṣi : tassa kho gilānassa bhikkhuno paṭicchādaniam alabhantassa ātādho vā abhivaḍḍhissati kalamkiriyā vā bhavissati, na kho me tam paṭirūpam yāham paṭisunitvā na harāpeyyam ti potthanikam gahetvā ūrumamsam ukkantitvā dāsiyā adāsi : handa je imam mamsam sampādetvā amukasmim vihāre bhikkhu gilāno tassa dajjehi, yo ca mam pucchati gilānā 'ti paṭivedehīti uttarāsaṅgena ūrum veṭhetvā ovarakam pavisitvā mañcake nipajji. ||3|| atha kho Suppiyo upāsako gharam gantvā dāsim pucchi : kham Suppiyā 'ti. esāyya ovarake nipannā 'ti. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako yena Suppiyā upāsikā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Suppiyam upāsikam etad avoca : kissa nipannāsīti. gilān' amhīti. kin te ātādho 'ti. atha kho Suppiyā upāsikā Suppiyassa upāsakassa etam attham ārocesi. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako aceharianam vata bho abbhutam vata bho yāva saddhāyam Suppiyā pasannā, yatra hi nāma attano pi mamsāni pariccattāni, kim pana imāya aññaṃ kiñci adeyyam bhavissatīti haṭṭho udaggo yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. ||4|| ekamantam nisinnō kho Suppiyo upāsako bhagavantam etad avoca : adhivāsetu mo bhanto bhagavā svātānāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako tassā rattiyā accayena paṇītam khādaniyam bhojaniam paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi : kalam bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena

Suppiyassa upāsakassa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusamghena. ||5|| atha kho Suppiyo upāsako yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhāsi. ekamantam tṭhitam kho Suppiyam upāsakam bhagavā etad avoca: kham Suppiyā 'ti. gilānā bhagavā 'ti. tena hi āgacchatū 'ti. na bhagavā ussahatīti. tena hi pariggahetvāpi ānethā 'ti. atha kho Suppiyo upāsako Suppiyam upāsikam pariggahetvā ānesi. tassā saha dassanena bhagavato tāvamahā vaṇo rūlho ahosi succhavi lomajāto. ||6|| atha kho Suppiyo ca upāsuko Suppiyā ca upāsikā acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma saha dassanena bhagavato tāvamahā vaṇo rūlho bhavissati succhavi lomajāto 'ti haṭṭhā udaggā buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham pañitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapānim ekamantam nisīdimsu. atha kho bhagavā Suppiyam upāsakam Suppiyañ ca upāsikam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanā pukkāmi. ||7|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim niddhe etasmim pakarane bhikkhusamgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū patipucchi: ko bhikkhave Suppiyam upāsikam mamsam viññāpesīti. evam vutte so bhikkhu bhagavantam etad avoca: aham kho bhanto Suppiyam upāsikam mamsam viññāpesin ti. āhariyittha bhikkhū 'ti. āhariyittha bhagavā 'ti. paribhuñji tvam bhikkhū 'ti. paribhuñj' aham bhagavā 'ti. paṭivekkhi tvam bhikkhū 'ti. nāham bhagavā paṭivekkhin ti. ||8|| vigarahi buddho bhagavā: katham hi nāma tvam moghapurisa appaṭivekkhitvā mamsam paribhuñjissasi. manussamamsam kho tayā moghapurisa paribhutam. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānam vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: santi bhikkhave manussā saddhā pasannā, tehi attano pi mamsāni pariccattāni. na bhikkhave manussamamsam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti thullaccayassa. na ca bhikkhave appaṭivekkhitvā mamsam paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||9|| tena kho pana samayena rañño haṭṭhi ma-

ranti. manussā dubbhikkhe hatthimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ hatthimaṃsaṃ denti, bhikkhū hatthimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā hatthimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjissanti. rājaṅgaṃ hatthī, sace rājā jāneyya, na nesam attamano assā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave hatthimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||10|| tena kho pana samayena rañño assā maranti. manussā dubbhikkhe assamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ assamaṃsaṃ denti, bhikkhū assamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā assamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjissanti. rājaṅgaṃ assā, sace rājā jāneyya, na nesam attamano assā 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave assamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||11|| tena kho pana samayena manussā dubbhikkhe sunakhamāsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ sunakhamāsaṃ denti, bhikkhū sunakhamāsaṃ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā sunakhamāsaṃ paribhuñjissanti, jeguccho sunakho paṭikkūlo 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave sunakhamāsaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||12|| tena kho pana samayena manussā dubbhikkhe ahimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ ahimaṃsaṃ denti, bhikkhū ahimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā ahimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjissanti, jeguccho ahi paṭikkūlo 'ti. Supasso pi nāgarājā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ tīto kho Supasso nāgarājā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: santi bhante nāgā assaddhā appasannā, te appamattake pi bhikkhū vihettheyyumu. sādhu bhante ayyā ahimaṃsaṃ na paribhuñjeyyuntī. atha kho bhagavā Supassaṃ nāgarājānaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī — la — padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne

dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave ahimaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||13|| tena kho pana samayena luddakā sihaṃ hantvā maṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ sihamamsaṃ denti. bhikkhū sihamamsaṃ paribhuñjitvā arañhe viharanti, sihā sihamamsagandhena bhikkhū paripātentī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave sihamamsaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||14|| tena kho pana samayena luddakā vyagghaṃ hantvā, dīpiṃ hantvā, acchaṃ hantvā, taraccaṃ hantvā maṃsaṃ paribhuñjanti, bhikkhūnaṃ piṇḍāya carantānaṃ taraccamaṃsaṃ denti. bhikkhū taraccamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitvā arañhe viharanti, taraccā taraccamaṃsagandhena bhikkhū paripātentī. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. na bhikkhave taraccamaṃsaṃ paribhuñjitabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||15|| **23**||

atha kho bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Andhakavindaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ adḍha telasehi bhikkhusatehi. tena kho pana samayena jānapadā manussā bahū loṇaṃ pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khadaniyaṃ pi sakātesu āropetvā buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṃghassa piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti yadā paṭipāṭiṃ labhissāma tadā bhattaṃ karissāma 'ti, pañcamattāni ca vighāsādasatāni. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Andhakavindaṃ tad avasari. ||1|| atha kho aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa paṭipāṭiṃ alabhattassa etad ahoṣi: atitāni kho me dve māsāni buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anubaddhassa yadā paṭipāṭiṃ labhissāmi tadā bhattaṃ karissāmi, na ca me paṭipāṭi labbhati, ahañ c' amhi ekako, bahu ca me gharāvāsatto hāyati. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhattaggaṃ olokeyyaṃ, yaṃ bhattaggo na addasaṃ taṃ paṭiyādeyyaṃ ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo bhattaggaṃ olokeno dve nāddasa yāguṇ ca madhugolakañ ca. ||2|| atha kho so brāhmaṇo yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: idhā me bho Ānanda paṭipāṭiṃ alabhantassa etad ahoṣi: atitāni kho

me dve māsāni buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ anubaddhassa yadā paṭipāṭiṃ labhissāmi tadā bhattaṃ karissāmi, na ca me paṭipāṭiṃ labbhati, ahañ c' amhi ekako, bahu ca me gharāvāsatto hāyati. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhattaggaṃ olokeyyaṃ, yaṃ bhattagge na addasaṃ taṃ paṭiyādeyyaṃ ti. so kho ahaṃ bho Ānanda bhattaggaṃ olokento dve na addasaṃ yāguṃ ca madhugolakaṃ ca. sac' āhaṃ bho Ānanda paṭiyādeyyaṃ yāguṃ ca madhugolakaṃ ca, paṭigaṇheyya me bhavaṃ Gotamo 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa bhagavantaṃ pucchissāmi. ||3|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesi. tena h' Ānanda paṭiyādetū 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa paṭiyādehīti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena pahūtaṃ yāguṃ ca madhugolakaṃ ca paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato upanāmesi : paṭigaṇhātu me bhavaṃ Gotamo yāguṃ ca madhugolakaṃ cā 'ti. tena hi brāhmaṇa bhikkhūnaṃ dehīti. bhikkhū kukkucāyantaṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathā 'ti. atha kho so brāhmaṇo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pahūtāya yāguyā ca madhugolakena ca sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ dhotahatthaṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ||4|| ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ bhagavā etad avoca : das' ime brāhmaṇa ānisaṃsā yāguyā, kutame dasa. yaguṃ dento āyuṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti, paṭibhānaṃ deti, yāgu pītā khudaṃ paṭihanati, pipāsaṃ vinodeti, vātaṃ anulometi, vatthiṃ sodheti, āmāvaseṣaṃ pāceti. ime kho brāhmaṇa dasānisaṃsā yāguyā 'ti. ||5||

yo saññātānaṃ paradattabhōjinaṃ kālana sakkaccaṃ dadāti
yāguṃ

das' assa ṭhānāni anuppavacchati : āyuṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ ca
sukhaṃ balaṃ ca,|

paṭibhānaṃ assa upājayati tato, khudaṃ pipāsaṃ ca vyapaneti vātaṃ,

sodheti vatthiṃ, parināmeti bhattaṃ. bhesajjaṃ etaṃ sugatena ,aṇṇitaṃ.|

tasmā hi yāguṃ alam eva dātum niccaṃ manussena
sukhatthikena

dibbāni vā patthayatā sukhāni manussasabhāgyataṃ icchatā
vā 'ti. ||6||

atha kho bhagavā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmimṃ nidāno dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave yāguṇī ca madhugolakaṇṇā ca 'ti ||7||24||

assosum kho manussā : bhagavatā kira yāgu anuññātā madhugolakaṇṇā ca 'ti. te kālāssa' eva bhojjayāgum paṭiyādenti madhugolakaṇṇā ca. bhikkhū kālāssa' eva bhojjayāguyā dhātā madhugolakena ca bhattagge na cittarūpaṃ bhuñjanti. tena kho pana samayena aññatarena taruṇapasannena mahāmattena svātānāya buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho nimantito hoti. atha kho tassa taruṇapasannassa mahāmattassa etad ahoṣi : yaṃ nūnāhaṃ aḍḍhatelasannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ aḍḍhatelasāni maṃsapātīsātāni paṭiyādeyyaṃ ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekaṃ maṃsapātiṃ upanāmeyyaṃ ti. ||1|| atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto tassā rattiyaṃ accayena paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādapetvā aḍḍhatelasāni ca maṃsapātīsātāni bhagavato kālāṃ ārocūpesi : kālo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena tassa taruṇapasannassa mahāmattassa nivesanaṃ te ' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. ||2|| atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto bhattagge bhikkhū parivisati. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu : thokaṃ āvuso dehi thokaṃ āvuso dehīti. mā kho tumhe bhante ayaṃ taruṇapasanno mahāmatto 'ti thokaṃ-thokaṃ paṭigaṇhatha. bahum me khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyattaṃ aḍḍhatelasāni ca maṃsapātīsātāni, ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekaṃ maṃsapātiṃ upanāmeṣsāmi. paṭigaṇhatha bhante yāvadatthaṃ ti. na kho mayaṃ āvuso etaṃkāraṇā thokaṃ-thokaṃ paṭigaṇhāma, api ca mayaṃ kālāssa' eva bhojjayāguyā dhātā madhugolakena ca, tena mayaṃ thokaṃ-thokaṃ paṭigaṇhāma 'ti. ||3|| atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto ujjhāyati khīyati vipāceti : kathaṃ hi nāma bhaddantā mayā nimantitā aññassa bhojjayāgum paribhuñjissanti, na cāhaṃ na paṭibalo yāvadatthaṃ dātun ti kupito anattamaṇo āsādanāpekkho bhikkhūnaṃ patte pūrento agamāsi bhuñjatha vā haratha vā 'ti. atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pa-

ñitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taruṇapasannaṃ mahāmattaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. ||4|| atha kho tassa taruṇapasannassa mahāmattassa acirapakkantassa bhagavato ahud eva kukkucçaṃ ahu vippaṭisāro: alābhā vata me, na vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ, yo 'haṃ kupito anattamano āsādanāpekkho bhikkhūnaṃ patte pūrento agamāsiṃ bhuñjatha vā haratha vā 'ti. kiṃ nu kho mayā bahum pasūtaṃ puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā 'ti. atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayhaṃ bhante acirapakkantassa bhagavato ahud eva kukkucçaṃ ahu vippaṭisāro: alābhā vata me, na 'vata me lābhā, dulladdhaṃ vata me, na vata me suladdhaṃ, yo 'haṃ kupito anattamano āsādanāpekkho bhikkhūnaṃ patte pūrento agamāsiṃ bhuñjatha vā haratha vā 'ti. kiṃ nu kho mayā bahum pasūtaṃ puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā 'ti. kiṃ nu kho mayā bhante bahum pasūtaṃ puññaṃ vā apuññaṃ vā 'ti. ||5|| yadaggena tayā āvuso svātanāya buddhapamukho bhikkhusaṃgho nimantito, tadaggena te bahum puññaṃ pasūtaṃ, yadaggena te ekamekena bhikkhūnā ekamekaṃ sittamaṃ paṭiggahitaṃ, tadaggena te bahum puññaṃ pasūtaṃ, saggā te āraddhā 'ti. atha kho so taruṇapasanno mahāmatto lābhā kira me, suladdhaṃ kira me, bahum kira mayā puññaṃ pasūtaṃ, saggā kira me āraddhā 'ti haṭṭhe udaggo utthāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. ||6|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne etasmiṃ pakaraṇe bhikkhusaṃgham sannipātāpetvā bhikkhū paṭipucchi: saccaṃ kira bhikkhave bhikkhū aññatra nimantitā aññassa bhojjayāgum paribhuñjantīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vigarahi buddho bhagavā: kathaṃ hi nāma te bhikkhave moghapurisā aññatra nimantitā aññassa bhojjayāgum paribhuñjissanti. n' etaṃ bhikkhave appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū ānante-

si: na bhikkhave aññatra nimantitena aññassa bhojjayāgu paribhuñjitabbā. yo paribhuñjeyya, yathā-dhammo kâretabbo 'ti. ||7|| **25** ||

atha kho bhagavā Andhakavindo yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ adḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. tena kho pana samayena Belaṭṭho Kaccāno Rājagahā Andhakavindaṃ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti pañcamaṭṭhehi sakatasatehi sabbe' eva gulakumbhapûrehi. addasa kho bhagavā Belaṭṭhaṃ Kaccānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaḷe nisīdi. ||1|| atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhâsi. ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: icchāṃ' ahaṃ bhante ekamekassa bhikkhuno ekamekaṃ gulakumbhaṃ dātun ti. tena hi tvam Kaccāna ekaṃ yeva gulakumbhaṃ āharā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunivā ekaṃ yeva gulakumbhaṃ ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: āhaṇo bhante gulakumbho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmīti. tena hi tvam Kaccāna bhikkhūnaṃ guḷaṃ dehīti. ||2|| evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunivā bhikkhūnaṃ guḷaṃ datvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: dinno bhante bhikkhūnaṃ guḷo bahu cāyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmīti. tena hi tvam Kaccāna bhikkhūnaṃ guḷaṃ yāvadatthaṃ dehīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunivā bhikkhūnaṃ guḷaṃ yāvadatthaṃ datvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: dinno bhante bhikkhūnaṃ guḷo yāvadattho bahu cāyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmīti. tena hi tvam Kaccāna bhikkhū gulehi santappēhīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunivā bhikkhū gulehi santappesi. ekacce bhikkhū patte pi pūreṣuṃ parissāvanāni pi thavikāyo pi pūreṣuṃ. ||3|| atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhikkhū gulehi santappetvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: santappitā bhante bhikkhū gulehi bahu cāyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmīti. tena

hi tvaṃ Kaccāna vighāsādānaṃ guḷaṃ dehīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunitvā vighāsādānaṃ guḷaṃ datvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: dinno bhante vighāsādānaṃ guḷo bahu cāyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmiti. tena hi tvaṃ Kaccāna vighāsādānaṃ yāvadatthaṃ guḷaṃ dehīti. ||4|| evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunitvā vighāsādānaṃ yāvadatthaṃ guḷaṃ datvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: dinno bhante vighāsādānaṃ guḷo yāvadattho bahu cāyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmiti. tena hi tvaṃ Kaccāna vighāsāde guḷehi santappehīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunitvā vighāsāde guḷehi santappesi. ekacce vighāsādā kolambe pi ghaṭe pi pûresuṃ piṭakāni pi ucchaṅge pi pûresuṃ. ||5|| atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno vighāsāde guḷehi santappetvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: santappitā bhante vighāsādā guḷehi bahu cāyaṃ guḷo avasiṭṭho, kathāhaṃ bhante paṭipajjāmiti. nāhaṃ taṃ Kaccāna passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi-yā pajāya sadevamanussāya yassa so guḷo paribhutto sammā pariṇāmaṃ gaccheyya aññatra tathāgatassa vā tathāgatassa vakassa vā. tena hi tvaṃ Kaccāna taṃ guḷaṃ appaharite vā chaḍḍehi appāṇake vā uḍake opilāpehīti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno bhagavato paṭisunitvā taṃ guḷaṃ appāṇake uḍake opilāpesi. ||6|| atha kho so guḷo uḍake pakkhitto ciccitāyati ciccitāyati saṃdhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati. seyyathāpi nāma phālo divasaṃ santatto uḍake pakkhitto ciccitāyati ciccitāyati saṃdhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati, evaṃ eva so guḷo uḍako pakkhitto ciccitāyati ciccitāyati saṃdhūpāyati sampadhūpāyati. atha kho Belaṭṭho Kaccāno saṃviggo lomahatthajāto yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ||7|| ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho Belaṭṭhassa Kaccānassa bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' idaṃ: dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ saggakatlaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. yadā bhagavā aññāsi Belaṭṭhaṃ Kaccānaṃ kallacittāṃ muducittāṃ vinīvaraṇacittāṃ udaggacittāṃ pasannacittāṃ, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkasikā dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi — la — evaṃ eva Bela-

tthassa Kaccânassa tasmim yeva âsane virajam vitamalam dhammacakkhum udapâdi yam kiñci samudayadhammam sabbam tam nirodhadhamman ti. ||8|| atha kho Belattho Kaccâno ditthadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyo-gâhadhammo tinnavicikiccho vigatakathamkatho vesârajjapatto aparappaccayo satthu sâsane bhagavantam etad avoca: abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante, seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitam vâ ukkujjeyya — la — evam eva bhagavatâ anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. es' âham bhante bhagavantam saramam gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upâsakam mam bhagavâ dhâretu ajjatagge pañupetam saramam gatan ti. ||9|| **26** ||

atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Rājagaham tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavâ Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena Rājagahe guḷo ussanno hoti. bhikkhū gilānass' eva bhagavatâ guḷo anuññāto no agilānassā 'ti kukkuccāyantaḷ guḷam na bhuñjanti. bhagavato etam attham āroccum. anujānāmi bhikkhave gilānassa guḷam, agilānassa guḷodakan ti. ||1|| **27** ||

atha kho bhagavâ Rājagahe yathābhirantam viharitvā yena Pāṭaligāmo tena cārikam pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim adḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatchi. atha kho bhagavâ anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Pāṭaligāmo tad avasari. assosum kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā: bhagavâ kira Pāṭaligāmam anupatto 'ti. atha kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā yena bhagavâ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimsu, ekamantam nisinne kho Pāṭaligāmike upāsake bhagavâ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. ||1|| atha kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahamsitā bhagavantam etad avocum: adhivāsetu no bhante bhagavâ āvāsathūgaram saddhim bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavâ tuñhibhāvena. atha kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā bhagavato adhivāsanam veditvā utthāyāsanaḷ bhagavantam abhivādetvā

padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā sabbasanthariṃ santhatāṃ āvasathāgāraṃ santharitvā āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikaṃ patitṭhāpetvā telapadīpaṃ āropetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhaṃsu. ||2|| ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho Pāṭaligāmikā upāsakā bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: sabbasanthariṃ santhatāṃ bhante āvasathāgāraṃ, āsanāni paññāttāni, udakamaṇiko patitṭhāpito, telapadīpo āropito, yassa dāni bhante bhagavā kālaṃ maññātīti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimāṃ thambhaṃ nissāya puratthimābhimukho nisīdi. bhikkhusaṃgho pi kho pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimaṃ bhiṭṭiṃ nissāya puratthimābhimukho nisīdi bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvā. Pāṭaligāmikāpi kho upāsakā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimaṃ bhiṭṭiṃ nissāya pacchimaṃ bhimukhā nisīdiṃsu bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvā. ||3||

atha kho bhagavā Pāṭaligāmike upāsake āmantesi: pañc' ime gahapatayo ādinavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. katame pañca. idha gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno pamādhādhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhogajāniṃ nigacchati, ayaṃ paṭhamo ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlassa sīlavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, ayaṃ dutiyo ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno yaṇi ñad eva parisāṃ upasaṃkamati yadi khattiyaparisāṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisāṃ yadi gahapatiparisāṃ yadi samaṇaparisāṃ avisārado upasaṃkamati maṅkubhūto, ayaṃ tatiyo ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, ayaṃ catuttho ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo dussīlo sīlavipanno kāyassa bhodā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati, ayaṃ pañcama ādinavo dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. ime kho gahapatayo pañca ādinavā dussīlassa sīlavipattiyā. ||4||

pañc' ime gahapatayo ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāya.

katame pañca. idha gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno appamādhādhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati, ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavato sīlasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, ayaṃ duttiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno yañ ñad eva pariyaṃ upasaṃkamati yadi khattiyapariyaṃ yadi brāhmaṇapariyaṃ yadi gahapatipariyaṃ yadi samaṇapariyaṃ visārado upasaṃkamati amaṇkubhūto, ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīlasampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇaṃ sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, ayaṃ pañcama ānisaṃso sīlavato sīlasampadāya. ime kho gahapatayo pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīlasampadāyā 'ti. ||5||

atha kho bhagavā Pāṭaligāme upāsake bahud eva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi: abhikkantā kho gahapatayo ratti, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathā 'ti. evaṃ bhunte 'ti kho Pāṭaligāme upāsakā bhagavato paṭisunivā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamissu. ||6||

atha kho bhagavā acirapakkantesu Pāṭaligāmesu upāsakesu suññāgāraṃ pāvisi. tena kho pana samayena Sunidhāvassakārā Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjīnaṃ paṭibhāya. addasa kho bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccutthāya dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ ānusaṅgikena sambahulā devatāyo Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo. yasmaṃ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha rājūnaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittaṇi namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ, yasmaṃ padese majjhima devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, majjhimaṇaṃ tattha rājūnaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittaṇi namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ, yasmaṃ padese nicā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, nicānaṃ tattha rājūnaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittaṇi namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. ||7|| atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: ke nu kho te Ānanda Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpentīti. Sunidhāvassakā-

rā bhante Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaram māpentī Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāyā 'ti. seyyathāpi Ānanda devoḥi Tāvatiṃsehi saddhīṃ mantetvā evaṃ ova kho Ānanda Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaram māpentī Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāyā. idhāhaṃ Ānanda rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya addasaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃ ānusakena sambahulā devatāyo . . . nīcānaṃ tattha rājūnaṃ rājamahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. yāvataṃ Ānanda ariyaṃ āyatanam yāvataṃ vaṇṇipatho idaṃ agganagaraṃ bhavissati Pāṭaliputtam puṭabhedanaṃ. Pāṭaliputtassa kho Ānanda tayo antarāyā bhavissanti, aggito vā udakato vā abbhantarato vā mithubhedā 'ti. ||8||

atha kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavatā saddhīṃ sammodimsu, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu, ekamantaṃ ṭhiṭā kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā bhagavantaṃ etad avocaṃ : adhivāsetu no bhavaṃ Gotamo ajjatanāya bhuttaṃ saddhīṃ bhikkhusaṃghena 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ veditvā pakkamimsu. ||9|| atha kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesuṃ : kālo bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhuttaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Sunidhavassakārānaṃ Magadhamahāmattānaṃ parivesanā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi saddhīṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattappāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu, ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sunidhavassakāre Magadhamahāmattaṃ bhagavā imāhi gāhāhi anumodi : ||10||

- yasmaṃ padese kappeti vāsaṃ paṇḍitajātiyo,
 • sīlavantettha bhojetvā saññate brahmacariye |
 yā tattha devatā āsuṃ tāsāṃ dakkhiṇaṃ ādise,
 tā pūjitā pūjayanti, mānitā mānayanti naṃ, |

tato naṃ anukampanti mātā puttāṃ va orasaṃ.
devatānukampito poso sadā bhadrāni passatīti.

atha kho bhagavā Sunidhavassakāre Magadhamahāmatte imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||11|| tena kho pana samayena Sunidhavassakārā Magadhamahāmattā bhagavantāṃ piṭṭhito-piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti, yen' ajja samaṇo Gotamo dvārena nikkhamissati taṃ Gotamadvāraṃ nāma bhavissati, yena titthena Gaṅgaṃ nadiṃ uttarissati taṃ Gotamatitthaṃ nāma bhavissatīti. atha kho bhagavā yena dvārena nikkhami taṃ Gotamadvāraṃ nāma ahosi. atha kho bhagavā yena Gaṅgā nadi ten' upasaṅkami. tena kho pana samayena Gaṅgā nadi pūrā hoti samatitthikā kākapeyyā. manussā aññe nāvaṃ pariyesanti aññe ulumpaṃ pariyesanti aññe kullaṃ bandhanti orā pārāṃ gantukāma. ||12|| addasa kho bhagavā te manusse aññe nāvaṃ pariyesante aññe kullaṃ pariyesante aññe kullaṃ bandhante orā pārāṃ gantukāme, disvāna seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiññitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samm-iñjeyya, evam eva Gaṅgāya nadiyā orimatīre antarahito pārimatīre paccuttāsī saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

ye taranti aṇṇavaṃ saraṃ setuṃ katvāna vissajja pallalāni,
kullaṃ hi jano bandhati, tiṇṇā medhāvino janā 'ti. ||13|| **28** ||

atho kho bhagavā yena Koṭigāmo ten' upasaṅkami. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Koṭigāme viharati. tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : catunnaṃ bhikkhave ariyasaccānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. katamesaṃ catunnaṃ. dukkhassa bhikkhave ariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa, dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitāṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. ||1|| tayidaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-

saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkhasamudayaṃ ariya-
saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariya-
saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkhanirodhagāminī pa-
paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ucchinnā
bhavataṇhā, khīṇā bhavanetti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo 'ti.

catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ adassanā
samsitaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tāsu-tāsv eva jātisu.
tāni etāni dīṭṭhāni, bhavanetti samūhatā,
ucchinnaṃ mūlaṃ dukkhassa, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo
'ti. ||2|| **29** ||

assosi kho Ambapālī gaṇikā: bhagavā kira Koṭigā-
maṃ anupatto 'ti. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā bhadraṇi
-bhadraṇi yānāni yojāpetvā bhaddraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā
bhaddrehi-bhaddrehi yānehi Vesāliyaṃ niyyāsi bhagavantaṃ
dassanāya. yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā
paccorohitvā pattikā 'va yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami,
upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.
||1|| ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Ambapālī gaṇikaṃ bha-
gavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi
sampaṇhesi. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā bhagavatā dha-
mmiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampa-
hamsitā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: adhivāsetu me bhante
bhagavā svātanāya bhaṭṭaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti.
adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇi-
kā bhagavato adhivāsaṃ viditvā utṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ
abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. ||2|| assosun kho
Vesālikā Licchavi: bhagavā kira Koṭigāmaṃ anupatto
'ti. atha kho Vesālikā Licchavi bhadraṇi-bhadraṇi yānāni
yojāpetvā bhaddraṃ-bhaddraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddrehi
-bhaddrehi yānehi Vesāliyaṃ niyyāsun bhagavantaṃ dassanāya.
appekacce Licchavi nīlā honti nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālaṃ-
kāra, appekacce Licchavi pītā honti pītavaṇṇā pītavatthā pī-
tālaṃkāra, appekacce Licchavi lohitaṃkā honti lohitaṃkā
lohitaṃkāra, appekacce Licchavi odātā honti odātā
odātālaṃkāra. atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā daharānaṃ-daharānaṃ
Licchaviṇaṃ isāya isāya yuge-
na yugaṃ cakkena cakkā akkhena akkhaṃ paṭivattesi. ||3||

atha kho te Licchavī Ambapālīṃ gaṇikāṃ etad avocum :
 kissa je Ambapālī duharānaṃ-daharānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ īsāya
 īsaṃ yugena yugaṃ cakkena cakkam akkhena akkham
 paṭivaṭṭesīti. tathā hi pana mayā ayyaputtā svātānāya
 buddhapamukho bhikkhusamgho nimantito 'ti. dehi je
 Ambapālī ambhākaṃ etaṃ bhattaṃ satasahassenā 'ti. sace pi
 ayyaputtā Vesālīṃ sāhāraṃ dajjeyyātha, n' eva dajjāham
 taṃ bhattaṃ ti. atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī poṭhesum :
 jī' amhā vata bho ambakāya, parājī' amhā vata bho
 ambakāyā 'ti. ||4|| atha kho te Licchavī yena bhagavā
 ten' upasaṃkamimsu. addasa kho bhagavā te Licchavī dū-
 rato 'va āgacchante, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi: yehi bhi-
 kkhave bhikkhūhi devā Tāvatisā aditṭhapubbā, olokettha
 bhikkhave Licchaviparisāṃ apaloketha bhikkhave Licchavi-
 parisāṃ upasaṃharatha bhikkhave Licchaviparisāṃ Tāvatiṃ-
 saparisaṃ ti. atha kho te Licchavī yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi
 yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikā 'va yena bhagavā
 ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivā-
 detvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te
 Licchavī bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi
 samuttejesi sampahamsesi. atha kho 'o Licchavī bhagavatā
 dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampa-
 hamsitā bhagavantaṃ etad avocum : adhivāsetu no bhante
 bhagavā svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusamghenā 'ti.
 adhivuttho 'mhi Licchavī svātānāya Ambapālīyā gaṇikāya
 bhattaṃ ti. atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī poṭhesum : jī'
 amhā vata kho ambakāya, parājī' amhā vata bho ambakāyā
 'ti. atha kho te Licchavī bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā
 anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhi-
 ñaṃ katvā pakkamimsu. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā Koṭṭigāme
 yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Nātikā ten' upasaṃkami.
 tatra sudam bhagavā Nātike viharati Giñjakāvasathe.
 atha kho Ambapālī gaṇikā tassā rattiya accayena sake ārame
 paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato
 kālāṃ ārocāpesi: kālo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. atha
 kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādā-
 ya yena Ambapālīyā gaṇikāya parivesanā ten' upasaṃkami,
 upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhu-

samghena. atha kho Ambapāli gaṇikā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusamghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena saha-tthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onitapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Ambapāli gaṇikā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: imāhaṃ bhante Ambapālivanaṃ buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusamghassa dammīti. paṭiggahesi bhagavā ārāmaṃ. atha kho bhagavā Ambapāliṃ gaṇikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ yena Mahāvanaṃ ten' upasamkhami. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. ||6||30||

Licchavibhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena abhiññātā-abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, samghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. tena kho pana samayena Sīho senāpati nigaṇṭhasāvako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisiṇno hoti. atha kho Sīhassa senāpatissa etad ahosi: nissamsayaṃ kho so bhagavā arahamaṃ sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime abhiññātā-abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, samghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasamkameyyaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. ||1|| atha kho Sīho senāpati yena nigaṇṭho Nātaputto ten' upasamkhami, upasamkamitvā nigaṇṭhaṃ Nātaputtaṃ etad avoca: icchāmi ahaṃ bhante samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasamkamitun ti. kiṃ pana tvaṃ Sīha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasamkamissasi. samaṇo hi Sīha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. atha kho Sīhassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamikābhisamkhāro bhagavantaṃ dassanāya so paṭippassambhi. ||2|| dutiyam pi kho abhiññātā-abhiññātā Licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, samghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. dutiyam pi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa etad ahosi: nissamsayaṃ . . . sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. dutiyam pi kho Sīho senāpati

yena nigaṇṭho Nātaputto . . . vineti. dutiyam pi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa . . . paṭippassambhi. tatiyam pi kho abhiññātā . . . vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. tatiyam pi kho Sīhassa senāpatissa etad ahoṣi: nissamsayaṃ . . . saṃghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. kiṃ hi me karissanti nigaṇṭhā apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ anapaloketvā 'va nigaṇṭhe taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. ||3|| atha kho Sīho senāpati pañcahi rathasatehi divādivassa Vesāliyaṃ niyyāsi bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Sīho senāpati bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: suttaṃ metaṃ bhante: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. yo te bhante evaṃ āhaṃsu: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti, kacci te bhante bhagavato vuttavādī na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa ca anudhammaṃ vyākaraṇti. na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchati, anabbha-kkhātukāmā hi mayaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ ti. ||4||

atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, kiriyāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo, ucchedāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo, jegucchitāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo, vinayāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo, tapassitāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo, apagabbhatāya . . . vinetīti. atthi Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: assattho samaṇo Gotamo, assāsāya . . . vinetīti. ||5|| kaṭamo ca Sīha pariyāyo yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ

deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: akiriyaṃ vādo samaṇo Gotamo, akiriyāya . . . vinetīti. katamo ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: kiriyaṃ vādo samaṇo Gotamo, kiriyaṃ . . . vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha kiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacīsucaritassa manosucaritassa anekavihitānaṃ kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyaṃ vadāmi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: kiriyaṃ vādo samaṇo Gotamo, kiriyaṃ . . . vinetīti. ||6|| katamo ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo, ucchedāya . . . vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo, ucchedāya . . . vinetīti. katamo ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo, jegucchitāya . . . vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha jigucchāmi kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā jegucchitāya dhammaṃ desemi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: jegucchī samaṇo Gotamo, jegucchitāya . . . vinetīti. ||7|| katamo ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo, vinayāya . . . vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo, vinayāya . . . vinetīti. katamo ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo, tapassitāya . . . vinetīti. tapanīy' ahaṃ Siha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. yassa kho Siha tapanīyā pāpakā akusālā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālā vatthukatā anabhāvaṃ katā āyatim anuppādadhammā taṃ ahaṃ tapassīti vadāmi. tathāgatassa kho Siha tapanīyā pāpakā akusālā dhammā . . . anuppādadhammā. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo

Gotamo, tapassitāya . . . vinetīti. ||8|| katamo ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo, apagabbhatāya . . . vinetīti. yassa kho Siha āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhiniḃbatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālā vattthukatā anabhāvaṃ katā āyatim anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ apagabbho 'ti vadāmi. tathāgatassa kho Siha āyatim gabbhaseyyā . . . anuppādadhammā. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo, apagabbhatāya . . . vinetīti. katamo ca Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : assattho samaṇo Gotamo, assāsāya . . . vinetīti. ahaṃ hi Siha assattho paramena assāsena assāsāya ca dhammaṃ desemi tena ca sāvake vinemi. ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo yena maṃ . . . vadeyya : assattho samaṇo Gotamo, assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. ||9|| evaṃ vutte Siho senāpati bhagavantam etad avoca : abhikkantaṃ bhante — la — upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. anuvijjakāraṃ kho Siha karoḥi, anuvijjakāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. iminā p' āhaṃ bhante bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho yaṃ maṃ bhagavā evam āha : anuvijjakāraṃ kho Siha karoḥi, anuvijjakāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. mamaṃ hi bhante aññatitthiya sāvakaṃ labhitvā kevalakappaṃ Vesālīṃ patākaṃ parihareyyuṃ Siho amhākaṃ senāpati sāvakattaṃ upagato 'ti. atha ca pana maṃ bhagavā evam āha : anuvijjakāraṃ kho Siha karoḥi, anuvijjakāro tumhādisānaṃ nātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotīti. es' āhaṃ bhante dutiyam pi bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti. ||10|| digharattaṃ kho te Siha nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ yena nesam upagatānaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dātappaṃ maññeyyāsīti. iminā p' āhaṃ bhante bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho yaṃ maṃ bhagavā evam āha : digharattaṃ kho te Siha nigaṇṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ yena nesam upagatānaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ dātappaṃ maññeyyāsīti. sutam metam bhante : samaṇo Gotamo evam āha : mayham eva dānaṃ dātappaṃ, na aññesaṃ dānaṃ dātappaṃ, mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ dātappaṃ, na aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ dā-

tabbam, mayham eva dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesam dinnam mahapphalam, mayham eva sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalam, na aññesam sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalan ti. atha ca pana maṃ bhagavā nigaṇṭhesu pi dāne samādapeti. api ca bhante mayam ettha kālam jānissāma. es' āham bhante tatiyam pi bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi . . . saraṇam gatan ti. ||11|| atha kho bhagavā Sīhassa senāpatissa anupubbikatham kathesi seyyath' idaṃ: dānakatham — la — aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avoca : adhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātānāya bhattam saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Sīho senāpati bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Sīho senāpati aññataram purisaṃ āṇāpesi : gaccha bhāṇe pavattamaṃsaṃ jānāhīti. atha kho Sīho senāpati tassā rattiyaṃ accayena paṇītam khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi : kalam bhante, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Sīhassa senāpatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññāto āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. ||12|| tena kho pana समयena sambahulā nigaṇṭhā Vesāliyaṃ rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam bāhā paggayha kandan ti : ajja Sīhena senāpatinā thullam pasum vadhitvā samānassa Gotamassa bhattam katam, tam samaṇo Gotamo jānam uddissakataṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccekammaṃ ti. atha kho aññataro puriso yena Sīho senāpati ten' upasakammi, upasaṃkamitvā Sīhassa senāpatissa upakaṇṇake ārocesi : yagghe bhante jāneyyāsi, ete sambahulā nigaṇṭhā Vesāliyaṃ rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghātakena siṅghātakam bāhā paggayha kandanti : ajja . . . uddissakataṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccekammaṃ ti. alam ayyo dīgharattam pi te āyasmantā avaṇṇakāmā buddhassa avaṇṇakāmā dhammassa avaṇṇakāmā saṃghassa, na ca pana te āyasmantā jiranti tam bhagavantam asatā tucchā musā 'va abhūtena abbhācikkhantā, na ca mayam jīvītaheṭu pi sañcicca paṇam jīvīta voropeyyāma 'ti. ||13|| atha kho Sīho senāpati buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṃgham paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santa-

ppetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onītapattapā-
nim ekamantam nisīdi, ekamantam nisinnam kho Sīham
senāpatim bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . .
sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā
etasmim nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na
bhikkhave jānam uddissakataṃ maṃsam paribhuñji-
tabbam. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujānāmi
bhikkhave tikoṭiparisuddham macchamaṃsam adiṭṭham
asutam aparisaṅkitaṃ ti. || 14 || **31** ||

tena kho pana samayena Vesālī subhikkhā hoti susassā
sulabhapiṇḍā sukarā uñchena paggahena yāpetum. atha
kho bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso pa-
rivitakko udapādi : yāni tāni mayā bhikkhūnam anuññā-
tāni dubbhikkhe dussasse dullabhapiṇḍe anto vuttham anto
pakkam sāmam pakkam uggahitapaṭiggahitakam tato nīha-
tam purebhattam paṭiggahitam vanatṭham pokkharatṭham,
ajjāpi nu kho tāni bhikkhū paribhuñjantīti. atha kho
bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānaṃ vutthito āyasmantaṃ
Ānandaṃ āmantesi : yāni tāni Ānanda mayā bhikkhū-
nam anuññātāni . . . paribhuñjantīti, paribhuñjanti bha-
gavā 'ti. || 1 || atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne etasmim
pakaraṇe dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : yāni
tāni bhikkhave mayā bhikkhūnam anuññātāni dubbhikkhe
dussasse dullabhapiṇḍe anto vuttham anto pakkam sāmam pa-
kkam uggahitapaṭiggahitakam tato nīhatam purebhattam pa-
ṭiggahitam vanatṭham pokkharatṭham, tāt' āham ajjatagge
paṭikkhipāmi. na bhikkhave anto vuttham anto pakkam sā-
mam pakkam uggahitapaṭiggahitakam paribhuñjitabbam. yo
paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave tato nī-
hatam purebhattam paṭiggahitam vanatṭham pokkharatṭham
bhuttāvinā pavāritena anatirittam paribhuñjitabbam. yo
paribhuñjeyya, yathāadhammo kāretabbo 'ti. || 2 || **32** ||

tena kho pana samayena jānapadā manussā bahum loṇam
pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyam pi sakātesu āropetvā
bahārāmakoṭṭhake sakataparivattam karitvā acchanti yadā
paṭipātiṃ labhissāma tadā bhattam karissāma 'ti, mahā ca

megho uggato hoti. atha kho te manussā yenāyasmā
 Ānando ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ
 Ānandaṃ etad avocum: idha bhante Ānanda bahum loṇaṃ
 pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyaṃ pi sakātesu āropetvā
 tiṭṭhanti mahā ca megho uggato. kathaṃ nu kho bhante
 Ānanda paṭipajjitabban ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagava-
 to etam atthaṃ ārocesi. ||1|| tena h' Ānanda saṃgho paccanti-
 maṃ vihāraṃ kappiyabhūmiṃ sammannitvā tattha vāse-
 tu yaṃ saṃgho ākaṇkhati vihāraṃ vā adḍhayogaṃ vā pāsā-
 daṃ vā hammiyaṃ vā guhaṃ vā. evañ ca pana bhikkhave
 sammannitabbo: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñā-
 petabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa patta-
 kallaṃ, saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ kappiyabhūmiṃ sam-
 manneyya. eṣā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho
 itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ kappiyabhūmiṃ sammannati. yassā-
 yasmato khamati itthannāmassa vihārassa kappiyabhūmiyā
 sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na kkhamaṭi, so bhāseyya.
 sammato saṃghena itthannāmo vihāro kappiyabhūmi. kha-
 mati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etam dhārayāmi. ||2||
 tena kho pana samayena manussā tatth' eva sammutiyaṃ k-
 appiyabhūmiyā yāguyo pacanti bhaddhāni pacanti sūpāni sampā-
 denti mamsāni koṭṭenti kaṭṭhāni phārenti. assosi kho bha-
 gavā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya uccāsaddaṃ mahā-
 saddaṃ kākoravasaddaṃ, sutvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ
 āmantesi: kiṃ nu kho so Ānanda uccāsaddo mahāsaddo
 kākoravasaddo 'ti. ||3|| etarahi bhante manussā tatth' eva
 sammutiyaṃ kappiyabhūmiyā yāguyo pacanti bhaddhāni pacanti
 sūpāni sampādenti mamsāni koṭṭenti kaṭṭhāni phārenti, so
 eso bhagavā uccāsaddo mahāsaddo kākoravasaddo 'ti. atha
 kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū
 āmantesi: na bhikkhave sammutī kappiyabhūmi parib-
 huñjitabbā. yo paribhuñjeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. anujā-
 nāmi bhikkhave tisso kappiyabhūmiyo ussāvanantikaṃ
 gonisādikaṃ gaṇapatiṃ ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena
 āyasmā Yasojo gilāno hoti, tass' atthāya bhesajjāni āhari-
 yyanti, tāni bhikkhū bahi tṭhapenti. ukkaṇḍakāpi
 khādanti corāpi haranti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum.
 anujānāmi bhikkhave sammutiṃ kappiyabhūmiṃ pa-

ribhuñjitum. anujānāmi bhikkhave catasso kappiya-bhūmiyo ussāvanantikaṃ gonisādikaṃ gahapatiṃ sammutin ti. ||5|| **33**||

catuvīsatibhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena Bhaddiyanagare Meṇḍako gahapati paṭivasati, tassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: sīsaṃ nahāyitvā dhaññāgāraṃ sammajjāpetvā bahidvāro 'va nisīdati, antalikkhā dhaññassa dhārā opatitvā dhaññāgāraṃ pūreti. bhariyāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekañ ñeva āḷhakathālikam upanīṣiditvā ekañ ca sūpavyañjanakam dāsakammakaraporisaṃ bhattena parivisati, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. puttassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekañ ñeva saḥassatthavikam gahetvā dāsakammakaraporisassa chammāsikam vetanam deti, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāv' assa hatthagatā. ||1|| suṇisāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekañ ñeva catudonikam piṭakam upanīṣiditvā dāsakammakaraporisassa chammāsikam bhattam deti, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. dāsassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo hoti: ekena naṅgalena kasantassa satta sītāyo gacchanti. ||2|| assosi kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro: amhākam kira vijjite Bhaddiyanagare Meṇḍako gahapati paṭivasati, tassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo: sīsaṃ nahāyitvā dhaññāgāraṃ sammajjāpetvā bahidvāro nisīdati, antalikkhā dhaññassa dhārā opatitvā dhaññāgāraṃ pūreti. bhariyāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo: ekañ ñeva āḷhakathālikam upanīṣiditvā ekañ ca sūpavyañjanakam dāsakammakaraporisaṃ bhattena parivisati, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. puttassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo: ekañ ñeva saḥassatthavikam gahetvā dāsakammakaraporisassa chammāsikam vetanam deti, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāv' assa hatthagatā. ||3|| suṇisāya evarūpo iddhānubhāvo: ekañ ñeva catudonikam piṭakam upanīṣiditvā dāsakammakaraporisassa chammāsikam bhattam deti, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. dāsassa evarūpo iddhānubhāvo: ekena naṅgalena kasantassa satta sītāyo gacchantīti. ||4|| atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro aññataram sabbatthakam mahāmattam āmantesi: amhākam kira bhaṇe vijjite Bhaddiyanagare Meṇḍako gahapati paṭivasati, tassa evarūpo iddhā-

nubhāvo : sīsaṃ . . . satta sītāyo gacchanti. gaccha bhāṇe jānāhi, yathā mayā sāmam diṭṭho evaṃ tava diṭṭho bhavissatīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho so mahāmatto rañño Māgadhaassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisunitvā caturaṅginīyā senāya yena Bhaddiyaṃ tena pāyāsi. ||5|| anupubbena yena Bhaddiyaṃ yena Meṇḍako gahapati ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Meṇḍakāṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca : ahaṃ hi gahapati rañña āṇatto : ambākam kira bhāṇe vijite . . . diṭṭho bhavissatīti. passāma te gahapati iddhānubhāvan ti, atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati sīsaṃ nahāyitvā dhaññāgāraṃ sammajjāpetvā bahidvāre nisīdi, antalikkhā dhaññassa dhārā opatitvā dhaññāgāraṃ pūresi. diṭṭho te gahapati iddhānubhāvo, bhariyāya te iddhānubhāvaṃ passissāmā 'ti. ||6|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhariyaṃ āṇāpesi : tena hi caturaṅginīṃ senaṃ bhattena parivisāhīti. atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa bhariyā ekaṃ űeva āḷhakathālikāṃ upanisīditvā ekaṃ ca sūpavyañjanakāṃ caturaṅginīṃ senaṃ bhattena parivisi, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. diṭṭho te gahapati bhariyāya pi iddhānubhāvo, puttassa te iddhānubhāvaṃ passissāmā 'ti. ||7|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati puttāṃ āṇāpesi : tena hi tāta caturaṅginīyā senāya chammāsikāṃ vetanaṃ dehīti. atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa putto ekaṃ űeva saḥassatthavikāṃ gahetvā caturaṅginīyā senāya chammāsikāṃ vetanaṃ adāsi, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāv' assa hatthagatā. diṭṭho te gahapati puttassa pi iddhānubhāvo, suṇisāya te iddhānubhāvaṃ passissāmā 'ti. ||8|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati suṇisaṃ āṇāpesi : tena hi caturaṅginīyā senāya chammāsikāṃ bhattaṃ dehīti. atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa suṇisā ekaṃ űeva catudonikāṃ piṭakāṃ upanisīditvā caturaṅginīyā senāya chammāsikāṃ bhattaṃ adāsi, na tāva taṃ khīyati yāva sā na vuṭṭhāti. diṭṭho te gahapati suṇisāya pi iddhānubhāvo, dāsassa te iddhānubhāvaṃ passissāmā 'ti. mayhaṃ kho sāmī dāsassa iddhānubhāvo khette passitabbo 'ti. alaṃ gahapati diṭṭho te dāsassa pi iddhānubhāvo 'ti. atha kho so mahāmatto caturaṅginīyā senāya punad eya Rājagaḥ aṃ paccāgacchi, yena rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rañño Māgadhaassa Bimbisārassa etam atthaṃ ārocesi. ||9||

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bhaddiyaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bhaddiyaṃ tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Bhaddiye viharati Jātiyāvane. ||10|| assosi kho Meṇḍako gahapati: samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyākulā pabbajito Bhaddiyaṃ anupatto Bhaddiye viharati Jātiyāvane. tam kho pana bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato iti pi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā, so imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pujaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyaṇakalyāṇam satthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. sādhu kho pana ta-thārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. ||11|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhadraṇi-bhadraṇi yānāni yojaṇetvā bhadraṃ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhadrehi-bhadrehi yānchi Bhaddiyā niyyāsi bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. addasaṃsu kho sambahulā titthiyā Meṇḍakam gahapatiṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna Meṇḍakam gahapatiṃ etad avocum: kahaṃ tvaṃ gahapati gacchasīti. gacchām' ahaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya 'ti. kiṃ pana tvaṃ gahapati kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissasi, samaṇo hi gahapati Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti tena ca sāvake vinetīti. ||12|| atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa etad ahoṣi: nissaṃsayam kho so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhavissati yathā yime titthiyā usuyyanti, yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko 'va yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' idaṃ: dānakathaṃ — la — aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: abhikkantaṃ bhante — gha — upāsa-

gatan ti, adbhivāsetu ca me bhante bhagavā svātānāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusamghenā 'ti. adbhivāsesi bhagavā tunhibbhāvena. ||13|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavato adbhivāsanam veditvā utthāyāsanaṁ bhagavantam abbhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati tassā rattiyā accayena paṇitam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi: kalam bhante, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. ||14|| atha kho Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa bhariyā ca putto ca suṇisā ca dāso ca yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimso, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abbhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimso. tesam bhagavā anupubbikaṭham kathesi — la — aparappaccayā satthu sāsane bhagavantam etad avocum: — gha — ete mayam bhanto bhagavantam saram gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghañ ca, upāsake no bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupete saram gate 'ti. ||15|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahattā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāvim onitapattapāṇim ekamantam nisīdi. ekamantam nisinno kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: yāva bhante bhagavā Bhaddiye viharāti, tāva aham buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusamghassa dhuvabhattanā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Meṇḍakam gahapatim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanaṁ pakkāmi. ||16||

atha kho bhagavā Bhaddiye yathābhirantam viharitvā Meṇḍakam gahapatim anāpucchā yena Aṅguttarāpo tena cārikam pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhim adḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. assosi kho Meṇḍako gahapati: bhagavā kira yena Aṅguttarāpo tena cārikam pakkanto mahatā . . . bhikkhusatehīti. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati dāse ca kammakare ca ānāpesi: tena hi bhāse bahum loṇam pi telam pi taṇḍulam pi khādaniyam pi sakātesu āropetvā āgacchatha, adḍhatelasāni ca gopālakasatāni adḍhatelasāni dhenusatāni ādāya āgacchantu, yattha bhagavantam passissāma tattha taruṇena khīrena bhojessāmā 'ti. ||17|| atha kho Meṇḍako

gahapati bhagavantam antarā magge kantāre sambhāvesi. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: adbhivāsetu me bhante bhagavā svātānāya bhaddantaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena 'ti. adbhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavato adbhivāsanaṃ viditvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati tassā rattiyā accayena paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi: kālo bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhaddantaṃ. ||18|| atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaraṃ ādāya yena Meṇḍakassa gahapatissa parivesanā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati adbhaddasāni gopālakasafāni ānāpesi: tena hi bhante ekamekaṃ dhenum gahetvā ekamekassa bhikkhuno upatitṭhatha taruṇena khīrena bhojessāma 'ti. atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatṭhā santappesi sampavāresi taruṇena ca khīrena. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantaṃ khīraṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjatha 'ti. ||19|| atha kho Meṇḍako gahapati buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatṭhā santappetvā sampavāretvā taruṇena ca khīrena bhagavantam bhuttāvaṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Meṇḍako gahapati bhagavantam etad avoca: santi bhante maggā kantārā appodakā appabhakkhā na sukarā apātheyyena gantum. sādhu bhante bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātheyyam anujānātū 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Meṇḍakaṃ gahapatiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||20|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave pañca gorase khīraṃ daddhiṃ takkaṃ navanītaṃ sappiṃ. santi bhikkhave maggā kantārā appodakā appabhakkhā na sukarā apātheyyena gantum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pātheyyam pariyesitum, taṇḍulo taṇḍulatthikena, muggo muggatthikena, māso māsatthikena, loṇaṃ loṇatthi-

kena, guḷo guḷatthikena, telam telatthikena, sappi sappitthikena. santi bhikkhave manussā saddhā pasannā, te kappiya-kārakānaṃ hatthe hiraṇṇaṃ upanikkhipanti iminā ayyassa yaṃ kappiyaṃ taṃ dethā 'ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave yaṃ tato kappiyaṃ taṃ sāditaṃ. na tv evāhaṃ bhikkhave kena-ci pariāyena jātarūparajataṃ sāditaḥ pariyesiṭṭhaṃ ti vadāmīti. ||21|| **34** ||

atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Āpaṇaṃ tad avasari. assosi kho Keniyo jaṭilo : samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Āpaṇaṃ anuppatto Āpaṇe viharati. taṃ kho pana bhagavantam Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — la — sādhu kho pana tathārūpaṇaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. atha kho Keniyassa jaṭilassa etad ahoṣi : kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ samaṇassa Gotamassa harāpeyyaṃ ti. ||1|| atha kho Keniyassa jaṭilassa etad ahoṣi : ye pi kho te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro yesam idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gitaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, seyyath' idaṃ : Aṭṭhako Vāma-ko Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasso Bhāradvāja Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu, rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te evarūpāni pānāni sādīyimsu, ||2|| samaṇo pi Gotamo rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, arahati samaṇo pi Gotamo evarūpāni pānāni sāditaṃ ti, pahūtaṃ pānaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā kājehi gāhāpetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavantam etad avoca : paṭigaṇhātu me bhavaṃ Gotamo pānaṃ ti. tena hi Keniya bhikkhūnaṃ dehīti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantaṃ na paṭigaṇhanti. paṭigaṇhatha bhikkhave paribhuñjathā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pahūtehi pānehi sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam dhotahatthaṃ onītapattapāṇim ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Keniyaṃ jaṭilaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī . . . sampahaṇsesī. atha

kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito . . . sampahamsito bhagavantam etad avoca : adhivāsetu me bhavam Gotamo svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. ||4|| mahā kho Keniya bhikkhusaṃgho aḍḍhatelasāni bhikkhusatāni tvaṃ ca brāhmaṇesu abhippasanno 'ti. dutiyam pi kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavantam etad avoca : kiṃ cāpi bho Gotama mahā bhikkhusaṃgho aḍḍhatelasāni bhikkhusatāni ahaṃ ca brāhmaṇesu abhippasanno. adhivāsetu me . . . bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. mahā kho . . . abhippasanno 'ti. tatiyam pi kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavantam etad avoca : kiṃ cāpi . . . saddhim bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhihāvena. atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||5|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭha pānāni : ambapānaṃ jambupānaṃ cocapānaṃ mocapānaṃ madhup. muddikāp. sālukap. phārusakapānaṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbaṃ phalārassam ṭhapetvā dhaññaphalārassam. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbaṃ pattārassam ṭhapetvā dākarassam. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbaṃ pupphārassam ṭhapetvā madhukapupphārassam. anujānāmi bhikkhave ucchurassan ti. ||6||

atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo tassā rattiyā accayena sake assame paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi : kalam bho Gotama, niṭṭhitam bhattan ti. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Keniyassa jaṭilassa assamo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusaṃghena. atha kho Keniyo jaṭilo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃgham paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantam bhuttāviṇi onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ||7|| ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Keniyaṃ jaṭilaṃ bhagavā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

aggihuttamukhā yaññā, sāvithhi chandaso mukhaṃ,
rājā mukhaṃ manussānaṃ, nadīnaṃ sāgaro mukhaṃ,
nakkhattānaṃ mukhaṃ cando, ādicco tapataṃ mukhaṃ,
puññaṃ ākaṇkhamānānaṃ saṃgho ve jayataṃ mukhaṃ ti.

atha kho bhagavā Keniyaṃ jaṭilaṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. ||8|| **35**||

atha kho bhagavā Āpaṇe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Kusinārā tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhīṃ adḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi. assosum kho Kosinārakā Mallā: bhagavā kira Kusināraṃ āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhīṃ adḍhatelasehi bhikkhusatehīti. te saṃgaram akāmsu: yo bhagavato paccuggamanam na karissati pañca satāni daṇḍo 'ti. tena kho pana samayena Rojo Mallo āyasmato Ānandassa sahāyo hoti. athu kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Kusinārā tad avasari. ||1|| atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā bhagavato paccuggamanam akāmsu. atha kho Rojo Mallo bhagavato paccuggamanam karitvā yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā āyasantam Ānantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. ekamantaṃ tthitaṃ kho Rojaṃ Mallam āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: ulāraṃ kho te idaṃ āvuso Roja yaṃ tvaṃ bhagavato paccuggamanam akāsi. nāhaṃ bhante Ānanda bahukato buddhena vā dhammena vā saṃghena vā, api ca nātihi saṃgato kato yo bhagavato paccuggamanam na karissati pañca satāni daṇḍo 'ti. sa kho ahaṃ bhante Ānanda nātihaṃ daṇḍabbayā evāhaṃ bhagavato paccuggamanam akāsin ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando anattamanā aho: kathaṃ hi nāma Rojo Mallo evaṃ vakkhatīti. ||2|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: ayaṃ bhante Rojo Mallo abhiññāto nātamanusso. mahiddhiyo kho pana evarūpaṇaṃ nātamanussānaṃ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pasādo. sādhu bhante bhagavā tathā karotu yathā Rojo Mallo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pasīdeyyā 'ti. na kho taṃ Ānanda dukkaraṃ tathāgatena yathā Rojo Mallo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pasīdeyyā 'ti. ||3|| atha kho bhagavā Rojaṃ Mallam mettana cittaṃ pharitvā utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi. atha kho Rojo Mallo bhagavatā mettana cittaṃ phuttho seyyathāpi nāma gāvī taruṇavacchā eva eva vihārena vihāraṃ pariveṇena pariveṇam upasaṃkhamitvā bhikkhū pucchati: kahaṃ nu kho bhante etarhi so bhagavā viharati araṃhaṃ sammāsambuddho, dassanakāmaṃ hi mayaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ ti. es' āvuso Roja

vihāro samvutadvāro, tena appasaddo upasamkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭehi, vivarissati te bhagavā dvāraṃ ti. ||4|| atha kho Rojo Mallo yena so vihāro samvutadvāro tena appasaddo upasamkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi, vivari bhagavā dvāraṃ. atha kho Rojo Mallo vihāraṃ pavisitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho Rojassa Mallassa bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ kathesi seyyath' idaṃ: dānakathaṃ — la — aparappaccayo satthu sāsane bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: sādhu bhante ayyā mamañ ñeva paṭigaṇheyyuṃ cīvarapaṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ no aññesan ti. yesaṃ kho Roja sekkena ñāṇena sekkena dassanena dhammo diṭṭho seyyathāpi tayā tesam pi evaṃ hoti: aho nūna ayyā amhākañ ñeva paṭigaṇheyyuṃ cīvarapaṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ no aññesan ti. tena hi Roja tava c' eva paṭigaṇhissanti aññesañ cā 'ti. ||5||

tena kho pana samayena Kusinārāyaṃ paṇitānaṃ bhattānaṃ bhattapaṭipāṭi adhiṭṭhitā hoti. atha kho Rojassa Mallassa paṭipāṭiṃ alabhantassa etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhattaggaṃ olokeyyaṃ, yaṃ bhattagge nāddasaṃ taṃ paṭiyādeyyaṃ ti. atha kho Rojo Mallo bhattaggaṃ olokento dve nāddasa dākañ ca piṭṭhakhādaniyañ ca. atha kho Rojo Mallo yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: idha me bhante Ānanda paṭipāṭiṃ alabhantassa etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhattaggaṃ olokeyyaṃ, yaṃ bhattagge nāddasaṃ taṃ paṭiyādeyyaṃ ti. so kho ahaṃ bhante Ānanda bhattaggaṃ olokento dve nāddasaṃ dākañ ca piṭṭhakhādaniyañ ca. sac' ahaṃ bhante Ānanda paṭiyādeyyaṃ dākañ ca piṭṭhakhādaniyañ ca, paṭigaṇheyya me bhagavā 'ti. tena hi Roja bhagavantam paṭipucchissāmīti. ||6|| atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. tena h' Ānanda paṭiyādetū 'ti. tena hi Roja paṭiyādehīti. atha kho Rojo Mallo tassā rattiyā accayena pahūtaṃ dākañ ca piṭṭhakhādaniyañ ca paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato upanāmesi paṭigaṇhātu me bhante bhagavā dākañ ca piṭṭhakhādaniyañ cā 'ti. tena hi Roja bhikkhūnaṃ dehīti. bhikkhū kukkuccāyantaṃ na pa-

ṭiḡaṇḡanti. paṭiḡaṇḡhatha bhikkhave paribhuṇḡjathā. 'ti ||7||
 atha kho Rojo Mallo buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ
 pahūtehi dākehi ca piṭṭhakhādaniyehi ca sahatthā santappe-
 tvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ dhotahatthaṃ onītapattapā-
 ñiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Rojaṃ
 Mallāṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā . . . sampa-
 hamsetvā utṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ
 nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi
 bhikkhave sabbañ ca dākaṃ sabbañ ca piṭṭhakhādani-
 yaṇ ti. ||8||**36**||

atha kho bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viha-
 ritvā yena Ātumā tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi mahatā bhikkhu-
 saṃghena saddhiṃ adḡhatelaschi bhikkhusatehi. tena kho
 pana samayena aññataro vuḡḡhapabbajito Ātumāyaṃ paṭiva-
 sati nahāpitapubbo, tassa dve dārakā honti maṇḡjukā paṭi-
 bhāneyyakā dukkhā pariyodātasippā sake ācariyake nahāpi-
 takamme. ||1|| assosi kho so vuḡḡhapabbajito: bhagavā
 kira Ātumaṃ āgacchati mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ
 adḡhatelasehi bhikkhusatehīti. atha kho so vuḡḡhapabbajito
 te dārake etad avoca: bhagavā kira tāta Ātumaṃ āgacchati
 mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ adḡhatelasehi bhikkhusa-
 tehi. gacchatha tumhe tāta khurabhaṇḡaṇḡ ādāya nāḡiyā-
 vāpakena anugharakaṃ-anugharakaṃ āhiṇḡdatha loṇaṃ pi
 telam pi taṇḡḡulam pi khādaniyaṃ pi saṃharatha, bhagavato
 āgatassa yāḡupānaṃ karissāmā 'ti. ||2|| evaṃ tātā 'ti kho te
 dārakā tassa vuḡḡhapabbajitassa paṭisunītvā khurabhaṇḡaṇḡ
 ādāya nāḡiyāvāpakena anugharakaṃ-anugharakaṃ āhiṇḡdanti
 loṇaṃ pi telam pi taṇḡḡulam pi khādaniyaṃ pi saṃharantā.
 manussā te dārake maṇḡjuka paṭibhāneyyake passitvā ye pi
 na kārāpetukāmā te pi kārāpenti kārāpetvāpi bahuṃ denti.
 atha kho te dārakā bahuṃ loṇaṃ pi telam pi taṇḡḡulam pi
 khādaniyaṃ pi saṃharimṡu. ||3||

atha kho bh.gavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena
 Ātumā tad avasari. tatra sudaṃ bhagavā Ātumāyaṃ vi-
 harati Bhūsāḡāre. atha kho so vuḡḡhapabbajito tassā
 raṭṭiyā accayena pahūtaṃ yāḡuṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato
 upanāmesī paṭiḡaṇḡhātu me bhante bhagavā yāḡuṇ ti. jā-

nantāpi tathāgatā pucchanti — la — sāvakanāṃ vā sikkhāpadam paññāpessāmā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā tam vuddhapabbajitam etad avoca : kut' āyaṃ bhikkhu yāgū 'ti. atha kho so vuddhapabbajito bhagavato etam attham ārocesi. || 4 || vigarahi buddho bhagavā : ananuechaviyaṃ moghapurisa ananulomikaṃ appatirūpaṃ assāmapakaṃ akappiyaṃ akaraṇiyaṃ. katham hi nāma tvaṃ moghapurisa pabbajito akappiye samādapessasi. n' etam moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya. vigarahitvā dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmanatesi : na bhikkhave pabbajitena akappiye samādapeṭabbam. yo samādapeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassa. na ca bhikkhave nahāpitapubbena khurabhaṇḍam pariharitabbam. yo parihareyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. || 5 || 37 ||

atha kho bhagavā Ātumāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena Sāvattiyaṃ bahum phalakhādaniyaṃ ussannaṃ hoti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi : kiṃ nu kho bhagavatā phalakhādaniyaṃ anuññātaṃ kiṃ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave sabbam phalakhādaniyaṃ ti. || 1 || 38 ||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghikāni bījāni puggalikāya bhūmiyā ropiyanti, puggalikāni bījāni saṃghikāya bhūmiyā ropiyanti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. saṃghikāni bhikkhave bījāni puggalikāya bhūmiyā ropitāni bhāgaṃ datvā paribhuñjitabbāni, puggalikāni bījāni saṃghikāya bhūmiyā ropitāni bhāgaṃ datvā paribhuñjitabbāni. || 1 || 39 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ kismiñci-kismiñci ṭhāne kukkucçaṃ uppajjati : kiṃ nu kho bhagavatā anuññātaṃ kiṃ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etam attham ārocesum. yaṃ bhikkhave mayā idaṃ na kappatīti appatikkhittam, tañ ce akappiyaṃ anulometi kappiyaṃ paṭibāhati, tam vo na kappati. yaṃ bhikkhave mayā idaṃ na kappatīti appa-

ṭikkhittam, taṇ ce kappiyaṃ anulometi akappiyaṃ paṭibāhati, taṃ vo kappati. yañ ca bhikkhave mayā idam kappatīti ananuññātam, tañ ce akappiyaṃ anulometi kappiyaṃ paṭibāhati, taṃ vo na kappati. yaṃ bhikkhave mayā idam kappatīti ananuññātam, tañ ce kappiyaṃ anulometi akappiyaṃ paṭibāhati, taṃ vo kappatīti. || 1 ||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : kappati nu kho yāvakālikena yāmakālikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāvakālikena sattāhakālikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāvakālikena yāvajīvikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāmakālikena sattāhakālikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho yāmakālikena yāvajīvikam na nu kho kappati. kappati nu kho sattāhakālikena yāvajīvikam na nu kho kappatīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. || 2 || yāvakālikena bhikkhave yāmakālikam tadahu paṭiggahitaṃ kāle kappati vikāle na kappati. yāvakālikena bhikkhave sattāhakālikam tadahu paṭiggahitaṃ kāle kappati vikāle na kappati. yāvakālikena bhikkhave yāvajīvikam tadahu paṭiggahitaṃ kāle kappati vikāle na kappati. yāmakālikena bhikkhave sattāhakālikam t. p. yāme kappati yāmātikkanto na kappati. yāmakālikena bhikkhave yāvajīvikam t. p. yāme kappati yāmātikkante na kappati. sattāhakālikena bhikkhave yāvajīvikam sattāham kappati sattāhātikkante na kappatīti. || 3 || 40 ||

bhesajjakkhandaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthum ekasataṃ chavatthum. tassa uddānaṃ :

sārādike, vikāle pi, vasam, mūle, piṭṭhehi ca,
kasāvehi, paṇṇa-phalaṃ, jatu-loṇaṃ, chakanaṃ ca,
cuṇṇaṃ, cālīnī, maṃsaṃ ca, añjanaṃ, upapisaṇaṃ,
añjanī, ucca-parutā, salākā, salākodhani,
thavikaṃ, bandhakaṃ, suttaṃ, muddhani telaṃ, natthu ca,
natthukaraṇī, dhūmañ ca, nettañ, cā, 'pidhānaṃ, thavi,
telapākesu, majjañ ca, atikkhitta-abbhañjanaṃ,
tumbaṃ, sedaṃ, sambhārañ ca, mahā-bhaṇṇodakaṃ tathā,
ḍakakotṭhaṃ, lohitañ ca, visāṇaṃ, pādabbhañjanaṃ,
5 pajjaṃ, satthaṃ, kasāvañ ca, tilakakka-kabaḷikaṃ,

colam, sâsapakuttañ ca, dhûma-sakkharikâya ca,
 vaṇatelaṃ, vikâsikaṃ, vikatañ ca, paṭiggahaṃ,|
 gûthaṃ, karonto, loḷiṇ ca, khâraṃ, muttahaṛitaki,
 gandhâ, virecanañ c'eva, acchâ, 'kata-katâkaṭaṃ,|
 paṭicchâdani-pabbhârâ, ârâmi, sattahena ca,
 guḷaṃ, muggaṃ, sovirañ ca, sâmapâkâ, punâ pace,|
 punânuññâsi, dubbhikkhe, phalañ ca, tila-khâdani,
 purebhattaṃ, kâyaḍâho, nibbattañ ca, bhagandalaṃ,|
 vatthikammañ ca, Suppi ca, manussamaṃsaṃ eva ca,
 10 hatthi, assâ, sunakho ca, ahi, siha-vyaggha-dîpikaṃ,|
 accha-taracchamaṃsañ ca, paṭipâṭi ca, yâgu ca,
 taruṇaṃ aṇṇatra, guḷaṃ, Sunidh'-âvasathâgâraṃ,|
 Ambapâlî ca, Licchavî, Gaṇḍâ, Koṭi saccakathâ,
 uddissakataṃ, subhikkhaṃ punad eva paṭikkhipi,|
 megho, Yasojo, Meṇḍako ca, gorasaṃ pâtheyyakena ca,
 Keni, ambo, jambu, coca-moca-madhu, muddikâ, sâlukaṃ,|
 phârusakâ, ḍaka-piṭṭhaṃ, Âtumâyaṃ nahâpito,
 Sâvatthiyaṃ phala-bijaṃ, kasmaṇ ṭhâne ca, kâlîko 'ti.

• MAHAVAGGA.

VII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tena kho pana samayena timsamattā Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū sabbe āra-ññakā sabbe piṇḍapātikā sabbe paṃsukūlikā sabbe tecīvarikā Sāvattthiṃ gucchantaṃ bhagavantam dāssanāya upakaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya nāsakkhimṃsu Sāvattthiyaṃ vassūpanāyikaṃ sambhāvetum, antarā magge Sākete vassam upagacchimsu. te ukkaṇṭhitarūpā vassam vasiṃsu : āsanneva no bhagavā viharati ito chasu yojanesu na ca mayam labhāma bhagavantam dāssanāya 'ti. atha kho te bhikkhū vassam vutthā temāsaccayena katāya pavāraṇāya deve vassante udakasamgahe udakacikkhale okapunnehi cīvarehi kilantarūpā yena Sāvattthi Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. ||1|| āciṇṇam kho pan' etaṃ buddhānam bhagavantānam āgantukehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ paṭisammoditum. atha kho bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca : kacci bhikkhave khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā phāsukaṃ vassam vassittha na ca piṇḍakena kilamittā 'ti. khamanīyam bhagavā, yāpanīyam bhagavā, samaggā ca mayam bhante sammodamānā avivadamānā vassam vassimhā na ca piṇḍakena kilamimhā. idha mayam bhante timsamattā Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū Sāvattthiṃ āgacchantā bhagavantam dāssanāya upakaṭṭhāya vassūpanāyikāya nāsakkhimhā Sāvattthiyaṃ vassūpanāyikaṃ sambhāvetum, antarā magge Sākete vassam upagacchimhā. te mayam bhante ukkaṇṭhitarūpā vassam va-

simhā : āsanneva no bhagavā viharati ito chasu yojanesu na ca mayam labbhāma bhagavantam dassanāyā 'ti. atha kho mayam bhante vassam vutthā temāsaccayena katāya pavāraṇāya deve vassante udakasamgahe udakacikkhale okapunnehi cīvarehi kilantarūpā addhānam āgatā 'ti. ||2|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave vassam vutthānam bhikkhūnam kaṭhinam attharitam. atthatakaṭhinānam vo bhikkhave pañca kappissanti anāmantaḥcāro asamādānacāro gaṇa-bhojanam yāvadatthacīvaram yo ca tattha cīvaruppādo so nesam bhavissati. atthatakaṭhinānam vo bhikkhave imāni pañca kappissanti. evañ ca pana bhikkhave kaṭhinam attharitaḥ : ||3|| vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ saṃghassa kaṭhinadussam uppannam. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ, saṃgho imaṃ kaṭhinadussam itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dadeyya kaṭhinam attharitam. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. idaṃ saṃghassa kaṭhinadussam uppannam. saṃgho imaṃ kaṭhinadussam itthannāmassa bhikkhuno deti kaṭhinam attharitam. yassāyasmato khamati imassa kaṭhinadussassa itthannāmassa bhikkhuno dānam kaṭhiṇam attharitam so tuṇh' assa. yassa na kkhamati so bhāseyya. diṇnam idaṃ saṃghena kaṭhinadussam itthannāmassa bhikkhuno kaṭhinam attharitam. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmi. ||4|| evaṃ kho bhikkhave atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam, evaṃ anattataṃ. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave anattataṃ hoti kaṭhinam. na ullikhitamattena atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam, na dhovanamattena atthataṃ hoti kaṭhinam, na cīvaravicāraṇamattena atth. h. k., na cchedanamattena atth. h. k., na bandhanamattena atth. h. k., na ovaṭṭikakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na kaṇḍusakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na daḥḥikamma karaṇamattena atth. h. k., na anuvātakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na paribhaṇḍakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na ovaddheyyakaraṇamattena atth. h. k., na kambalamaddanamattena atth. h. k., na nimittakatena atth. h. k., na parikathākatena atth. h. k., na kukkukatena atth. h. k., na sannidhikatena atth. h. k., na nissaggiyena atth. h. k., na akappakatena atth. h. k., na aññātra saṃghāṭiya atth. h. k.,

na aññatra uttarāsaṅgena atth. h. k., na aññatra antaravāsa-
kena atth. h. k., na aññatra pañcakena vā atirekapañcakena
vā tadah' eva sañchinnena samaṇḍalikatena atth. h. k., na
aññatra puggalassa atthārā atth. h. kaṭṭhinam. sammā c' eva
atthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhinam tañ ce nissīmaṭṭho anumodati evam
pi anatthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhinam. evam kho bhikkhave anattha-
taṃ hoti kaṭṭhinam. ||5|| kathaṃ ca bhikkhave atthataṃ hoti
kaṭṭhinam. ahatena atthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhinam, ahatakappena
atth. h. k., pilotikāya atth. h. k., paṃsukūlena atth. h. k.,
pāpaṇikena atth. h. k., animittakatena atth. h. k., aparika-
thākatena atth. h. k., akukkukatena atth. h. k., asannidhika-
tena atth. h. k., anissaggiyena atth. h. k., kappakatena atth.
h. k., saṃghāṭiyā atth. h. k., uttarāsaṅgena atth. h. k., anta-
ravāsakena atth. h. k., pañcakena vā atirekapañcakena vā
tadah' eva sañchinnena samaṇḍalikatena atth. h. k., pugga-
lassa atthārā atth. h. k., sammā c' eva atthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhi-
nam tañ ce sīmaṭṭho anumodati evam pi atthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhi-
nam. evam kho bhikkhave atthataṃ hoti kaṭṭhinam. ||6||

kathaṃ ca bhikkhave ubbhatam hoti kaṭṭhinam. atth' imā
bhikkhave mātikā kaṭṭhinassa ubbhārāya pakkamananti-
kā niṭṭhānantikā sannīṭṭhānantikā nāsanantikā savanantikā
āsāvachedikā sīmātikantikā sahubbhārā 'ti. ||7||1||

bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhipo katacīvaram ādāya pakkamati na
paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno pakkamanantiko kaṭṭhinu-
ddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati,
tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kā-
ressam na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhi-
kkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthataka-
ṭṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam
hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa
bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu attha-
takatṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa
evam hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti,
so taṃ cīvaram kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaram kayiramānam nassa-
ti. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhi-
kkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti,
so bahisīmagato taṃ cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro supāti.

ubbhatam kira tasmim āvāse kaṭṭhinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti bahiddhā kaṭṭhinuddhāram vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sīmā-tikkantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram ādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhūṇāti kaṭṭhinuddhāram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||2||**2**||

ādāyasattakam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino katacīvaram samādāya pakkamati na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno pakkamanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: n' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evam hoti: idh' ev' imam cīvaram kāressam na paccessan ti, so tam cīvaram kāreti. tassa tam cīvaram kayiramānam nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro suṇāti: ubbhatam kira tasmim āvāse kaṭṭhinan ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti bahiddhā kaṭṭhinuddhāram vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sīmā-tikkantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvaram samādāya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisīmagato tam cīvaram kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessam paccessan ti sambhūṇāti kaṭṭhinuddhāram. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||2||**3**||

samādāyasattakam niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacīvaṃ ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko . . . (= *ch. 2*; read vippakatacīvaṃ ādāya *instead of* cīvaṃ ādāya; *the* pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro *is omitted.*) . . . saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1||4||

ādāyachakkaṃ niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacīvaṃ samādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko . . . (= *ch. 3*; read vippakatacīvaṃ samādāya *instead of* cīvaṃ samādāya; *the* pakkamanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro *is omitted.*) . . . saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1||5||

samādāyachakkaṃ.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaṃ ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaṃ ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitiṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaṃ ādāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaṃ kāreti. tassa taṃ cīvaṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaṃ ādāya pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaṃ kāressaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaṃ ādāya pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaṃ kāressaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitiṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaṃ ādāya pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaṃ kāressaṃ

ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kâreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti : n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitiṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessan ti, na pan' assa hoti na paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kâreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. ||3|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kâreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti : n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitiṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, tassa bahisîmagatassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kâressaṃ na paccessan ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kâreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nâsanantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato taṃ cīvaraṃ kâreti, so katacīvaro sunāti : ubbhatā kira tasmiṃ âvāse kaṭhinaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno savaṇantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato taṃ cīvaraṃ kâreti, so katacīvaro paccessaṃ paccessan ti bahiddhā kaṭhinuddhāraṃ vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sīmātikantiko kaṭhinuddhâro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ âdâya pakkamati paccessan ti, so bahisîmagato taṃ cīvaraṃ kâreti, so katacīvaro paccessaṃ paccessan ti sambhu-

ṇāti kaṭhinuddhāraṃ. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. || 4 || 6 ||

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvaraṃ samādaya pakkamati — pa — ādayapakkamanavārasadisam evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ — la — bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacīvaraṃ ādaya pakkamati — la — samādayapakkamanavārasadisam evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ — la — bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino vippakatacīvaraṃ samādaya pakkamati . . . (= ch. 6; read vippakatacīvaraṃ samādaya instead of cīvaraṃ ādaya.) . . . saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. || 1 || 7 ||

ādayabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati, so bahisīmāgato taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassaṃti. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati, tassa bahisīmāgato tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvaccchediko kaṭhinuddhāro. || 1 || bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, so bahisīmāgato taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassaṃti. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahi-

magatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvachediko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessaṃ ti, na paṇ' assa hoti na paccessaṃ ti, so bahisīmagato taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessaṃ ti, na paṇ' assa hoti na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvachediko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||3||8||

anāsādoḷasakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati paccessaṃ ti, so bahisīmagato taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvachediko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino cīvarāsāya pakkamati paccessaṃ ti, so bahisīmagato supāti: ubbhatam

kira tasmim āvāse kaṭṭhinaṃ ti, tassa evaṃ hoti : yato tasmim āvāse ubbhaṭaṃ kaṭṭhinaṃ idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti : n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannitṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvarāśāya pakkamati paccessaṃ ti, so bahisīmagato suṇāti : ubbhaṭaṃ kira tasmim āvāse kaṭṭhinaṃ ti, tassa evaṃ hoti : yato tasmim āvāse ubbhaṭaṃ kaṭṭhinaṃ idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāśā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āśāvacchediko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvarāśāya pakkamati paccessaṃ ti, so bahisīmagato taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, so katacīvaro suṇāti : ubbhaṭaṃ kira tasmim āvāse kaṭṭhinaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno savanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvarāśāya pakkamati paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāśā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āśāvacchediko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvarāśāya pakkamati paccessaṃ ti, so bahisīmagato taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessaṃ paccessaṃ ti bahiddhā kaṭṭhinuddhāraṃ vītināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno sīmatikkantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino cīvarāśāya pakkamati paccessaṃ ti, so bahisīmagato taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati āsāya labhati anāsāya na labhati, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessaṃ paccessaṃ ti sambhunaṇāti kaṭṭhinuddhāraṃ. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭṭhinuddhāro. ||3||9||

āsādoḷasakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakāṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsaṃ uppajjati, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno nīṭṭhānantiko kāṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanṇīṭṭhānantiko kāṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassaṭi. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kāṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakāṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati, tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsaṃ uppajjati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsaṃ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvachediko kāṭhinuddhāro. ||1|| bhikkhu atthatakāṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsaṃ uppajjati, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa bhikkhuno nīṭṭhānantiko kāṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kāṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassaṭi. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kāṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakāṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsaṃ uppajjati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāsaṃ upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āsāvachediko kāṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakāṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessaṃ ti, na paṇ' assa hoti na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisīmagatassa cīvarāsaṃ uppajjati, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati anāsāya labhati āsāya na labhati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno nīṭṭhānantiko kāṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sanni-

ttḥānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino kenacid eva karaṇīyena pakkamati anadhiṭṭhitena, n' ev' assa hoti paccessaṃ ti, na paṇ' assa hoti na paccessaṃ ti, tassa bahisimagatassa cīvarāśā uppajjati, tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsissaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvarāsaṃ payirupāsati, tassa sā cīvarāśā upacchijjati. tassa bhikkhuno āśavacchediko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. || 3 || 10 ||

karaṇīyadoḷasakaṃ niṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino disaṃgamiko pakkamati cīvara-
paṭivisaṃ apacinayamāno, taṃ enaṃ disaṃgataṃ bhikkhū
pucchanti: kahaṃ tvam āvuso vassaṃ vuttho kattha ca te
cīvara-
paṭiviso 'ti. so evaṃ vadeti: amukasmim āvāse vassaṃ
vuttho 'mhi tattha ca me cīvara-
paṭiviso ti. te evaṃ vadanti:
gacchāvuso taṃ cīvaraṃ āhara, mayan te idha cīvaraṃ ka-
rissāmā 'ti. so taṃ āvāsaṃ gantvā bhikkhū pucchati:
kahaṃ me āvuso cīvara-
paṭiviso 'ti. te evaṃ vadanti: ayan
te āvuso cīvara-
paṭiviso, kahaṃ gamissasīti. so evaṃ vadeti:
amukaṃ nāma āvāsaṃ gamissāmi tattha me bhikkhū cīvaraṃ
karissantīti. te evaṃ vadanti: alaṃ āvuso mā agamāsi,
mayan te idha cīvaraṃ ka-
rissāmā 'ti: tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ
kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ
kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno niṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhi-
kkhu atthatakaṭṭhino disaṃgamiko pakkamati — la — tassa
bhikkhuno sannitiṭṭhānantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu attha-
tukaṭṭhino disaṃgamiko pakkamati — la — tassa bhikkhuno
nāsanantiko kaṭṭhinuddhāro. || 1 || bhikkhu atthatakaṭṭhino
disaṃgamiko pakkamati cīvara-
paṭivisaṃ apacinayamāno . . .
ayan te āvuso cīvara-
paṭiviso 'ti. so taṃ cīvaraṃ ādāya taṃ
āvāsaṃ gacchati, taṃ enaṃ antarā magge bhikkhū puc-
chanti: āvuso kahaṃ gamissasīti. so evaṃ vadeti: amukaṃ
nāma āvāsaṃ gamissāmi, tattha me bhikkhū cīvaraṃ ka-
rissantīti. te evaṃ vadanti: alaṃ āvuso mā agamāsi, mayan
te idha cīvaraṃ ka-
rissāmā 'ti. tassa evaṃ hoti: idh' ev' imaṃ
cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti.

tassa bhikkhuno nīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . tassa evaṃ hoti : n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||2|| bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino disaṃgamiko pakkamati cīvaraṃ apacīyayamāno . . . ayaṇ te āvuso cīvaraṇaṃ paṭiviso 'ti. so taṃ cīvaraṃ ādāya taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchati, tassa taṃ āvāsaṃ gacchantassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno nīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro . . . idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. ||3||11||
apacīnanavakaṃ nīṭṭhitam.

bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phāsuvihāriko cīvaraṃ ādāya pakkamati amukaṃ nāma āvāsaṃ gamissāmi, tattha me phāsu bhavissati vasissāmi, no ce me phāsu bhavissati amukaṃ nāma āvāsaṃ gamissāmi, tattha me phāsu bhavissati vasissāmi, no ce me phāsu bhavissati amukaṃ nāma āvāsaṃ gamissāmi, tattha me phāsu bhaviṣṣati vasissāmi, no ce me phāsu bhavissati paccessaṃ ti. tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti. tassa bhikkhuno nīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phāsuvihāriko . . . paccessaṃ ti. tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : n' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti. tassa bhikkhuno sannīṭṭhānantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phāsuvihāriko . . . paccessaṃ ti. tassa bahisīmagatassa evaṃ hoti : idh' ev' imaṃ cīvaraṃ kāressaṃ na paccessaṃ ti, so taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, tassa taṃ cīvaraṃ kayiramānaṃ nassati. tassa bhikkhuno nāsanantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phāsuvihāriko . . . paccessaṃ ti. so bahisīmagato taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessaṃ paccessaṃ ti bahiddhā kaṭhinuddhāraṃ vitināmeti. tassa bhikkhuno si-

mâtikkantiko kaṭhinuddhāro. bhikkhu atthatakaṭhino phāsuviḥāriko . . . paccessan ti. so bahisīmagato taṃ cīvaraṃ kāreti, so katacīvaro paccessaṃ paccessan ti sambhūṇāti kaṭhinuddhāraṃ. tassa bhikkhuno saha bhikkhūhi kaṭhinuddhāro. ||1||12||

phāsuviḥārapañcakam niṭṭhitam.

dve 'me bhikkhave kaṭhinassa palibodhā dve apalibodhā. katame ca bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa palibodhā. āvāsapalibodho ca cīvarapalibodho ca. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave āvāsapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vassati vātasmiṃ āvāse sāpekkho vā pakkamati paccessan ti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave āvāsapalibodho hoti. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave cīvarapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cīvaraṃ akataṃ vā hoti vippakataṃ vā cīvarāsā vā anupacchinnā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave cīvarapalibodho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa palibodhā. ||1|| katame ca bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa apalibodhā. āvāsaapalibodho ca cīvaraapalibodho ca. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave āvāsaapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pakkamati tamhā āvāsā cattena vantena muttena anapekkhena na paccessan ti. evaṃ kho bhikkhave āvāsaapalibodho hoti. kathaṃ ca bhikkhave cīvaraapalibodho hoti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cīvaraṃ kataṃ vā hoti natṭhaṃ vā vinatṭhaṃ vā daḍḍhaṃ vā cīvarāsā vā upacchinnā. evaṃ kho bhikkhave cīvaraapalibodho hoti. ime kho bhikkhave dve kaṭhinassa apalibodhā 'ti. ||2||13||

kaṭhinakkhandhakam sattamaṃ.

imamhi khandhake vatthu doḷasa, peyyālamukhāni ekasataṃ atṭhārasa. tassa uddānaṃ :

timsa Pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū Sāket' ukkaṇṭhitā vasaṃ
vassaṃ vutth' okapuṇṇehi agamaṃ jinadassanaṃ |
idaṃ vatthum kaṭhinassa, kappiyan ti ca pañcakā :
anāmantā asanācārā tath' eva gaṇabhojanaṃ |
yāvudatthaṃ ca uppādo atthātānaṃ bhavissati.
ñatti ev' atthatañ c' eva, evaṃ c' eva anatthataṃ |
ullikhi dhovanā c' eva vicāraṇaṃ ca chedanam
bandhan' ovatṭi kaṇḍu ca daḥhikamm'-ānuvātikā |

- paribhaṇḍaṃ ovatteyyaṃ maddanā nimitta-kathā
 5 kukku sannidhi nissaggi n' akapp' aññatra te tayo |
 aññatra pañcātireke sañchinnena samaṇḍalī
 na aññatra puggalā, sammā nissīmaṭṭho anumodati, |
 kaṭhinaṃ anattataṃ hoti evaṃ buddhena desitaṃ.
 ahaṭ'-ākappa-piloti-paṃsu-pāpaṇikāya ca |
 animitt'-āparikathā akukku asannidhi ca
 anissaggi kappakate tathā ticīvarena ca |
 pañcake vātireke vā chinna-samaṇḍalikāte
 puggalass' atthārā, sammā sīmaṭṭho anumodati. |
 evaṃ kaṭhinattharaṇaṃ. ubbhārass' atṭha mātikā :
 10 pakkamananti niṭṭhānaṃ sannitṭhānañ ca nāsaṇaṃ |
 savanaṃ āsāvachedi sīmā saubbhār' atṭhami.
 katacīvaram ādāya na paccessan ti gacchati, |
 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro hoti pakkamanantiko.
 ādāya cīvaram yāti nissīme idha cintayi |
 kāressaṃ na paccessan ti niṭṭhāne kaṭhinuddhāro.
 ādāya nissīmaṃ n' eva na paccessan timānaso |
 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro sannitṭhānantiko bhavē.
 ādāya cīvaram yāti nissīme idha cintayi |
 kāressaṃ na paccessan ti kayīraṃ tassa nassati,
 15 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro bhavati nāsanantiko. |
 ādāya yāti paccessaṃ bahi kāreti cīvaram
 cīvarakato suṇāti ubbhataṃ kaṭhinaṃ tahiṃ, |
 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro bhavati savanantiko.
 ādāya yāti paccessaṃ bahi kāreti cīvaram |
 katacīvaro bahiddhā nāmeti kaṭhinuddhāraṃ,
 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro sīmātikkantiko bhavē. |
 ādāya yāti paccessaṃ bahi kāreti cīvaram
 katacīvaro paccessaṃ sambhoti kaṭhinuddhāraṃ, |
 tassa taṃ kaṭhinuddhāro saha bhikkhūhi jāyati.
 20 ādāya samādāya ca sattasattavidhi gati. |
 pakkamanantikā n' atthi chaccā vipakatā gati.
 ādāya nissīmagataṃ kāressaṃ iti jāyati |
 niṭṭhānaṃ sannitṭhānañ ca nāsaṇaṃ ca ime tayo.
 ādāya na paccessan ti bahisīme karomiti |
 niṭṭhānaṃ sannitṭhānaṃ pi nāsaṇaṃ pi idaṃ tayo.
 anadhiṭṭhitena n' ev' assa hetṭhā tiṇi nayā vidhi. |

ādāya yāti paccessaṃ bahisīme karomiti
 na paccessaṃ ti kâreti, niṭṭhāne kaṭhinuddhâro |
 sannitṭhānaṃ nâsanañ ca savana-simâtikkamā
 25 saha bhikkhûhi jāyetha, evaṃ pannarasaṃ gati.|
 samādāya, vippakatā, samādāya punā tathā,
 ime te caturo vâraṃ sabbe pannarasa vidhi.|
 anāsāya ca, āsāya, karaṇiyo ca te tayo,
 nayato taṃ vijāneyya tayo dvādasa-dvādasa.|
 apacinanā nav' ettha, phāsu pañcavidhā tahiṃ,
 palibodhi'-āpalibodhā, uddānaṃ nayato katan ti.

MAHAVA GGA.

VIII.

Tena samayena buddho bhagavā Rājagahe viharati
 Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. tena kho pana samayena
 Vesālī iddhā e' eva hoti phītā ca bahunā ākiṇṇamanussā
 subhikkhā ca, satta ca pāsādasahassāni satta ca pāsādasatāni
 satta ca pāsūdā satta ca kūtāgārasahassāni satta ca kūtāgā-
 rasatāni satta ca kūtāgārāni satta ca ārāmasahassāni satta ca
 ārāmasatāni satta ca ārāmā satta ca pokkharaniṣahassāni satta
 ca pokkharaniṣatāni satta ca pokkharaniyo. Ambapālikā
 gaṇikā abhirūpā hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇa-
 pokkharatāya samannāgatā padakkhiṇā nacce ca gīte ca
 vādite ca abhisatā atthikānaṃ-atthikānaṃ manussānaṃ
 paññāsāya ca rattim gacchati tāya ca Vesālī bhiyyosoma-
 ttāya upasobhati. ||1|| atha kho Rājagahako negamo Vesā-
 līm agamāsi kenacid eva karaṇiyeṇa. addasa kho Rājagahako
 negamo Vesālīm iddhaṃ ca phītaṃ ca bahunā ākiṇṇama-
 nussaṃ subhikkhaṃ ca satta ca pāsādasahassāni . . . satta ca
 pokkharaniyo Ambapālīm ca gaṇikaṃ abhirūpaṃ dassaniyaṃ
 pāsādikaṃ . . . upasobhitaṃ ti. atha kho Rājagahako ne-
 gamo Vesāliyaṃ taṃ karaṇiyaṃ tīretvā punad eva Rājaga-
 haṃ paccāgacchi, yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro
 ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seni-
 yaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : Vesālī deva iddhā ca phītā ca
 . . . upasobhati. sādhu deva mayam pi gaṇikaṃ vuṭṭhā-
 peyyāma 'ti. tena hi bhaṇe tādisiṃ kumāriṃ jānāhi
 yaṃ tumhe gaṇikaṃ vuṭṭhāpeyyātha 'ti. ||2|| tena kho
 pana samayena Rājagahe Sālavatī nāma kumārī abhirūpā
 hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya sama-
 nnāgatā, atha kho Rājagahako negamo Sālavatim kumāriṃ

gaṇikaṃ vuṭṭhāpesi. atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā na cirass' eva padakkhiṇā ahosi nacce ca gīte ca vādite ca abhisatā atthikānaṃ-atthikānaṃ manussānaṃ paṭisatena ca rattinṃ gacchati. atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā na cirass' eva gabbhinī ahosi. atha kho Sālavatīyā gaṇikāya etad ahosi: itthi kho gabbhinī purisānaṃ amanāpā. sace maṃ koci jānissati Sālavatī gaṇikā gabbhinīti sabbo me sakkāro parihāyissati. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ gilānā 'ti paṭivedeyyan ti. atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā dovārikaṃ ānāpesi: mā bhaṇe dovārika koci puriso pāvisi, yo ca maṃ pucchati gilānā 'ti paṭivedehīti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho so dovāriko Sālavatīyā gaṇikāya paccassosi. ||3|| atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā tassa gabbhassa paripākaṃ anvāya puttaṃ vijāyi. atha kho Sālavatī gaṇikā dāsiṃ ānāpesi: handa je imaṃ dārakaṃ kattarasuppe pakkhipitvā niharitvā saṃkāra-kūṭe chaḍḍehīti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho sā dāsi Sālavatīyā gaṇikāya paṭisunitvā taṃ dārakaṃ kattarasuppe pakkhipitvā niharitvā saṃkāra-kūṭe chaḍḍesi. tena kho pana samayena Abhayo nāma rājakumāro kālāsa' eva rājupaṭṭhānaṃ gacchanto addasa taṃ dārakaṃ kākehi samparikiṇṇaṃ, disvāna manusse pucchi kiṃ etaṃ bhaṇe kākehi samparikiṇṇaṃ ti. dārako devā 'ti. jīvati bhaṇe 'ti. jīvati devā 'ti. tena hi bhaṇe taṃ dārakaṃ amhākaṃ antepuraṃ netvā dhātinaṃ dettha posetun ti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho te manussā Abhayassa rājakumārassa paṭisunitvā taṃ dārakaṃ Abhayassa rājakumārassa antepuraṃ netvā dhātinaṃ^a adamsu posethā 'ti. tassa jīvātīti Jīvako 'ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu, kumārena posāpito 'ti Komārabhacco 'ti nāmaṃ akaṃsu. ||4||

atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco na cirass' eva viññu-taṃ pāpuṇi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena Abhayo rājakumāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Abhayam rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: kā me deva mātā ko pitā 'ti. aham pi kho te bhaṇe Jīvaka mātaraṃ na jānāmi, api cāhaṃ te pitā, mayāpi posāpito 'ti. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi: imāni kho rājakulāni na sukarāni asippena upajīvituṃ. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sippaṃ sikkheyyan ti. tena kho pana samayena Takkaśilāyaṃ disāpamokkho vejjo paṭivasati. ||5|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Abhayam rājakumāraṃ anāpucchā yena Takkaśilā

tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Takkasilā yena so vejjo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā taṃ vejjaṃ etad avoca: icchāmi ahaṃ ācariya sippaṃ sikkhituṃ ti. tena hi bhaṇe Jīvaka sikkhassū 'ti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco baḥuṃ ca gaṇhāti lahuṃ ca gaṇhāti suṭṭhuṃ ca upadhāreti gahitaṃ c' assa na pamussati. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena etad ahosi: ahaṃ kho baḥuṃ ca gaṇhāmi lahuṃ ca gaṇhāmi suṭṭhuṃ ca upadhāremi gahitaṃ ca me na pamussati satta ca me vassāni adhiyāntassa na yimassa sippassa anto paññāyati, kadā imassa sippassa anto paññāyissatīti. ||6|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena so vejjo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā taṃ vejjaṃ etad avoca: ahaṃ kho ācariya baḥuṃ ca gaṇhāmi lahuṃ ca gaṇhāmi suṭṭhuṃ ca upadhāremi gahitaṃ ca me na pamussati satta ca me vassāni adhiyāntassa na yimassa sippassa anto paññāyati, kadā imassa sippassa anto paññāyissatīti. tena hi bhaṇe Jīvaka khanittim ādāya Takkasilāya samantā yojanaṃ āhiṇḍanto yaṃ kiñci abhesajjaṃ passeyyāsi taṃ āharā 'ti. evaṃ ācariyā 'ti kho Jīvako Komārabhacco tassa vejjaṃ paṭisunivā khanittim ādāya Takkasilāya samantā yojanaṃ āhiṇḍanto na kiñci abhesajjaṃ addasa. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena so vejjo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā taṃ vejjaṃ etad avoca: āhiṇḍanto 'mhi ācariya Takkasilāya samantā yojanaṃ, na kiñci abhesajjaṃ addasan ti. sikkhito 'si bhaṇe Jīvaka, alān te ettakaṃ jīvikāyā 'ti Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa parittaṃ pātheyyaṃ pādāsi. ||7||

atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco taṃ parittaṃ pātheyyaṃ ādāya yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa taṃ parittaṃ pātheyyaṃ antarā magge Sākete parikkhayaṃ agamāsi. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi: ime kho maggā kantārā appodakā appabhakkhā na sukarā apātheyyena gantum, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ pātheyyaṃ pariyeseyyan ti. tena kho pana samayena Sākete seṭṭhibhāriyāya sattavassiko sīsābādho hoti, bahū mahantā-mahantā disāpāmokkhā vejjā āgantvā nāsakkhimsu ārogaṃ kātum, baḥuṃ hiraññaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Sāketam pavisitvā manusse pucchi: ko 'bhaṇe gilāno kaṃ tikicchāmiti. etissā ācariya seṭṭhibhāriyāya

sattavassiko sīsābādho, gaccha ācariya seṭṭhibhāriyaṃ tiki-
 cchāhīti. ||8|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena seṭṭhissa
 gahapatissa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā
 dovārikaṃ ānāpesi: gaccha bhāṇe dovārika, seṭṭhibhāriyāya
 pāvada, vejjo ayye āgato so taṃ datṭhukāmo 'ti. evaṃ
 ācariyā 'ti kho so dovāriko Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa paṭi-
 suṇitvā yena seṭṭhibhāriyā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā
 seṭṭhibhāriyaṃ etad avoca: vejjo ayye āgato so taṃ datṭhu-
 kāmo 'ti. kīdiso bhāṇe dovārika vejjo 'ti. daharako ayye
 'ti. alaṃ bhāṇe dovārika, kiṃ me daharako vejjo karissati.
 bahū mahantā-mahantā disāpāmekkhā vejjā āgantvā nāsa-
 kkhimsu ārogaṃ kātum, bahuṃ hiraññaṃ ādāya agamaṃsū 'ti.
 ||9|| atha kho so dovāriko yena Jīvako Komārabhacco ten'
 upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad
 avoca: seṭṭhibhāriyā ācariya evaṃ āha: alaṃ bhāṇe dovārika
 . . . agamaṃsū 'ti. gaccha bhāṇe dovārika, seṭṭhibhāriyāya
 pāvada: vejjo ayye evaṃ āha: mā kir' ayye pure kiñci adāsi,
 yadā ārogā ahoṣi, tadā yaṃ iccheyyāsi taṃ dajjeyyāsīti.
 evaṃ ācariyā 'ti kho so dovāriko Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa
 paṭisunītvā yena seṭṭhibhāriyā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃ-
 kamitvā seṭṭhibhāriyaṃ etad avoca: vejjo ayye evaṃ āha
 . . . taṃ dajjeyyāsīti. tena hi bhāṇe dovārika vejjo āgacch-
 atū 'ti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho so dovāriko seṭṭhibhāriyāya
 paṭisunītvā yena Jīvako Komārabhacco ten' upasaṃkama,
 upasaṃkamitvā Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca: seṭṭhi-
 bhāriyā taṃ ācariya pakkosātīti. ||10|| atha kho Jīvako
 Komārabhacco yena seṭṭhibhāriyā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃ-
 kamitvā seṭṭhibhāriyāya vikāraṃ sallakkhetvā seṭṭhibhāriyaṃ
 etad avoca: pasatena ayye sappinā attho 'ti. atha kho
 seṭṭhibhāriyā Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa pasatam sappiṃ
 dāpesi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco taṃ pasatam sappiṃ
 nānābhesajjehi nippacitvā seṭṭhibhāriyaṃ mañcake uttānaṃ
 nipajjāpetvā natthuto adāsi. atha kho taṃ sappi natthuto
 dinnam mukhato ggacchi. atha kho seṭṭhibhāriyā paṭiggahe
 nutṭhuhitvā dāsiṃ ānāpesi: handa je imaṃ sappiṃ picunā
 gaṇhāhīti. ||11|| atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa etad
 ahoṣi: acchāriyaṃ yāva lūkhāyaṃ gharāṇi yatra hi nāma
 imaṃ chaḍḍanīyadhammaṃ sappiṃ picunā gāhāpessati, bahu-

kāni ca me mahagghāni-mahagghāni bhesajjāni upagatāni, kim pi m' āyaṃ kiñci deyyadhammaṃ dassatīti. atha kho seṭṭhibhāriyā Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa vikāraṃ salla-kkhetvā Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : kissa tvaṃ ācariya vimano 'sīti. idha me etad ahosi : acchariyaṃ yāva . . . dassatīti. mayaṃ kho ācariya agārikā nāma upajānāṃ' etassa saṃyamassa, varam etam sappi dāsānaṃ vā kamma-karānaṃ vā pādabbhañjanaṃ vā padīpakaraṇe vā āsittam. mā tvaṃ ācariya vimano ahosi, na te deyyadhammo hāyissatīti. ||12|| atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco seṭṭhibhāriyāya sattavassikaṃ sisābādham eken' eva natthukammena apakaddhi. atha kho seṭṭhibhāriyā ārogā samānā Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa cattāri saḥassāni pādāsi, putto mātā me ārogā tthitā 'ti cattāri saḥassāni pādāsi, suṇisā sassū me ārogā tthitā 'ti cattāri saḥassāni pādāsi, seṭṭhi gahapati bhāriyā me ārogā tthitā 'ti cattāri saḥassāni pādāsi dāsaṃ ca dāsīṃ ca assarathaṃ ca. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco tāni soḷasa saḥassāni ādāya dāsaṃ ca dāsīṃ ca assarathaṃ ca yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ yena Abhaya rājakumāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Abhayaṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca : idṃ me deva pāthama-kammaṃ soḷasa saḥassāni dāso ca dāsī ca assaratho ca, paṭi-gaṇhātu me devo posāvanikaṃ ti. alaṃ bhāṇe Jivaka tuyh' eva hotu, amhākañ ñeva antepure nivesanaṃ māpehīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco Abhayassa rājakumārassa paṭisūnitvā Abhayassa rājakumārassa antepure nivesanaṃ māpesi. ||13||

tena kho pana samayena rañño Māgadhasa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa bhagandalābādho hoti, sātakā lohiteṇa makkhiyanti. deviyo disvā uppaṇḍenti utunī dāni devo, pupphaṃ devassa uppannaṃ, na cirass' eva devo vijāyissatīti. tena rājā mañku hoti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyō Bimbisāro Abhayaṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca : mayhaṃ kho bhāṇe Abhaya tādiso ābādho : sātakā lohiteṇa makkhiyanti, deviyo maṃ disvā uppaṇḍenti . . . vijāyissatīti. iṅgha bhāṇe Abhaya tādisaṃ vejjaṃ jānāhi yo maṃ tiki-ccheyyā 'ti. ayaṃ deva amhākaṃ Jivako vejjo taruṇo bhadraḥko, so devaṃ tiki-cchissatīti. tena hi bhāṇe Abhaya

Jivakaṃ vejjaṃ āṇāpehi, so maṃ tikicchissatīti. ||14|| atha kho Abhayo rājakumāro Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ āṇāpesi : gaccha bhaṇe Jivaka rājānaṃ tikicchāhīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco Abhayassa rājakumārassa paṭisunṭvā nakkena bhesajjaṃ ādāya yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : ābādhaṃ deva passāma 'ti. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhaṃ assa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa bhagandalābādhaṃ eken' eva ālepena apakaḍḍhi. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ārogo samāno pañca itthisatāni sabbālaṃkāraṃ bhūṣāpetvā omuñcāpetvā puñjaṃ kārapetvā Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : etaṃ bhaṇe Jivaka pañcannaṃ itthisatānaṃ sabbālaṃkāraṃ tuyhaṃ hotū 'ti. alaṃ deva adhikāraṃ me devo saraṭū 'ti. tena hi bhaṇe Jivaka maṃ upaṭṭhaḥa itthāgāraṃ ca buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ cā 'ti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhaṃ assa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paccassosi. ||15||

tena kho pana samayena Rājagahakassa seṭṭhissa sattavassiko sīsābādho hoti, bahū mahantā-mahantā disāpāmokkhā vejja āgantvā nāsakkhimsu ārogaṃ kātun, bahuṃ hiraññaṃ ādāya agamaṃsu. api ca vejjeḥi paccakkhāto hoti, ekacce vejja evaṃ āhaṃsu : pañcamaṃ divasaṃ seṭṭhi gahapati kālāṃ karissatīti, ekacce vejja evaṃ āhaṃsu : sattamaṃ divasaṃ seṭṭhi gahapati kālāṃ karissatīti. atha kho Rājagahakassa negamassa etad ahosi : ayaṃ kho seṭṭhi gahapati bahūpakāro rañño c' eva negamassa ca, api ca vejjeḥi paccakkhāto, ekacce vejja evaṃ āhaṃsu : pañcamaṃ divasaṃ seṭṭhi gahapati kālāṃ karissatīti, ekacce vejja evaṃ āhaṃsu : sattamaṃ divasaṃ seṭṭhi gahapati kālāṃ karissatīti, ayaṃ ca rañño Jivako vejjo taruṇo bhadrako, yaṃ nūna mayā rājānaṃ Jivakaṃ vejjaṃ yāceyyāma seṭṭhaṃ gahapatiṃ tikicchitun ti. ||16|| atha kho Rājagahako negamo yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : ayaṃ deva seṭṭhi gahapati bahūpakāro devassa c' eva negamassa ca, api ca vejjeḥi paccakkhāto . . . karissatīti. sādhu devo Jivakaṃ vejjaṃ āṇāpetu seṭṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ

tikicchitun ti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ ānāpesi : gaccha bhaṇe Jivaka seṭṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ tikicchāhīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jivako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisunivā yena seṭṭhi gahapati ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā seṭṭhissa gahapatissa vikāraṃ sallakkhetvā seṭṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca : sac' āhaṃ taṃ gahapati ārogāpeyyaṃ kiṃ me assa deyyadhammo 'ti. sabbam sāpateyyaṃ ca te ācariya hotu ahaṃ ca te dāso 'ti. ||17|| sakkhissasi pana tvam gahapati ekena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. sakkom' āhaṃ ācariya ekena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. sakkhissasi pana tvam gahapati dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. sakkom' āhaṃ ācariya dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. sakkhissasi pana tvam gahapati uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. sakkom' āhaṃ ācariya uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco seṭṭhiṃ gahapatiṃ mañcake nipajjāpetvā mañcake sambandhitvā sīsacchaviṃ upphāletvā sibbinim vināmetvā dve pāṇake niharitvā janassa dassesi : passath' ayyo ime dve pāṇake ekaṃ khuddakaṃ ekaṃ mahallakaṃ. ye te ācariyā evaṃ āhaṃsu : pañcamam divasaṃ seṭṭhi gahapati kālaṃ karissatīti teh' āyaṃ mahallako pāṇako diṭṭho, pañcamam divasaṃ seṭṭhissa gahapatissa matthaluṅgaṃ pariyādiyissati, matthaluṅgassa pariyādānā seṭṭhi gahapati kālaṃ karissati, sudiṭṭho tehi ācariyehi. ye te ācariyā evaṃ āhaṃsu : sattamam divasaṃ seṭṭhi gahapati kālaṃ karissatīti teh' āyaṃ khuddako pāṇako diṭṭho, sattamam divasaṃ seṭṭhissa gahapatissa matthaluṅgaṃ pariyādiyissati, matthaluṅgassa pariyādānā seṭṭhi gahapati kālaṃ karissati, sudiṭṭho tehi ācariyehīti, sibbinim sampaṭipādetvā sīsacchaviṃ sibbetvā ālepaṃ adāsi. ||18|| atha kho seṭṭhi gahapati sattāhassa accayena Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : nāhaṃ ācariya sakkomi ekena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. nanu me tvam gahapati paṭisunī sakkom' āhaṃ ācariya ekena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. saccāhaṃ ācariya paṭisunim, ap' āhaṃ marissāmi, nāhaṃ sakkomi ekena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. tena hi tvam gahapati dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjāhīti. atha kho seṭṭhi gahapati sattāhassa accayena Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad

avoca : nāhaṃ ācariya sakkomi dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. nanu me tvaṃ gahapati paṭisunī sakkom' ahaṃ ācariya dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. saccāhaṃ ācariya paṭisunim, ap' āhaṃ marissāmi, nāhaṃ ācariya sakkomi dutiyena passena satta māse nipajjitun ti. tena hi tvaṃ gahapati uttāno satta māse nipajjāhīti. atha kho seṭṭhi gahapati sattāhassa accayena Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad evoca : nāhaṃ ācariya sakkomi uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. nanu me tvaṃ gahapati paṭisunī sakkom' ahaṃ ācariya uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. saccāhaṃ ācariya paṭisunim, ap' āhaṃ marissāmi, nāhaṃ sakkomi uttāno satta māse nipajjitun ti. ||19|| ahaṃ ce taṃ gahapati na vadeyyaṃ ettakam pi tvaṃ na nipajjeyyāsi, api ca paṭigacc' ova mayā ñāto tihi sattāhehi seṭṭhi gahapati ārogo bhavissatīti. uttāhehi gahapati ārogo 'si, jānāhi kiṃ me deyyadhammo 'ti. subbaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ca te ācariya hotu ahaṃ ca te dāso 'ti. alaṃ gahapati mā me tvaṃ sabbaṃ sāpateyyaṃ adāsi mā ca me dāso, rañño satasahassaṃ dehi mayhaṃ sata-sahassaṃ ti. atha kho seṭṭhi gahapati ārogo samāno rañño satasahassaṃ adāsi Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa sata-sahassaṃ. ||20||

tena kho pana samayena Bārāṇaseyyakassa seṭṭhi-puttassa mokkhacikāya kīḷantassa antagaṇṭhābādho hoti yena yāgu pi pītā na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati bhattam pi bhuttaṃ na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati uccāro pi passāvo pi na paguṇo. so tena kiso hoti lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthata-gatto. atha kho Bārāṇaseyyakassa seṭṭhissa etad ahosi : mayhaṃ kho puttassa kidiso ābādho. yāgu pi pītā na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati bhattam pi bhuttaṃ na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati uccāro pi passāvo pi na paguṇo, so tena kiso lūkho dubbaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthata-gatto. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ Rājagahaṃ gantvā rājānaṃ Jivakaṃ vejjāṃ yāceyyaṃ puttāṃ me tiki-cchitun ti. atha kho Bārāṇaseyyako seṭṭhi Rājagahaṃ gantvā yena rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Māgadhaṃ Seniyaṃ Bimbisāraṃ etad avoca : mayhaṃ kho deva puttassa tādiso ābādho : yāgu pi . . . dhamanisanthata-gatto. sādhu devo Jivakaṃ

vejjaṃ āṇāpetu puttāṃ me tikicchitun ti. ||21|| atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ āṇāpesi: gaccha bhāṇe Jīvaka Bārāṇasīṃ gantvā Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ seṭṭhiputtāṃ tikicchāhīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jīvako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisūṇitvā Bārāṇasīṃ gantvā yena Bārāṇaseyyako seṭṭhiputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bārāṇaseyyakassa seṭṭhiputtassa vikāraṃ sallakkhetvā janāṃ ussāretvā tirokaraṇiyaṃ parikkhipitvā thambhe ubbandhitvā bhariyaṃ purato thapetvā udaracchaviṃ upphāletvā antagaṇṭhiṃ nīharitvā bhariyāya dassesi passa te sāmikassa ābādhaṃ, iminā yāgu pi pītā na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati bhattaṃ pi bhuttaṃ na sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati uccāro pi passāvo pi na paṇṇo, imināyaṃ kiso lūkho dubbhaṇṇo uppaṇḍuppaṇḍukajāto dhamanisanthataगतto 'ti, antagaṇṭhiṃ vinivēthetvā antāni paṭipavesetvā udaracchaviṃ sibbetvā ālepaṃ adāsi. atha kho Bārāṇaseyyako seṭṭhiputto na cirass' eva ārogo ahoṣi. atha kho Bārāṇaseyyako seṭṭhi putto me ārogo ṭhito 'ti Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa soḷasa sahasāni pādāsi. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco tāni soḷasa sahasāni ādāya punad eva Rājagahaṃ paccāgacchi. ||22||

tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa paṇḍurogābādho hoti. bahū mahantā - mahantā disāpāṃokkhā vejja āgantvā nāsakkhimsu ārogaṃ kātum, bahūṃ hiraññaṃ ādāya aganaṃsu. atha kho rājā Pajjoto rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa santike dūtāṃ pāhesi: mayhaṃ kho tādiso ābādho, sādhu devo Jīvakaṃ vejjaṃ āṇāpetu, so maṃ tikicchissatīti. atha kho rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ āṇāpesi: gaccha bhāṇe Jīvaka Ujjenīṃ gantvā rājānaṃ Pajjotaṃ tikicchāhīti. evaṃ devā 'ti kho Jīvako Komārabhacco rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa paṭisūṇitvā Ujjenīṃ gantvā yena rājā Pajjoto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rañño Pajjotassa vikāraṃ sallakkhetvā rājānaṃ Pajjotaṃ etad avoca: ||23|| sappiṇ deva nippacissāmi, taṃ devo pivissatīti. alaṃ bhāṇe Jīvaka yaṃ te sakkā vinā sappinā ārogaṃ kātum taṃ karohi, jegucchāṃ me sappi paṭikkūlan ti. atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa etad

ahosi : imassa kho rañño tādiso âbādho na sakkâ vinâ sappinâ ârogam kâtuṃ. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sappiṃ nippaceyyaṃ kasāvavaṇṇaṃ kasāvagandhaṃ kasāvarasaṃ ti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco nānābhesajjehi sappiṃ nippaci kasāvavaṇṇaṃ kasāvagandhaṃ kasāvarasaṃ. atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi : imassa kho rañño sappi pītaṃ pariṇāmentam uddekaṃ dassati. caṇḍ' āyaṃ rājā ghātāpeyyāsi maṃ. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ paṭigace' eva āpuccheyyaṃ ti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena rājā Pajjoto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānaṃ Pajjotaṃ etad avoca : ||24|| mayaṃ kho deva vejjā nāma tādīsena muhuttena mūlāni uddharāma bhesajjāni saṃharāma. sādhu devo vāhanāgāresu ca dvāresu ca ānāpetu : yena vāhanena Jīvako icchati tena vāhanena gacchatu, yena dvārena icchati tena dvārena gacchatu, yaṃ kālāṃ icchati taṃ kālāṃ gacchatu, yaṃ kālāṃ icchati taṃ kālāṃ pavisaṭū 'ti. atha kho rājā Pajjoto vāhanāgāresu ca dvāresu ca ānāpesi : yena vāhanena Jīvako icchati tena vāhanena gacchatu, yena dvārena icchati tena dvārena gacchatu, yaṃ kālāṃ icchati taṃ kālāṃ gacchatu, yaṃ kālāṃ icchati taṃ kālāṃ pavisaṭū 'ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Bhaddavatikā nāma hatthinikā paññāsaya-janikā hoti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco rañño Pajjotassa sappiṃ upanāmesi kasāvaṃ devo pivatū 'ti. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco rājānaṃ Pajjotaṃ sappiṃ pāyetvā hatthisālaṃ gantvā Bhaddavatikāya hatthinikāya nagaramhā nippati. || 25 || atha kho rañño Pajjotassa taṃ sappi pītaṃ pariṇāmentam uddekaṃ adāsi. atha kho rājā Pajjoto manusse etad avoca : dutṭhena bhaṇe Jivakena sappiṃ pāyito 'mhi. tena hi bhaṇe Jivakaṃ vejjaṃ vicinathā 'ti. Bhaddavatikāya deva hatthinikāya nagaramhā nippatito 'ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Kāko nāma dāso satṭhiyojaniko hoti amanussena paṭicca jāto. atha kho rājā Pajjoto Kākaṃ dāsam ānāpesi : gaccha bhaṇe Kāka Jivakaṃ vejjaṃ nivatte. i rājā taṃ ācariya nivattāpetitī. ete kho bhaṇe Kāka vejjā nāma bahumāyā, mā c' assa kiñci paṭiggaheṣitī. ||26|| atha kho Kāko dāso Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ añtarā magge Kosambiyaṃ sambhāvesi pātārāsaṃ karon-taṃ. atha kho Kāko dāso Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad

avoca : rājā taṃ ācariya nivattāpetīti. āgamehi bhaṇe Kāka yāva bhuñjāma, handa bhaṇe Kāka bhuñjassū 'ti. alaṃ ācariya raññ' amhi āṇatto : ete kho bhaṇe Kāka vej jā nāma bahumāyā mā c' assa kiñci paṭiggahesīti. tena kho pana samayena Jīvako Komārabhacco nakkena bhesajjaṃ olumpetvā āmalakaṃ ca khādati pāniyaṃ ca pivati. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco Kākaṃ dāsaṃ etad avoca : handa bhaṇe Kāka āmalakaṃ ca khāda pāniyaṃ ca pivassū 'ti. ||27||
 atha kho Kāko dāso ayaṃ kho vejjo āmalakaṃ ca khādati pāniyaṃ ca pivati, na arahati kiñci pāpakaṃ hotuṃ ti upadḍhāmalakaṃ ca khādi pāniyaṃ ca apāyi. tassa taṃ upadḍhāmalakaṃ khādayitaṃ tath' eva nicchāresi. atha kho Kāko dāso Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ etad avoca : atthi me ācariya jivitaṃ ti. mā bhaṇe Kāka bhāyi, tvaṃ c' eva ārogo bhavissasi, rājā ca caṇḍo, so rājā ghātāpeyyāsi maṃ, tenāhaṃ na nivattāmi Baddavatikaṃ hatthinikaṃ Kākassa niyyādetvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ yena rājā Māgadho Senīyo Bimbisāro ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rañño Māgadhassa Seniyassa Bimbisārassa etam atthaṃ ārocesi. sutthu bhaṇe Jīvaka akāsi yaṃ pi na nivatto, caṇḍo so rājā ghātāpeyyāsi 'an ti. ||28||
 atha kho rājā Pajjoto ārogo samāno Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa santiko dūtaṃ pāhesi, āgacchatu Jīvako varaṃ dassāmi ti. alaṃ ayyo adhikāraṃ me devo saratū 'ti. tena kho pana samayena rañño Pajjotassa Siveyyakaṃ dussayugaṃ uppannaṃ hoti bahunnaṃ dussānaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugānaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugasahasānaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugasatasahasānaṃ aggaṃ ca seṭṭhaṃ ca mokkhaṃ ca uttamaṃ ca pavaraṃ ca. atha kho rājā Pajjoto taṃ Siveyyakaṃ dussayugaṃ Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa pāhesi. atha kho Jīvakassa Komārabhaccassa etad aho si : idaṃ kho me Siveyyakaṃ dussayugaṃ raññā Pajjotena pahitaṃ bahunnaṃ dussānaṃ . . . pavaraṃ ca, na yimaṃ añño koci paccārahati aññatra tena bhagavatā arahatū sammā-sambuddhena raññā vā Māgadhena Seniyena Bimbisārenā 'ti. ||29||

tena kho pana samayena bhagavato kāyo dosābhisāno hoti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

dosābhisanno kho Ānanda tathāgatassa kāyo, icchati tathāgato virecanam pātun ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Jivako Komārabhacco ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Jivakam Komārabhaccam etad avoca: dosābhisanno kho āvuso Jivaka tathāgatassa kāyo, icchati tathāgato virecanam pātun ti. tena hi bhante Ānanda bhagavato kāyam katipāham sinehethā 'ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato kāyam katipāham sinehetvā yena Jivako Komārabhacco ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Jivakam Komārabhaccam etad avoca: siniddho kho āvuso Jivaka tathāgatassa kāyo, yassa dāni kalam maññasīti. ||30|| atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa etad ahosi: na kho me tam paṭirūpaṃ yo 'ham bhagavato olārikam virecanam dadeyyan ti, tiṇi uppalahatthāni nānābhesajjehi paribhāvetvā yena bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā ekaṃ uppalahattham bhagavato upanāmesi imaṃ bhante bhagavā paṭhamam uppalahattham upasiṅghatu, idaṃ bhagavantam dasakkhattuṃ virecessatīti. dutiyam pi uppalahattham bhagavato upanāmesi imaṃ bhante bhagavā dutiyam uppalahattham upasiṅghatu, idaṃ bhagavantam dasakkhattuṃ virecessatīti. tatiyam pi uppalahattham bhagavato upanāmesi imaṃ bhante bhagavā tatiyam uppalahattham upasiṅghatu, idaṃ bhagavantam dasakkhattuṃ virecessatīti, evaṃ bhagavato samatimsāya virecanam bhavissatīti. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco bhagavato samatimsāya virecanam datvā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. ||31|| atha kho Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa bhi dvārakoṭṭhakā nikkhantassa etad ahosi: mayā kho bhagavato samatimsāya virecanam dinnam. dosābhisanno tathāgatassa kāyo, na bhagavantam samatimsakkhattuṃ virecessati, ekūnatimsakkhattuṃ bhagavantam virecessati, api ca bhagavā viritto nahāyissati, nahātam bhagavantam sakiṃ virecessati, evaṃ bhagavato samatimsāya virecanam bhavissatīti. atha kho bhagavā Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa cetasā cetoparivitakkaṃ aññāya āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: idhānanda Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa bhi dvārakoṭṭhakā nikkhantassa etad ahosi: mayā kho bhagavato . . . bhavissatīti. tena h' Ānanda uṇhodakam paṭiyādetthā 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato paṭisūpitvā uṇho-

dakam puṭṭiyādesi. ||32|| atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : viritto bhante bhagavā 'ti. viritto 'mhi Jīvaka 'ti. idha mayham bhante bahi dvārakoṭṭhakā nikkhantassa etad ahoṣi : mayā kho bhagavato . . . bhavissatīti. nahāyatu bhante bhagavā, nahāyatu sugato 'ti. atha kho bhagavā uṇhodakam nahāyi, nahātam bhagavantam sakim virecasi, evaṃ bhagavato samatimsāya virecanam ahoṣi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : yāva bhante bhagavato kāyo pakatatto hoti, alam yūsapiṇḍapātenā 'ti. atha kho bhagavato kāyo na cirass' eva pakatatto ahoṣi. ||33||

atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco tam Siveyyakam dussayugam ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavantam etad avoca : ekāham bhante bhagavantam varam yācāmiti. atikkantavarā kho Jīvaka tathāgatā 'ti. yaṃ ca bhante kappati yaṃ ca anavajjan ti. vadehi Jīvaka 'ti. bhagavā bhante paṃsukūliko bhikkhusaṃgho ca. idaṃ me bhante Siveyyakam dussayugam raññā Pajjotena pahitaṃ bahunnaṃ dussānaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugānaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugasatānaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugasahassānaṃ bahunnaṃ dussayugasatasa-hassānaṃ aggam ca seṭṭham ca mokkham ca uttamaṃ ca pavaram ca. paṭigaṇhātu me bhante bhagavā Siveyyakam dussayugam bhikkhusaṃghassa ca gahapati-civaram anujānātū 'ti. paṭiggaheṣi bhagavā Siveyyakam dussayugam. atha kho bhagavā Jīvakaṃ Komārabhaccam dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. atha kho Jīvako Komārabhacco bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāya-saṇā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. ||34|| atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāno dhammikatham katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave gahapati-civaram. yo icchatī paṃsukūliko hotu, yo icchatī gahapati-civaram sādīyatu. itaritareṇa p' āham bhikkhave santuṭṭhīmi vaṇṇemīti. assosum kho Rājagahe manussā bhagavatā

kira bhikkhūnaṃ gahapaticīvaraṃ anuññātan ti, te ca manussā haṭṭhā ahesuṃ udaggā, idāni kho mayaṃ dānāni dassāma puññāni karissāma yato bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ gahapaticīvaraṃ anuññātan ti, ekāhen' eva Rājagahe bahūni cīvarasahassāni uppajjimsu. assosū kho jānapadā manussā bhagavatā kira bhikkhūnaṃ gahapaticīvaraṃ anuññātan ti, te ca manussā haṭṭhā ahesuṃ udaggā, idāni kho mayaṃ dānāni dassāma puññāni karissāma yato bhagavatā bhikkhūnaṃ gahapaticīvaraṃ anuññātan ti, jānapade pi ekāhen' eva bahūni cīvarasahassāni uppajjimsu. ||35|| tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa pāvāro uppanno hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pāvāraṃ ti. koseyyapāvāro uppanno hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave koseyyapāvāraṃ ti. kojavaṃ uppannaṃ hoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave kojavan ti. ||36||1||

paṭhamakabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

tena kho pana samayena Kāsikarājā Jivakassa Komārabhaccassa aḍḍhakāsikaṃ kambalaṃ pāhesi upaḍḍhakāsinaṃ khamamānaṃ. atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco taṃ aḍḍhakāsikaṃ kambalaṃ ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jivako Komārabhacco bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : ayaṃ me bhante aḍḍhakāsiko kambalo Kāsirañña pahito upaḍḍhakāsinaṃ khamamāno. paṭigaṇhātu me bhante bhagavā kambalaṃ yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya 'ti. paṭiggahehi bhagavā kambalaṃ. atha kho bhagavā Jivakaṃ Komārabhaccaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī — la — padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesī : anujānāmi bhikkhave kambalaṃ ti. ||1||2||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa uccāvacāni cīvarāni uppajjanti. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : kiṃ nu kho bhagavatā cīvaraṃ anuññātaṃ kiṃ ananuññātan ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave cha cīvarāni khomaṃ kappāsikaṃ koseyyaṃ kambalaṃ sāṇaṃ bhaṇṇaṃ ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena te bhikkhū gaha-

paticivaraṃ sādīyanti, te kukkuccāyantaṃ paṃsukūlaṃ na sādīyanti ekaṃ yeva bhagavatā cīvaraṃ anuññātaṃ na dve 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. . anujānāmi bhikkhave gahapaticīvaraṃ sādīyantena paṃsukūlaṃ pi sādituṃ, tadubbhayena p' āhaṃ bhikkhave santutṭhiṃ vaṇṇemīti. ||2||3||

tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. ekacce bhikkhū susānaṃ okkamīsu paṃsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū nāgamaṃsu. ye te bhikkhū susānaṃ okkamīsu paṃsukūlāya te paṃsukūlāni labhiṃsu, ye te bhikkhū nāgamaṃsu te evaṃ āhaṃsu : amhākaṃ pi āvuso bhāgaṃ dethā 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu : na mayaṃ āvuso tumhākaṃ bhāgaṃ dassāma, kissa tumhe nāgamitthā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave nāgamentaṇaṃ nākāmā bhāgaṃ dātun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. ekacce bhikkhū susānaṃ okkamīsu paṃsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū āgamaṃsu. ye te bhikkhū susānaṃ okkamīsu paṃsukūlāya te paṃsukūlāni labhiṃsu, ye te bhikkhū āgamaṃsu te evaṃ āhaṃsu : amhākaṃ pi āvuso bhāgaṃ dethā 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu : na mayaṃ āvuso tumhākaṃ bhāgaṃ dassāma, kissa tumhe na okkamitthā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āgamentaṇaṃ akāmā bhāgaṃ dātun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. ekacce bhikkhū paṭhamaṃ susānaṃ okkamīsu paṃsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū pacchā okkamīsu. ye te bhikkhū paṭhamaṃ susānaṃ okkamīsu paṃsukūlāya te paṃsukūlāni labhiṃsu, ye te bhikkhū pacchā okkamīsu te na labhiṃsu, te evaṃ āhaṃsu : amhākaṃ pi āvuso bhāgaṃ dethā 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu : na mayaṃ āvuso tumhākaṃ bhāgaṃ dassāma, kissa tumhe pacchā okkamitthā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pacchā okkantānaṃ nākāmā bhāgaṃ dātun ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. te sadisā susānaṃ okkamīsu paṃsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū paṃsukūlāni labhiṃsu, ekacce bhikkhū na

labhiṃsu. ye te bhikkhū na labhiṃsu te evaṃ āhaṃsu : ambhākam pi āvuso bhāgaṃ dethā 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu : na mayaṃ āvuso tumhākaṃ bhāgaṃ dassāma, kissa tumhe na labhiṭṭhā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sadisaṇaṃ okkantānaṃ akāmā bhāgaṃ dātun ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu janapadesu addhānamaggapaṭipannā honti. te katikaṃ katvā susānaṃ okkamipsu paṃsukūlāya, ekacce bhikkhū paṃsukūlāni labhiṃsu, ekacce bhikkhū na labhiṃsu. ye te bhikkhū na labhiṃsu te evaṃ āhaṃsu : ambhākam pi āvuso bhāgaṃ dethā 'ti. te evaṃ āhaṃsu : na mayaṃ āvuso tumhākaṃ bhāgaṃ dassāma, kissa tumhe na labhiṭṭhā 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave katikaṃ katvā okkantānaṃ akāmā bhāgaṃ dātun ti. ||5||4||

tena kho pana samayena manussā cīvaraṃ ādāya ārāmaṃ āgacchanti, te paṭiggāhakaṃ alabhamānā paṭiharanti, cīvaraṃ parittāṃ uppajjati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvarapaṭiggāhakaṃ sammannitum : yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na dosāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na mohāgatiṃ gaccheyya, na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya, gahitāgahitaṃ ca jāneyya. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo : paṭhamāṃ bhikkhu yācitabbo, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibalena saṃgho ũāpetabbo : suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvarapaṭiggāhakaṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvarapaṭiggāhakaṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno cīvarapaṭiggāhakassa sammuti, so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu cīvarapaṭiggāhako. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||2||5||

tena kho pana samayena cīvarapaṭiggāhakaḥ bhikkhū cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetvā tatth' eva ujjihitvā pakkamanti, cīvaraṃ nassati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi

bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvaranidāhakaṃ sammannitum: yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya nihitānihitaṃ ca jāneyya. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: paṭhamam bhikkhu yācitaṃ, yācitvā vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvaranidāhakaṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ bhikkhuṃ cīvaranidāhakaṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa bhikkhuno cīvaranidāhakaṃ sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu cīvaranidāhako. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||2|| 6 ||

tena kho pana samayena cīvaranidāhaka bhikkhū maṇḍape pi rukkhamaṇe pi nimbakose pi cīvaraṃ nidahanti, undurehi pi upacikāhi pi khajjanti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave bhaṇḍāgāraṃ sammannitum yaṃ saṃgho ākaṅkhati vihāraṃ vā aḍḍhayogaṃ vā pāsādaṃ vā hammiyaṃ vā guhaṃ vā. ||1|| evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo: vyattena bhikkhunā paṭibaleṇa saṃgho ñāpetabbo: suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. yadi saṃghassa pattakallaṃ saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ bhaṇḍāgāraṃ sammanneyya. esā ñatti. suṇātu me bhante saṃgho. saṃgho itthannāmaṃ vihāraṃ bhaṇḍāgāraṃ sammannati. yassāyasmato khamati itthannāmassa vihārassa bhaṇḍāgārassa sammuti so tuṇh' assa, yassa na khamati so bhāseyya. sammato saṃghena itthannāmo vihāro bhaṇḍāgāraṃ. khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. ||2|| 7 ||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍāgāre cīvaraṃ aguttam hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ bhaṇḍāgārikaṃ sammannitum: yo na chandāgatiṃ gaccheyya . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya guttāguttaṃ ca jāneyya. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo —la— sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu bhaṇḍāgāriko.

khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti.
 ||1|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū
 bhaṇḍāgārikaṃ vuṭṭhāpentī. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ āro-
 cesuṃ. na bhikkhave bhaṇḍāgāriko vuṭṭhāpetabbo. yo
 vuṭṭhāpeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||8||

tena kho pana samayena saṃghassa bhaṇḍāgāro cīvaraṃ
 ussannaṃ hoti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujā-
 nāmi bhikkhave sammukhibbhūtena saṃghena bhājetuṃ ti.
 tena kho pana samayena sabbo saṃgho cīvaraṃ bhājento
 kolāhalaṃ akāsi. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujā-
 nāmi bhikkhave pañcaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ bhikkhuṃ
 cīvarabhājakuṃ sammannituṃ yo na chandāgatiṃ ga-
 ccheyya . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gaccheyya bhājitābhājitaṃ ca
 jāneyya. evaṃ ca pana bhikkhave sammannitabbo — la —
 sammato saṃghena itthannāmo bhikkhu cīvarabhājako.
 khamati saṃghassa, tasmā tuṇhī, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti.
 ||1|| atha kho cīvarabhājakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi:
 kathaṃ nu kho cīvaraṃ bhājetabban ti. bhagavato etaṃ
 atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṭhamam uccinivā
 tulayitvā vaṇṇāvaṇṇaṃ katvā bhikkhū gaṇetvā vaggam
 bandhitvā cīvarapaṭivisaṃ ṭhapetuṃ ti. atha kho cīvara-
 bhājakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kathaṃ nu kho sāma-
 ñerānaṃ cīvarapaṭiviso dātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ
 atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sāmañerānaṃ upa-
 dḍhapativisaṃ dātun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena
 aññataro bhikkhu sakena bhāgena uttaritukāmo hoti. bha-
 gavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave utta-
 rantassa sakaṃ bhāgaṃ dātun ti. tena kho pana samayena
 aññataro bhikkhu atirekabhāgena uttaritukāmo hoti. bha-
 gavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave anukkhepe
 dinne atirekabhāgaṃ dātun ti. ||3|| atha kho cīvarabhāja-
 kānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kathaṃ nu kho cīvarapaṭi-
 viso dātabbo āgatapaṭipāṭiyā nu kho udāhu yathāvuddhaṃ
 ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave
 vikalake tosetvā kusapātaṃ kātun ti. ||4||9||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chakanena pi paṇḍu-

mattikāya pi cīvaram rajanti, cīvaram dubbaṇṇam hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cha rajanāni mūlarajanam khandharajanam tacarajanam pattarajanam puppharajanam phalarajanam ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū sītunnakāya cīvaram rajanti, cīvaram duggandham hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajanam pacitum cullārajanakumbhin ti. rajanam uttariyati. anujānāmi bhikkhave uttarālumpam bandhitun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū na jānanti rajanam pakkam vā apakkam vā. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave udaye vā nakhapittikāya vā thevakam dātun ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū rajanam oropentā kumbhim āvajjanti, kumbhī bhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajanauḷḷikam daṇḍakathālikam ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnam rajanabhājanam na samvijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajanakoḷambam rajanaghaṭam ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū pātiyāpi patte pi cīvaram sammaddanti, cīvaram paribhijjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave rajanadoṇikam ti. ||3|| **10** ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū chamāya cīvaram pattharanti, cīvaram paṃsukitam hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave tiṇasanthārakan ti. tiṇasanthārako upacikāhi khajjati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave cīvaravaṃsam cīvararajjun ti. majjhena laggenti, rajanam ubhato galati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṇṇe bandhitun ti. kaṇṇo jirati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave kaṇṇasuttakan ti. rajanam ekato galati. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave samparivattakam - samparivattakam rajetum na ca acchinne theve pakkamitun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena cīvaram patthinnam hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave udaye osāretun ti. tena kho pana samayena cīvaram pharusam hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave paṇinā āko-

tetun ti. tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū acchinnakāni dhārenti dantakāsāvāni. manussā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : seyyathāpi nāma gihī kāmabhogino 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave acchinnakāni cīvarāni dhāretabbāni. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2||11||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Dakkhināgiri tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. addasa kho bhagavā Magadhakhettaṃ accibandhaṃ pālibandhaṃ mariyādabandhaṃ siṅghātakabandhaṃ, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : passasi no tvam Ānanda Magadhakhettaṃ accibandhaṃ . . . siṅghātakabandhaṃ ti. evaṃ bhante. ussahasi tvam Ānanda bhikkhūnaṃ evarūpāni cīvarāni saṃvidahitun ti. ussahāmi bhagavā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā Dakkhināgirisimā yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā punad eva Rājagahaṃ paccāgacchi. atha kho āyasmā Ānando sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvarāni saṃvidahitvā yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : passatu me bhante bhagavā cīvarāni saṃvidahitānīti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā etasmim nīdāne dhammikaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando, mahāpaṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando, yatra hi nāma mayā saṃkhitena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānissati, kusim pi nāma karissati aḍḍhakusim pi nāma karissati maṇḍalam pi n. k. aḍḍhamāṇḍalam pi n. k. vivaṭṭam pi n. k. anuvivaṭṭam pi n. k. gīveyyakam pi n. k. jaṅgheyyakam pi n. k. bāhantaṃ pi n. k. chinnakaṃ ca bhavissati sattalūkaṃ samaṇasārappaṃ paccatthikānaṃ ca anabhijjhitaṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave cbinnaṃ saṃghātiṃ chinnakaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ chinnakaṃ antaravāsakaṃ ti. ||2||12||

atha kho bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. addasa kho bhagavā antarā ca Rājagahaṃ antarā ca Vesālīṃ addhānamaggapaṭiṇaṃ sambahule bhikkhū cīvarehi ubbhaṇḍite sīse pi cīvarabhisim karitvā khandhe pi cīvarabhisim karitvā kaṭṭiyāpi cīvarabhisim karitvā āgacchante, disvāna bhagavato etad ahosi : atilahuṃ kho ime moghapurisā cīvare bāhulīyā

āvattā, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvare sīmaṃ bandheyyaṃ mariyādaṃ ṭhapeyyaṃ ti. ||1|| atha kho bhagavā anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. tatra sudamā bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Gotamake cetiye. tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sītāsu hemantikāsu rattīsū antarattṭhakāsu himapātasamaye rattim ajjhokāse ekacīvaro nisīdi, na bhagavantam sītam ahoṣi. nikkhante paṭhame yāme sītam bhagavantam ahoṣi. dutiyaṃ bhagavā cīvaraṃ pārupi, na bhagavantam sītam ahoṣi. nikkhante majjhime yāme sītam bhagavantam ahoṣi. tatiyaṃ bhagavā cīvaraṃ pārupi, na bhagavantam sītam ahoṣi. nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhate aruṇe nandimukhiyā rattiyā sītam bhagavantam ahoṣi. catuttham bhagavā cīvaraṃ pārupi, na bhagavantam sītam ahoṣi. ||2|| atha kho bhagavato etad ahoṣi : ye pi kho te kulaputtā imasmim dhammavinaye sītāluka sītabhīrukā te pi sakkonti ticīvarena yāpetum. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvare sīmaṃ bandheyyaṃ mariyādaṃ ṭhapeyyaṃ ticīvaraṃ anujāneyyaṃ ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmim nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : ||3|| idhāhaṃ bhikkhave antarā ca Rājaguhaṃ antarā ca Vesālīm addhānamaggapaṭipanno addasaṃ sambahule bhikkhū cīvarehi ubbhantaṃ sīse pi cīvarabhisim karitvā khandhe pi cīvarabhisim karitvā kaṭiyāpi cīvarabhisim karitvā āgacchante, disvāna me etad ahoṣi : atilahaṃ kho ime moghapurisā cīvare bahullāya āvattā, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvare sīmaṃ bandheyyaṃ mariyādaṃ ṭhapeyyaṃ ti. ||4|| idhāhaṃ bhikkhave sītāsu hemantikāsu rattīsū antarattṭhakāsu himapātasamaye rattim ajjhokāse ekacīvaro nisīdim, na maṃ sītam ahoṣi. nikkhante paṭhame yāme sītam maṃ ahoṣi. dutiyāhaṃ cīvaraṃ pārupim na maṃ sītam ahoṣi. nikkhante majjhime yāme sītam maṃ ahoṣi. tatiyāhaṃ cīvaraṃ pārupim, na maṃ sītam ahoṣi. nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhate aruṇe nandimukhiyā rattiyā sītam maṃ ahoṣi. catutthāhaṃ cīvaraṃ pārupim, na maṃ sītam ahoṣi. tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṣi : ye pi kho te kulaputtā imasmim dhammavinaye sītāluka sītabhīrukā te pi sakkonti ticīvarena yāpetum. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ cīvare sīmaṃ bandheyyaṃ mariyādaṃ ṭhape-

yyaṃ ticivaraṃ anujāneyyaṃ ti. anujānāmi bhikkhave ticivaraṃ diguṇaṃ saṃghātiṃ ekacciyaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ ekacciyaṃ antaravāsakaṃ ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena chabbaggiyā bhikkhū bhagavatā ticivaraṃ anuññātāṃ ti aññeṇ' eva ticivarena gāmaṃ pavisanti, aññena ticivarena ārāme acchanti, aññena ticivarena nahānaṃ otaranti. ye te bhikkhū appiṭṭhā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti: kathaṃ hi nāma chabbaggiyā bhikkhū atirekacivaraṃ dhāressantīti. atha kho te bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikaṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: na bhikkhave atirekacivaraṃ dhāretabbaṃ. yo dhāreyya, yathādhammo kāretabbo 'ti. ||6|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa atirekacivaraṃ uppannaṃ hoti āyasmā ca Ānando taṃ cīvaraṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo hoti āyasmā ca Sāriputto Sākete viharati. atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā paññattaṃ na atirekacivaraṃ dhāretabbaṃ ti, idaṃ ca me atirekacivaraṃ uppannaṃ ahaṃ ca imaṃ cīvaraṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa dātukāmo āyasmā ca Sāriputto Sākete viharati. kathaṃ nu kho mayā paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. atha kho āyasmā Ānando bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi: kīvaciraṃ paṇānanda Sāriputto āgacchissatīti. navamaṃ vā bhagavā divasaṃ dasamaṃ vā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikaṃ kathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave dasāhapamaṃ atirekacivaraṃ dhāretuṃ ti. ||7|| tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ atirekacivaraṃ uppajjati. atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: kathaṃ nu kho atirekacīvare paṭipajjitabbaṃ ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave atirekacivaraṃ vikappetuṃ ti. ||8||**13**||

atha kho bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Bārāṇasī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Bārāṇasī tad avasari. tatra sudāṇi bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye. tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno antaravāsako chiddo hoti. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahoṣi: bhagavatā ticivaraṃ anuññātāṃ diguṇaṃ saṃghātiṃ ekacciyaṃ uttarā-

saṅgo ekacciyo antaravāsako, ayaṃ ca me antaravāsako chiddo. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ aggaḷaṃ acchupeyyaṃ samantato dupattaṃ bhavissati majjhe ekacciyaṃ ti. ||1|| atha kho so bhikkhu aggaḷaṃ acchupesi. addasa kho bhagavā senāsana-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto taṃ bhikkhuṃ aggaḷaṃ acchupentaṃ, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : kiṃ tvaṃ bhikkhu karosīti. aggaḷaṃ bhagavā acchupemīti. sādhu sādhu bhikkhu, sādhu kho tvaṃ bhikkhu aggaḷaṃ acchupesīti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave ahatānaṃ dussānaṃ ahatakappānaṃ diguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ ekacciyaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ ekacciyaṃ antaravāsakaṃ, utuddhaṭānaṃ dussānaṃ catuguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ diguṇaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ diguṇaṃ antaravāsakaṃ. paṃsu-kūle yāvadatthaṃ pāpaṇike ussāho karaṇīyo. anujānāmi bhikkhave aggaḷaṃ tunnaṃ ovaṭṭikaṃ kaṇḍusakaṃ dāhikammaṃ ti. ||2||14||

atha kho bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Sāvatti tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sāvatti tad avasari. tatra sudam bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. atha kho Visākhā Migāramâtâ yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramâtaram bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho Visākhā Migāramâtâ bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampahaṃsitā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : adhiyāsetu me bhanto bhagavā svātānāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghenā 'ti. adhiyāsesi bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena. atha kho Visākhā Migāramâtâ bhagavato adhiyāsaṃ viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena tassā rattiyā accayena cātuddīpiko mahāmegho pāvassi. atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : yathā bhikkhave Jetavane vassati evaṃ catūsu dīpesu vassati, ovassāpetha bhikkhave kāyaṃ, ayaṃ pacchimako cātuddīpiko mahāmegho 'ti. evaṃ bhante 'ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato

paṭisunivā nikkhittacīvarā kāyaṃ ovassāpentī. ||2|| atha kho Visākhā Migāramatā paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā dāsiṃ ānāpesi : gaccha je ārāmaṃ gantvā kālaṃ ārocehi kālo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. evaṃ ayye 'ti kho sā dāsi Visākhāya Migāramatuyā paṭisunivā ārāmaṃ gantvā addasa bhikkhū nikkhittacīvare kāyaṃ ovassāpente, disvāna n' atthi ārāme bhikkhū, ājīvaka kāyaṃ ovassāpentīti yena Visākhā Migāramatā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ etad avoca : n' atth' ayye ārāme bhikkhū, ājīvaka kāyaṃ ovassāpentīti. atha kho Visākhāya Migāramatuyā paṇitāya viyattāya medhāvinīyā etad ahoṣi : nissamsayaṃ kho ayyā nikkhittacīvarā kāyaṃ ovassāpentīti, sāyaṃ bālā maññittha n' atthi ārāme bhikkhū, ājīvaka kāyaṃ ovassāpentīti, dāsiṃ ānāpesi : gaccha je ārāmaṃ gantvā kālaṃ ārocehi kālo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. ||3|| atha kho te bhikkhū gattāni sītikarivā kallakāyā cīvarāni gahe tvā yathāvihāraṃ pavasiṃsu. atha kho sā dāsi ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhū apassantī n' atthi ārāme bhikkhū, suñño ārāmo 'ti yena Visākhā Migāramatā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ etad avoca : n' atth' ayye ārāme bhikkhū, suñño ārāmo 'ti. atha kho Visākhāya Migāramatuyā paṇitāya viyattāya medhāvinīyā etad ahoṣi : nissamsayaṃ kho ayyā gattāni sītikarivā kallakāyā cīvarāni gahe tvā yathāvihāraṃ pavitṭhā, sāyaṃ bālā maññittha n' atthi ārāme bhikkhū, suñño ārāmo 'ti dāsiṃ ānāpesi : gaccha je ārāmaṃ gantvā kālaṃ ārocehi kālo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti. ||4|| atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : sannahatha bhikkhave puttacīvaraṃ, kālo bhattassā 'ti. evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā puttacīvaraṃ ādāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya evaṃ eva Jetavane antarahito Visākhāya Migāramatuyā koṭṭhake paturahosi. nisīdi bhagavā paṇṇatte āsane saddhiṃ bhikkhusamghena. ||5|| atha kho Visākhā Migāramatā acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubbhāvā, yatra hi nāma jannukamattesu pi oghesu pavattamānesu kaṭimattesu pi oghesu pavattamānesu na hi

nāma ekabhikkhussa pi pādā vā cīvarāni vā allāni bhavissanti haṭṭhā udaggā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pañitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahaṭṭhā santappetvā sampavāretvā bhagavantaṃ bhuttāvaṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Visākhā Migāramātā bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : aṭṭhāhaṃ bhante bhagavantaṃ varāni yācāmi. atikkantavarā kho Visākhe tathāgatā 'ti. yāni ca bhante kappiyāni yāni ca anavajjāni. vadehi Visākhe 'ti. ||6|| icchāmi ahaṃ bhante saṃghassa yāvajjivaṃ vassikasāṭikaṃ dātuṃ, āgantukabhantaṃ dātuṃ, gamikabhantaṃ dātuṃ, gilānabhantaṃ dātuṃ, gilānupaṭṭhākabhantaṃ dātuṃ, gilānabhesajjaṃ dātuṃ, dhuvayaggaṃ dātuṃ, bhikkhunīsaṃghassa udakasāṭikaṃ dātuṃ ti. kiṃ pana tvaṃ Visākhe atthavaṣaṃ sampassamānā tathāgutaṃ aṭṭha varāni yācasīti. idhāhaṃ bhante dāsiṃ ānāpesiṃ : gaccha je ārāmaṃ gantvā kālāṃ ārocehi kālā bhante nīṭṭhitaṃ bhantaṃ ti, aha kho sā bhante dāsi ārāmaṃ gantvā addasa bhikkhū nikkhattacivare kāyaṃ ovassāpenti, disvāna n' atthi ārāme bhikkhū, ājīvaka kāyaṃ ovassāpenti yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ etad avoca n' atth' ayye ārāme bhikkhū, ājīvaka kāyaṃ ovassāpenti. asuci bhante naggiyaṃ paṭikkūlaṃ. imāhaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajjivaṃ vassikasāṭikaṃ dātuṃ. ||7|| puna ca paraṃ bhante āgantuko bhikkhu na vithikusalo na gocarakusalo kilanto piṇḍāya carati. so me āgantukabhantaṃ bhuñjivā vithikusalo gocarakusalo akilanto piṇḍāya carissati. imāhaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajjivaṃ āgantukabhantaṃ dātuṃ. puna ca paraṃ bhante gamiko bhikkhu attano bhantaṃ pariyesamāno satthā vā vihāyissati, yattha vā vāsaṃ gantukāmo bhavissati tattha vikāle upagacchissati kilanto addhānaṃ gamissati. so me gamikabhantaṃ bhuñjivā satthā na vihāyissati, yattha vāsaṃ gantukāmo bhavissati tattha kālena upagacchissati akilanto addhānaṃ gamissati. imāhaṃ bhante atthavaṣaṃ sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajjivaṃ gamikabhantaṃ dātuṃ. ||8|| puna ca paraṃ bhante gilānassa bhikkhuno sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhantassa ābādho vā abhivaḍḍhissati kālāṃkiriyaṃ vā bhavissati. tassa me gilānabhantaṃ bhuttassa

âbādho na abhivaḍḍhissati kâlamkiriyaṃ na bhavissati. imāhaṃ bhante atthavaśaṃ sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajīvaṃ gilānabhattaṃ dātum. puna ca paraṃ bhante gilānupaṭṭhāko bhikkhu attano bhattaṃ pariyesamāno gilānassa ussūro bhattaṃ niharissati bhattacchedaṃ karissati. so me gilānupaṭṭhākabhattaṃ bhuñjitvā gilānassa kālana bhattaṃ niharissati bhattacchedaṃ na karissati. imāhaṃ bhante atthavaśaṃ sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajīvaṃ gilānupaṭṭhākabhattaṃ dātum. ||9|| puna ca paraṃ bhante gilānassa bhikkhuno sappāyāni bhesajjāni alabhan-tassa âbādho vā abhivaḍḍhissati kâlamkiriyaṃ vā bhavissati. tassa me gilānabhesajjaṃ paribhuttassa âbādho na abhivaḍḍhissati kâlamkiriyaṃ na bhavissati. imāhaṃ bhante atthavaśaṃ sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajīvaṃ gilānabhesajjaṃ dātum. puna ca paraṃ bhante bhagavatā Andhakavinde dasānisamse sampassamānena yāgu anuññatā. ty āhaṃ bhante ānisamse sampassamānā icchāmi saṃghassa yāvajīvaṃ dhuvayāgum dātum. ||10|| idha bhante bhikkhuniyo Aciravatiyaṃ nadiyaṃ vesiyaṃhi saddhiṃ naggā ekatittho nahāyanti. tā bhante vesiyaṃ bhikkhuniyo uppaṇdesum: kiṃ nu kho nāma tumhākaṃ ayyo daharānaṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciṇṇe, nanu nāma kāmā paribhuñjitabbā, yadā jīṇā bhavissanti tadā brahmacariyaṃ carissatha, evaṃ tumhākaṃ ubho antā pariggahitā bhavissantīti. tā bhante bhikkhuniyo vesiyaṃhi uppaṇḍiyamānā mañkū ahesum. asuci bhante mātugāmassa naggiyaṃ jegucchaṃ paṭikkūlam. imāhaṃ bhante atthavaśaṃ sampassamānā icchāmi bhikkhunisaṃghassa yāvajīvaṃ udaka-sāṭikaṃ dātum ti. ||11|| kiṃ pana tvaṃ Visākhe ānisamsam sampassamānā tathāgataṃ aṭṭha varāni yācasīti. idha bhante disāsu vassaṃ vutthā bhikkhū Sāvattthim āgacchissanti bhagavantam dassanāya, te bhagavantam upasaṃkamitvā pucchissanti: itthannāmo bhante bhikkhu kâlamkato, tassa kâ gati ke abhisamparāyo 'ti. tam bhagavā vyākākarissati sotāpattiphale vā sakadāgāmiphale vā anāgāmiphale vā arahattaphale vā. ty āhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā pucchissāmi: āgatapubbā nu kho bhante tena ayyena Sāvattthīti. ||12|| sacce 'me vakkhanti āgatapubbā tena bhikkhunā Sāvattthīti,

niṭṭham ettha gacchissāmi nissamsayaṃ paribhuttaṃ tena ayyena vassikasāṭikā vā āgantukabhaddhaṃ vā gamikabhaddhaṃ vā gilānabhaddhaṃ vā gilānupatṭhākabhaddhaṃ vā gilānabhesajjaṃ vā dhuvayāgu vā 'ti. tassā me tad anussarantiyā pāmujaṃ jāyissati, pamuditāya pīti jāyissati, pīṭimanāya kāyo passambhissati, passaddhakāyā sukhaṃ vedayissāmi, sukhiniyā cittaṃ samādhīyissati, sā me bhavissati indriya-bhāvanā balabhāvanā bojjhaṅgabhāvanā. imāhaṃ bhante ānisaṃsaṃ sampassamānā tathāgataṃ aṭṭha varāni yācāmiti. || 13 || sādhu sādhu Visākhe, sādhu kho tvaṃ Visākhe imaṃ ānisaṃsaṃ sampassamānā tathāgataṃ aṭṭha varāni yācasi. anujānāmi te Visākhe aṭṭha varānīti. atha kho bhagavā Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodī :

yā annapānaṃ atipamoditā sīlūpapaṇṇā sugatassa sāvikaḥ
dadāti dānaṃ abhibhuyya maccherāṃ sovaggikaṃ soka-
nudaṃ sukhāvahaṃ,
dibbaṃ sā labhate āyuraṃ āgamma maggaṃ virajaṃ anaṅga-
naṃ,
sā puñṇakāmā sukhinī anāmayaḥ saggaṃhi kāyāmi ciraṃ
pamodatīti.

atha kho bhagavā Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. || 14 || atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : anujānāmi bhikkhave vassikasāṭikaṃ āgantukabhaddhaṃ gamikabhaddhaṃ gilānabhaddhaṃ gilānupatṭhākabhaddhaṃ gilānabhesajjaṃ dhuvayāguraṃ bhikkhunīsaṃghassa udakasāṭikaṃ ti. || 15 || 15 ||

Visākhābhāṇavāraṃ.

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū paṇṭāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā mutṭhassatī asampajānā niddaṃ okkamenti, tesāṃ mutṭhassatīnaṃ asampajānānaṃ niddaṃ okkamantānaṃ supinātena asuci muccatī, senāsanaṃ asucinā makkhiyati. atha kho bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamanena senāsana-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto addasa senāsanaṃ asucinā makkhitaṃ, disvāna āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : kiṃ etaṃ Ānanda senāsanaṃ makkhitaṃ ti. etarahi bhante bhikkhū paṇṭāni

bhojanāni bhuñjitvā muṭṭhassatī asampajānā niddaṃ okka-
 menti, tesam . . . asuci muccati, tayidaṃ bhagavā senāsanaṃ
 asucinā makkhitaṃ ti. ||1|| evam etaṃ Ānanda evam etaṃ
 Ānanda, muccati hi Ānanda muṭṭhassatīnaṃ asampajānānaṃ
 niddaṃ okkamantānaṃ supinanteṇa asuci. ye te Ānanda
 bhikkhū upaṭṭhitasatī sampajānā niddaṃ okkamenti tesam
 asuci na muccati, ye pi te Ānanda puthujjanā kāmesu vīta-
 rāgā tesam pi asuci na muccati. aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ Ānanda
 anavakāso yaṃ arahato asuci mucceyyā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā
 etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi:
 idhāhaṃ bhikkhave Ānandena pacchāsamaṇeṇa senāsana-cāri-
 kaṃ āhiṇḍanto addasaṃ senāsanaṃ asucinā makkhitaṃ,
 disvāna Ānandaṃ āmantesiṃ: kiṃ etaṃ Ānanda . . .
 (=§ 1, 2) . . . arahato asuci mucceyyā 'ti. ||2|| pañc' ime
 bhikkhave ādinavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ
 okkamayato: dukkhaṃ supati, dukkhaṃ paṭibujjhati, pāpa-
 kaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati.
 ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajā-
 nassa niddaṃ okkamayato. pañc' ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā
 upaṭṭhitasatissa sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato: sukhaṃ
 supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati,
 devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati. ime kho bhikkhave
 pañca ānisaṃsā upaṭṭhitasatissa sampajānassa niddaṃ okka-
 mayato. anujānāmi bhikkhave kāyaguttiyā cīvaraguttiyā
 senāsana-guttiyā nisīdāhaṃ ti. ||3|| tena kho pana sama-
 yena atikhuddakaṃ nisīdanaṃ na sabbam senāsanaṃ gopeti.
 bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave
 yāvamahantaṃ paccattharaṇaṃ ākaṇkhati tāvamahantaṃ
 paccattharaṇaṃ kātun ti. ||4|| **16** ||

tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa upajjhā-
 yassa āyasmato Belaṭṭhasīsassa thullakacchābādho hoti.
 tassa lasikāya cīvarāni kāye lagganti, tāni bhikkhū udakena
 temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhanti. addasa kho bhagavā senā-
 sanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto te bhikkhū tāni cīvarāni udakena
 temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhante, disvāna yena te bhikkhū
 tena upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca:
 kiṃ imassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ābādho 'ti. imassa bhante

āyasmato thullakacchābādho, lasikāya cīvarāni kāye lagganti, tāni mayam udakena temetvā-temetvā apakaḍḍhāmā 'ti. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave yassa kaṇḍu vā piḷakā vā assāvo vā thullakacchā vā ābādho kaṇḍupaṭicchādin ti. || 1 || 17 ||

atha kho Visākhā Migāramâtâ mukhapuñchanacolakam ādāya yena bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Visākhā Migāramâtâ bhagavantam etad avoca: paṭigrahitu me bhante bhagavā mukhapuñchanacolakam yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā 'ti. paṭiggahesi bhagavā mukhapuñchanacolakam. atha kho bhagavā Visākhā Migāramâtaraṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . sampahaṃsesi. atha kho Visākhā Migāramâtâ bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā . . . sampahaṃsitā utthāya-saṇā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. atha kho bhagavā etasmiṃ nidāne dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi: anujānāmi bhikkhave mukhapuñchanacolakam ti. || 1 || 18 ||

tena kho pana samayena Rojo Mallo āyasmato Ānandassa saḥāyo hoti. Rojassa Mallassa khomapilotikā āyasmato Ānandassa hatthe nikkhattā hoti āyasmato ca Ānandassa khomapilotikāya attho hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave pañcaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgatassa vissāsaṃ gahetum: sandiṭṭho ca hoti sambhatto ca ālapito ca jīvati ca jānāti gahite me attamano bhavissatīti. anujānāmi bhikkhave imehi pañcaḥ' aṅgehi samannāgatassa vissāsaṃ gahetun ti. || 1 || 19 ||

tena kho pana samayena bhikkhūnaṃ paripunnāṃ hoti ticīvaraṃ attho ca hoti parissāvanchi pi thavikāhi pi. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. anujānāmi bhikkhave parikkhāracolakan ti. || 1 || atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: yāni tāni bhagavatā anuññātāni ticīvaran ti vā vaṣṣi-kasāṭikā 'ti vā nisīdanan ti vā paccattharaṇan ti vā kaṇḍupa-

ticchāditi vā mukhapuñchanacolakan ti vā parikkhāracolakan ti vā, sabbāni tāni adhiṭṭhātabbāni nu kho udāhu vikappetabbānīti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave ticivaraṃ adhiṭṭhātum na vikappetum, vassika-sāṭikaṃ vassānaṃ cātumāsāṃ adhiṭṭhātum tato paraṃ vikappetum, nisīdanaṃ adhiṭṭhātum na vikappetum, paccatttharaṃ adhiṭṭhātum na vikappetum, kaṇḍupaṭicchādim yāva ābādhā adhiṭṭhātum tato paraṃ vikappetum, mukhapuñchanacolakaṃ adhiṭṭhātum na vikappetum, parikkhāracolakaṃ adhiṭṭhātum na vikappetun ti. ||2|| **20** ||

atha kho bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: kittakaṃ pacchimaṃ nu kho cīvaraṃ vikappetabban ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave āyāmena aṭṭhaṅgulaṃ sugataṅgulaṃ caturaṅgulaṃ vitthataṃ pacchimaṃ cīvaraṃ vikappetun ti. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Mahākassapaṃ paṃsukūlakato garuko hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave suttalūkaṃ kātun ti. vikaṇṇo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave vikaṇṇaṃ uddharitun ti. suttā okiriyanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave anuvātaṃ paribhaṇḍaṃ āropetun ti. tena kho pana samayena saṃghāṭiyā pattā lujjanti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave aṭṭhapadakaṃ kātun ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno ticivare kayiramāne sabbāṃ chinnakaṃ na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve chinnakāni ekaṃ acchinnakan ti. dve chinnakāni ekaṃ achinnakaṃ na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave dve acchinnakāni ekaṃ chinnakan ti. dve acchinnakāni ekaṃ chinnakaṃ na ppahoti. anujānāmi bhikkhave anvādhikam pi āropetum. na ca bhikkhave sabbāṃ acchinnakaṃ dhāretabbaṃ. yo dhāreyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||2|| **21** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno bahuṃ cīvaraṃ uppannaṃ hoti so ca taṃ cīvaraṃ mātāpitunnaṃ dātukāmo hoti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. mātāpitaro hi kho bhikkhave dadamāne kiṃ vadeyyāma. anujā-

nāmi bhikkhave mâtāpitunnaṃ dātum. na ca bhikkhave saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteṭabbam. yo vinipāteyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| **22** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Andhavane cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. corā taṃ cīvaraṃ avaharīmsu. so bhikkhu duccolo hoti lūkhacīvaro. bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu : kissa tvaṃ āvuso duccolo lūkhacīvaro 'ti. idhāhaṃ āvuso Andhavane cīvaraṃ nikkhipitvā santaruttarena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsim, corā taṃ cīvaraṃ avaharīmsu, tenāhaṃ duccolo lūkhacīvaro 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. na bhikkhave santaruttarena gāmo pavisitabbo. yo paviseyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||1|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando asatiyā santaruttarena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avocum : nanu kho āvuso Ānanda bhagavatā paññattaṃ na santaruttarena gāmo pavisitabbo 'ti. kissa tvaṃ āvuso santaruttarena gāmaṃ pavittṭho 'ti. saccaṃ āvuso bhagavatā paññattaṃ na santaruttarena gāmo pavisitabbo 'ti, api cāhaṃ asatiyā pavittṭho 'ti. bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesum. ||2|| pañce' ime bhikkhave paccayā saṃghāṭiyā nikkhepāya : gilāno vā hoti, vassikasamṅketam vā hoti, nadīpāraṃ gantum vā hoti, aggaḷagutti vihāro vā hoti, atthatakaṭhinam vā hoti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca paccayā saṃghāṭiyā nikkhepāya. pañce' ime bhikkhave paccayā uttarāsaṅgassa antaravāsakassa nikkhepāya : gilāno vā . . . atthatakaṭhinam vā hoti. ime kho bhikkhave pañca paccayā uttarāsaṅgassa antaravāsakassa nikkhepāya. pañce' ime bhikkhave paccayā vassikasāṭikāya nikkhepāya : gilāno vā hoti, nissīmaṃ gantum vā hoti, nadīpāraṃ gantum vā hoti, aggaḷagutti vihāro vā hoti, vassikasāṭikā akatā vā hoti vipakkatā vā. ime kho bhikkhave pañca paccayā vassikasāṭikāya nikkhepāya 'ti. ||3|| **23** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu eko vassaṃ vasi. tattha manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adāmsu. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ catuvaggo pacchimo saṃgho 'ti, ahaṃ c' amhi ekako, ime ca

manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adaṃsu. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imāni saṃghikāni cīvarāni Sāvattthiṃ hareyyan ti. atha kho so bhikkhu tāni cīvarāni ādāya Sāvattthiṃ gantvā bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesi. tuyh' eva bhikkhu tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. ||1|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu eko vassaṃ vasati. tattha manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tass' eva tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. ||2|| tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu utukālaṃ eko vasi. tattha manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adaṃsu. atha kho tassa bhikkhuno etad ahosi : bhagavatā paññattaṃ catuvaggo pacchimo saṃgho 'ti, ahaṃ c' amhi ekako, ime ca manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni adaṃsu. yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imāni saṃghikāni cīvarāni Sāvattthiṃ hareyyan ti. atha kho so bhikkhu tāni cīvarāni ādāya Sāvattthiṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ etam atthaṃ ārocesi. bhikkhū bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. anujānāmi bhikkhave sammukhībhūtena saṃghena bhājetuṃ. ||3|| idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu utukālaṃ eko vasati. tattha manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. anujānāmi bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tāni cīvarāni adhiṭṭhātuṃ mayh' imāni cīvarāniti. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṃ cīvaraṃ anadhiṭṭhitena añño bhikkhu āgacchati, samako dātabbo bhāgo. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi taṃ cīvaraṃ bhājiyamāṇe apātite kuse añño bhikkhu āgacchati, samako dātabbo bhāgo. tehi ce bhikkhave bhikkhūhi taṃ cīvaraṃ bhājiyamāne pātite kuse añño bhikkhu āgacchati, nākāmā dātabbo bhāgo 'ti. ||4|| tena kho pana samayena dve bhātukā therā āyasmā ca Isidāso āyasmā ca Isibhatto Sāvattthiyaṃ vassaṃ vutthā aññatarāṃ gāmakāvāsaṃ agamaṃsu. manussā cirassāpi therā āgatā 'ti sacīvarāni bhattāni adaṃsu. āvāsikā bhikkhū there pucchimsu : imāni bhante saṃghikāni cīvarāni there āgamma uppannāni, sādhiyissanti therā bhāgan ti. therā evaṃ āhaṃsu : yathā kho mayaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma tumhākaṃ yeva tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. ||5|| tena kho pana samayena tayo bhikkhū Rājagahe vassaṃ vassanti. tattha manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi : bhagavatā

paññattaṃ catuvaggo pacchimo saṃgho 'ti, mayaṃ c' amhā tayo janā, ime ca manussā saṃghassa demā 'ti cīvarāni denti. kathaṃ nu kho amhehi paṭipajjitabban ti. tena kho pana samayena sambahulā therā āyasmā ca Nilavāsī āyasmā ca Sāṇavāsī āyasmā ca Gopako āyasmā ca Bhagu āyasmā ca Phalikasandāno Pāṭaliputte viharanti Kukkuṭārāme. atha kho te bhikkhū, Pāṭaliputtaṃ gantvā there pucchimsu. therā evaṃ āhaṃsu: yathā kho mayaṃ āvuso bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāma tumhākaṃ yeva tāni cīvarāni yāva kaṭhinassa ubbhārāyā 'ti. || 6 || 24 ||'

tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakya-putto Sāvattthiyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho aññataraṃ gāmak-āvāsaṃ agamāsi. tattha bhikkhū cīvaraṃ bhājetukāmā sannipatiṃsu. te evaṃ āhaṃsu: imāni kho āvuso saṃghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādīyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādīyissāmīti tato cīvarabhāgaṃ gahetvā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaraṃ bhājetukāmā sannipatiṃsu. te pi evaṃ āhaṃsu: imāni kho āvuso saṃghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādīyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādīyissāmīti tato pi cīvarabhāgaṃ gahetvā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsi. tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaraṃ bhājetukāmā sannipatiṃsu. te pi evaṃ āhaṃsu: imāni kho āvuso saṃghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādīyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādīyissāmīti tato pi cīvarabhāgaṃ gahetvā mahantaṃ cīvara-bhaṇḍikaṃ ādāya punad eva Sāvattthiṃ paccāgacchi. || 1 || bhikkhū evaṃ āhaṃsu: mahāpuñño 'si tvam āvuso Upananda, bahuṃ te cīvaraṃ uppannan ti. kuto me āvuso puññaṃ, idhāham āvuso Sāvattthiyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho aññataraṃ gāmak-āvāsaṃ agamāsim, tattha bhikkhū cīvaraṃ bhājetukāmā sannipatiṃsu, te maṃ evaṃ āhaṃsu: imāni kho āvuso saṃghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādīyissasi bhāgan ti. āmāvuso sādīyissāmīti tato cīvarabhāgaṃ gahetvā aññaṃ āvāsaṃ agamāsim, tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaraṃ bhājetukāmā sannipatiṃsu, te pi maṃ evaṃ āhaṃsu: imāni kho āvuso saṃghikāni cīvarāni bhājiyissanti, sādīyissasi bhāgaṃ ti, āmāvuso sādīyissāmīti tato pi cīvarabhāgaṃ gahetvā aññaṃ

āvāsaṃ agamāsiṃ, tattha pi bhikkhū cīvaraṃ bhājetukāmā sannipatiṃsu, te pi maṃ evaṃ āhaṃsu : imāni . . . sādīyissāmi ti tato pi cīvarabhāgaṃ aggahesiṃ, evaṃ me bahū cīvaraṃ uppannaṃ ti. ||2|| kiṃ pana tvāṃ āvuso Upananda aññatra vassaṃ vuttho aññatra cīvarabhāgaṃ sādīyissasi ti. evaṃ āvuso 'ti. ye te bhikkhū appicchā te ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti : kathaṃ hi nāma āyasmā Upanando Sakya-putto aññatra vassaṃ vuttho aññatra cīvarabhāgaṃ sādīyissati. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. saccaṃ kira tvāṃ Upananda aññatra vassaṃ vuttho aññatra cīvarabhāgaṃ sādīyīti. saccaṃ bhagavā. vīgarahi buddho bhagavā : kathaṃ hi nāma tvāṃ moghapurisa aññatra vassaṃ vuttho aññatra cīvarabhāgaṃ sādīyissasi. n' etaṃ moghapurisa appasannānaṃ vā pasādāya pasannānaṃ vā bhiyyobhāvāya. vīgarahitvā dhammikathaṃ katvā bhikkhū āmantesi : na bhikkhave aññatra vassaṃ vutthena aññatra cīvarabhāgo sādītabbo. yo sādīyeyya, āpatti dukkaṭassā 'ti. ||3|| tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upanando Sakya-putto eko dvīsu āvāsesu vassaṃ vasi evaṃ me bahū cīvaraṃ uppajjissati. atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad aho si : kathaṃ nu kho āyasmato Upanandassa Sakya-puttassa cīvarapaṭiviso dātabbo 'ti. bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. detha bhikkhave moghapurisassa ekādhīpāyaṃ. idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu eko dvīsu āvāsesu vassaṃ vasati evaṃ me bahū cīvaraṃ uppajjissati. sace amutra upaḍḍhaṃ amutra upaḍḍhaṃ vasati, amutra upaḍḍho amutra upaḍḍho cīvarapaṭiviso dātabbo, yattha vā pana bahutaraṃ vasati tato cīvarapaṭiviso dātabbo 'ti. ||4|| **25** ||

tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno kucchīvikārābādho hoti, so sake muttakarise palipanno seti. atha kho bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsaṃpanena senāsanacārikaṃ āhiṇḍanto yena tassa bhikkhuno vihāro ten' upasaṃkami. addasa kho bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ sake muttakarise palipannaṃ sayamānaṃ, disvāna yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca : kiṃ te bhikkhu ābādho 'ti. kucchīvikāro me bhagavā 'ti. atthi pana te bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko 'ti. n' atthi bhagavā

pi sattavassiko jâto. tadâ Mahâvaruṇatthero nâma eko arahâ dârakassa hetusampadam disvâ tattha viharamâno satta-vassiko dâni dârako, kâlo nam pabbâjetun ti cintetvâ râjâ-dhitâya ârocâpetvâ Nigrodhakumâraṃ pabbâjesi. kumâro khuragge yeva arahattaṃ pâpuṇi. so ekadivasam pâto 'va sarîraṃ jaggetvâ âcariyupajjhâyavattaṃ katvâ pattacîvaram âdâya mâtu upâsikâya gehadvâraṃ gacchâmiti nikkhami. mâtu nivesanaṭṭhânaṃ c' assa dakkhiṇadvârena naṅgaraṃ pavisitvâ nagaramajjhena gantvâ pâcinadvârena nikkhamitvâ gantabbaṃ hoti. tena ca samayena Asoko dhammarâjâ pâcinadisâbhimukho sîhapañjare caṅkamati. taṃ khaṇaṃ yeva Nigrodho râjâṅgaṇaṃ sampâpuṇi santindriyo santamânaso yugamattaṃ pekkhamâno. tena vuttaṃ : ekadivasam sîhapañjare ṭhito addasa Nigrodhaṃ sâmaṇeraṃ râjâṅgaṇena gacchantaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ santindriyaṃ iriyâpathasampannaṃ ti. disvâ pan' assa etad ahoṣi : ayaṃ jano sabbo pi vikkhittacitto bhantaṃigapaṭibhâgo,¹ ayaṃ pana dârako avikkhittacitto ativiya c' assa âlokitavilokitaṃ sammiñjanapa-sâraṇaṃ ca sobhati, addhâ etassa abbhantare lokuttaradhammo bhavissatîti raṇṇo saha dassanen' eva sâmaṇere cittaṃ pasîdi pemaṃ saṇṭhahi.² kasmâ. pubbe pi kira puññakaraṇakâle esa raṇṇo jetṭhabhâtâ vâṇijako ahoṣi. vuttaṃ pi c' etaṃ :

pubbeva sannivâsena paccuppannahitena vâ
evaṃ taṃ jâyate pemaṃ uppalāṃ va yathodake 'ti.

atha râjâ sañjâtapemo sabahumâno³ etaṃ sâmaṇeraṃ pakko-sathâ 'ti amacce pesesi. te aticirâyantîti puna dvo tayo pesesi turitaṃ âgacchatû 'ti. sâmaṇero attano pakatiyâ yeva agamâsi. râjâ patirûpam âsanaṃ fiatvâ nisidathâ 'ti âha. so ito c' ito ca viloketvâ n' atthi dâni aṇṇe bhikkhû 'ti samussitasacetacchattaṃ râjapallaṅkaṃ upasaṃkamitvâ pattagahaṇatthâya raṇṇo âkâraṃ dassesi. râjâ taṃ pallaṅkasamîpaṃ upagacchantaṃ eva disvâ cintesi : ajj' eva dâni ayaṃ sâmaṇero imassa gehassa sâmiko bhavissatîti. sâmaṇero raṇṇo hatthe pattaṃ datvâ pallaṅkaṃ abhirûhitvâ nisîdi. râjâ attano atthâya sampâditaṃ sabbam yâgukhajjakabhattavi-

¹ bhattam° D, bhandam° E. ² sandhahi D. saṇṭhahi? ³ sambahumâno D.

katim upanāmesi. sāmaṇero khādaniyabhojaniyaṃ attano yāpaniyamattam eva sampaticchi. bhattakiccāvasāne rājā āha : satthārā tumhākaṃ dinnaovādaṃ jānāthā 'ti. jānāmi mahārāja ekadesenā 'ti. tāta mayham pi naṃ kathehiti. sādhu mahārājā 'ti rañño anurūpaṃ Dhammapade appamā-davaggaṃ anumodanattāya abhāsi. rājā pana "appamādo amatapadaṃ pamādo maccuno padan" ti sutvā 'va aññātaṃ tāta pariyośāpehiti āha. anumodanāvasāno aṭṭha te tāta dhuvabhattāni dammīti āha. sāmaṇero āha : etāni ahaṃ upajjhāyassa dammi mahārājā 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta upajjhāyo nāmā 'ti. vajjāvajjaṃ disvā codetā sāretā mahārājā 'ti. aññāni pi te tāta aṭṭha dammīti. etāni ācariyassa dammi mahārājā 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta ācariyo nāmā 'ti. imasmim sāsane sikkhitabbakadhammesu patitṭhāpetā mahārājā 'ti. sādhu tāta aññāni pi te aṭṭha dammīti. etāni bhikkhu-saṃghassa dammi mahārājā 'ti. ko ayaṃ tāta bhikkhu-saṃgho nāmā 'ti. yaṃ nissāya mahārāja amhākaṃ ācariy-upajjhāyānaṃ ca mamañ ca pabbajjā ca upasampadā cā 'ti. rājā bhiyyosonattāya tuṭṭhacitto āha : aññāni pi te tāta aṭṭha dammīti. sāmaṇero sādhu 'ti sampaticchitvā punadivase dvattimsa bhikkhū gahetvā rājantepuraṃ pavisitvā bhattakiccākaṃ akāsi. rājā aññe pi dvattimsa bhikkhū tumhehi saddhim sve bhikkhaṃ gaṇhantū 'ti eten' eva upāyena divase divase vadḍhāpento satṭhisahassānaṃ brāhmaṇaparibbājakā-dinaṃ bhattaṃ upacchinditvā antonivesane satṭhisahassānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niccabhattaṃ paṭṭhapesi Nigrodhatthere gaten' eva pasādena. Nigrodhatthero pi rājānaṃ sapaṇisaṃ tisu sapaṇesu pañcasu ca sīlesu patitṭhāpetvā buddhasāsane pothujjanikena pasādena acalappasādaṃ katvā patitṭhāpesi. puna rājā Asokārāmaṃ nāma mahāvihāraṃ kārāpetvā satṭhisahassānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ niccabhattaṃ paṭṭhapesi. sakala-Jambudīpe caturāsītiyā naṅgarasahassesu caturāsītivihārasa-hassāni kārāpesi caturāsīsahassacetiyapatimaṇḍitāni dhammen' eva no adhammena.

ekadivasaṃ kira rājā Asokārāme mahādānaṃ datvā satṭhisahassasaṃghassa¹ bhikkhusaṃghassa majjhe nisajja saṃghaṃ catūhi paccayehi pavāretvā imaṃ² pañhaṃ puechi : bhante

¹ satṭhisahassasaṃghassa ? ² imaṃ E, idaṃ D.

bhagavatâ desitadhammo nâma kittako hotîti. aṅgato mahârâja nav' aṅgâni,¹ khandhato caturâsîtidhammakkhanda-sahassânîti. râjâ dhamme pasîditvâ ekamekaṃ dhammakkhandaṃ ekekavihârena pûjessâmiti ekadivasam eva channavutikoṭidhanaṃ vissajjetvâ amacce âṇâpesi : etha bhaṇe ekamekasmiṃ nagare ekamekaṃ vihâraṃ kârâpentâ caturâsîtiyâ naṅgarasahassesu caturâsativihârasahassâni kârâpethâ 'ti, sayañ ca Asokârâme Asokamahâvihâratthâya kammaṃ paṭṭhapesi. saṃgho Indaguttattheraṃ nâma mahiddhikaṃ mahânubhâvaṃ khîpâsavaṃ navakammâdhiṭṭhâya kaṃ adâsi. therô yaṃ yaṃ kammaṃ na niṭṭhâti taṃ taṃ attano ânubhâvena niṭṭhâpesi. evaṃ pi tîhi saṃvaccharehi vihârakammaṃ niṭṭhâpesi. ekadivasam eva sabbanagarehi paṇḍâni âgamiṃsu, amaccâ rañño ârocesuṃ : niṭṭhitâni deva caturâsativihârasahassânîti. râjâ naṅgare bheriñ carâpesi : ito sattannaṃ divasânaṃ accayena vihâramaho bhavissati, sabbe aṭṭha sîlaṅgâni samâdiyitvâ antonaṅgare ca bahinaṅgare ca vihâramahaṃ paṭiyâdentû 'ti. tato sattannaṃ divasânaṃ accayena subbâlaṃkâravibhûsitâya anekasatasahassasaṃkhâyâ caturaṅginisenâya parivuto devaloke Amara-vatiyâ râjadhâniyâ sirito adhikatarasassirikaṃ viya naṅgaraṃ kâtukâmena ussâhajâtena mahâjanena alaṃkatapatiyattaṃ naṅgaraṃ anuvicaranto vihâraṃ gantvâ bhikkhusaṃghassa majjhe atṭhâsi. tasmiñ ca khaṇe sannipatitâ asîti bhikkhukotiyo ahesuṃ bhikkhunînañ ca channavutisatasahassâni. tattha khîpâsavabhikkhû yeva satasahassasaṃkhâ ahesuṃ. tesu etad ahosi : sace râjâ attano adhikâraṃ anavasesaṃ passeyya, ativiya buddhasâsane pasîdeyyâ 'ti. tato lokavivaraṇaṃ nâma pâṭihâriyaṃ² akaṃsu. râjâ Asokârâme thito 'va catuddisâ anuvilokento samantato samuddapariyantaṃ Jambudîpaṃ passati caturâsitiñ ca vihârasahassâni passati ulârâya vihâramahapûjâya virocânanâni.

so taṃ vibhûtiṃ passamâno ulârena pîtipâmojjena samannâgato atthi pana aññassa pi kassaci evarûpaṃ pîtipâmojjaṃ uppannapubban ti cintento bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pucchi : bhante amhâkaṃ lokanâthassa dasabalassa sâsane ko mahâpariccâgaṃ pariccâji-kassa pariccâgo mahanto 'ti vadantîti. bhikkhu-

¹ nava ca aṅgâni D, navaṅgâni E.

² pâṭihâriyaṃ D.

saṃgho Moggaliputtatissattherassa bhāraṃ akāsi. thero āha : mahārāja dasabalassa sāsane paccayadāyako nāma tayā sadiso dharamāne pi tathāgate na koci ahosi, tav' eva pariccāgo mahā 'ti. rājā therassa vacanaṃ sutvā ulārena pītipāmojjena nīrantaraṃ phūṭasaṃro hutvā cintesi : n' atthi kira mayā sadiso paccayadāyako, mayhaṃ kira pariccāgo mahā, ahaṃ kira deyyadhammena sāsanaṃ paggaṇhāmīti. kiṃ paṇāhaṃ evaṃ sati sāsanaṃ dāyādo homi na homīti. tato bhikkhusaṃghaṃ pucchi : bhavāmi nu kho ahaṃ bhante sāsanaṃ dāyādo 'ti. tato Moggaliputtatissatthero rañño idaṃ vacanaṃ sutvā rājaputtassa Mahindassa upanissaya-sampattiṃ sampassamāno sace ayaṃ kumāro pabbajissati sāsanaṃ ativiya vuddhi bhavissatīti cintetvā rājānaṃ etad avoca : na kho mahārāja sāsanaṃ dāyādo hoti, api ca kho paccayadāyako 'ti vā upatthāyako 'ti vā saṃkhaṃ gacchati. yo pi hi¹ mahārāja paṭhavito yāva brahmaloka-parimāṇaṃ paccayarāsiṃ dadeyya so pi sāsane dāyādo 'ti saṃkhaṃ na gacchatīti. atha kathaṃ carahi bhante sāsanaṃ dāyādo hotīti. yo hi koci mahārāja udāho vā daliddo vā attano orasaṃ puttāṃ pabbājeti, ayaṃ vuccati mahārāja dāyādo sāsanaṃ dāyādo 'ti. evaṃ vutte Asoko rājā ahaṃ kira evarūpaṃ pariccāgaṃ katvāpi n' eva sāsanaṃ dāyādabbhāvaṃ patto 'ti sāsane dāyādabbhāvaṃ patthayamāno ito e' ito ca viloketvā² addasa Mahindakumāraṃ avidūre tthitaṃ. disvā paṇ' assa etad ahosi : kiñcāpi ahaṃ imaṃ kumāraṃ Tissakumāraṃ pabbajitakālato pabbuti oparajjo patitthāpetukāmo, atha kho oparajjato pi pabbajjā 'va uttamā 'ti. tato kumāraṃ āha : sakkhissasi tvam tāta pabbajitun ti. kumāro pana pakatiyāpi Tissakumāraṃ pabbajitakālato pabbuti pabbajitukāmo 'va rañño vacanaṃ sutvā ativiya pāmujujāto hutvā āha : pabbujāmi deva, maṃ pabbājetvā tunhe sāsane dāyādo hothā 'ti. tena ca samayena rājadhītā Saṃghamittāpi tasmiṃ yeva tthāne tthitā hoti tassā ca sāmiko Aggibrahmā nāma kumāro uparājena Tissakumārena saddhiṃ pabbajito hoti. rājā taṃ disvā āha : tvam pi amma pabbajitum sakkhissasīti. sādhu tāta sakkomīti. rājā puttānaṃ manaṃ lubhittvā paṭṭhacitto bhikkhusaṃghaṃ etad avoca : bhante ime dārake

¹ pi hi E, pi ha D.² vilokitvā D, oloketvā E.

pabbājetvā maṃ sāsane dāyādaṃ karothā 'ti. saṃgho rañño vacanaṃ sampaticchitvā kumāraṃ Moggaliputtatisatttherena upajjhāyena Mahādevattherena ca ācariyena pabbājesi, Majjhantikattherena ācariyena upasampādesi. tadā kira kumāro paripuṇṇavāsivasso 'va hoti. so tasmīṃ yeva upasampadāsīmāmaṇḍale saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuṇi. Saṃghamittāya pi rājadhītāya ācariyā Āyupālitttheri nāma upajjhāyā puna Dhammapālitttheri nāma ahosi. tadā Saṃghamittā atthārasa vassāni hoti. taṃ pabbajitamattaṃ tasmīṃ yeva sīmāmaṇḍale sikkhāya patitthāpesuṃ. ubhinnaṃ pabbajitakāle rājā chavassābhiseko hoti. atha Mahindatthero upasampannakālato pabhuti attano upajjhāyass' eva santike dhammaṃ ca vinayaṃ ca pariyāpūnanto dve pi saṃgītiyo ārūlhaṃ tipītakasaṃgahītaṃ saṭṭhakathaṃ sabbattheravādaṃ tiṇṇaṃ vassānaṃ abbhantare uggaḥetvā attano upajjhāyassa antevāsikānaṃ sahasamattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pāmokkha ahosi.

tadā Asoko dhammarājā navavassābhiseko hoti. rañño pana atthavassābhisekakāle yeva Kontiputtatisattthero vyādhipatīkummatthaṃ bhikkhācāravattena āhiṇḍanto pasatamattaṃ sappiṃ alabhitvā vyādhibalena parikkhiṇāyusaṃkhāro bhikkhusaṃghaṃ Appamādena ovaḍitvā ākāse pallaṅkena nisīditvā tejodhātum samāpajjitvā parinibbāyi. rājā taṃ pavattiṃ sūtvā therassa sakkāraṃ katvā mayi nāma rajjaṃ kārente evaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ paccayā dullabhā 'ti naṅgarassa catusu dvāresu pokkharāṇiyo kārāpetvā bhesajjassa pūrāpetvā dāpesi. tena kira samayena Pāṭaliputtassa catusu dvāresu cattāri satasahasāni saḥāyaṃ¹ satasahassaṃ ti divaso divase pañca satasahasāni rañño uppajjanti, tato rājā Nigrodhattherassa devasikaṃ satasahasam vissanjesi, buddhassa cetiye gandhamālādīhi pūjanatthāya satasahasam, dhammassa sata-sahasam, taṃ dhammadharānaṃ bahussutānaṃ catupaccaya-tthāya upanīyati, saṃghassa satasahasam, catusu dvāresu bhesajjatthāya satasahasam. evaṃ sāsane ulāro lābhasakkāro nibbatti. tiṭṭhiyā parihīnalābhasakkārā antamaso ghāsacchādānaṃ pi alabhantā lābhasakkāraṃ patthayamānā sāsane pabbajitvā sakāni sakāni dīṭṭhigatāni ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo

¹ saḥāyaṃ ?

'ti dipenti. pabbajjam alabhamânâpi¹ sayam eva munđetvâ kâsâyâni vatthâni acchâdetvâ vihâresu vicarantâ uposatham pi pavâraṇam pi saṃghakammam pi gaṇakammam pi pavasiṃti. bhikkhû tehi saddhiṃ uposatham na karonti. tadâ Moggaliputtatissatthero uppannam dâni idam adhikaraṇam, tam na cirass' eva kakkhalaṃ bhâvissati, na kho pan' etaṃ sakkâ imesaṃ majjhe vasantena vûpasametun ti Mahindattherassa gaṇam niyyâdetvâ attano phâsukavihârena viharitukâmo Ahogaṇḍâpabbataṃ agamâsi. te pi kho titthiyâ bhikkhusaṃghena dhammena vinayena satthu sâsane² niggaṃhamânâpi dhammavinayânulomâya paṭipattiyâ asandhahantâ³ anekarûpaṃ sâsanassa abbudaṇ ca malaṇ ca kaṇṭakaṇ ca samuṭṭhâpesuṃ. keci aggaṃ paricaranti, keci pañcâtape tappanti,⁴ keci âdiccaṃ anuparivattanti, keci dhammaṇ ca vinayaṇ ca vobhindissamâ 'ti paggaṇhiṃsu. tadâ bhikkhusaṃgho na tehi saddhiṃ uposatham vâ pavâraṇam vâ akâsi. Asokârâme satta vassâni uposatho upacchijji. raṇṇo pi etaṃ atthaṃ âroccesuṃ. râjâ ekaṃ amaccaṃ âṇâpesi vihâraṃ gantvâ adhikaraṇam vûpasametvâ uposatham kârâpehîti. amacco râjânam paṭipucchitum avisahanto aṇṇe amacce upasaṇkhamitvâ âha : râjâ maṃ vihâraṃ gantvâ adhikaraṇam vûpasametvâ uposatham kârâpehîti paṇiṇi. kathan nu kho adhikaraṇam vûpasamatîti. te âhaṃsu : mayaṃ evaṃ sallakkhema : yathâ nâma paccantaṃ vûpasamentâ core ghâtenti evaṃ evaṃ⁵ ye uposatham na karonti te mârâpetukâmo râjâ bhavissatîti. atha so amacco vihâraṃ gantvâ bhikkhusaṃghaṃ sannipâtetvâ âha : ahaṃ raṇṇâ uposatham kârâpehîti pesito, karoṭha dâni bhante uposathan ti. bhikkhû na mayaṃ titthiyehi saddhiṃ uposatham karomâ 'ti âhaṃsu. amacco therâsanato paṭṭhâya asinâ sisâni pâtetum âraddho. addasâ kho Tissatthero taṃ amaccaṃ tathâ vipaṭipannaṃ.

Tissatthero nâma na yo vâ so vâ, raṇṇo ekamatiko bhâtâ Tissakumâro nâma. taṃ kira râjâ pattâbhiseko oparajje ṭhapesi. so ekadivasam vanacâraṃ gato addasa mahantaṃ migasaṃghaṃ cittâya kilikâya kilantaṃ. disvâ tassa etad ahoṣi : ime tâva tinabhakkhâ migâ evaṃ kilanti, ime pana

¹ alabhamânâ pi D. ² sâsanena? ³ asanthahantâ? ⁴ pañca tâpe tappanti D, pañcâtape tappanti D. ⁵ evaṃ eva?

samanā rājakule paṇītāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā mudukāsu seyyāsu sayamānā kīva nāma kīlikam na kīlissantīti. so tato āgantvā imam attano vitakkam raṇṇo ārocesi. rājā atṭhāne kukkuccāyitam kumārena, handa nam evam saṇṇāpessāmīti ekadivasam kenaci kāraṇena¹ kuddho viya hutvā ehi satta divase rajjam sampaticcha, tato tam ghātessāmīti maraṇa-bhayena tajjetvā tam attham saṇṇāpesi. so kira kumāro sattame mam divase māressantīti na cittarūpaṃ nahāyi na bhuñji na supi, ativiya lūkhasarīro ahosi. tato nam rājā pucchi: kissa tvam evarūpo jāto 'ti. maraṇabhayena devā 'ti. are 'tvam nāma paricchinnamarāṇaṃ sampassamāno² vissattho na kīlasi, bhikkhū assāsapassāsūpanibaddham maraṇaṃ pekkhamānā katham kīlissantīti. tato pabbuti kumāro sāsane pasīdi. so puna ekadivasam migavam nikkhamitvā araṇṇe anuvicaramāno addasa Yonakamahādhammarakkhitattheraṃ aṇṇatarena hatthināgena sālāsākhāṃ gahetvā vijayamānaṃ nisinnaṃ. disvā pāmujjajāto cintesi: kadā nu kho aham pi ayaṃ mahāthero viya paḥajeyyam, siyā nu kho so divaso 'ti. therō tassa ajjhāsayam viditvā tassa passantass' eva ākāse uppatitvā Asokārāme pokkharaniyā udakathale thatvā cīvaraṃ ca uttarāsaṅgaṃ ca ākāse laggetvā nahāyitum āraddho. kumāro therassānubhāvaṃ disvā ativiya pasanno ajj' eva pabbajissāmīti nivattitvā raṇṇo ārocesi: pabbajissām' aham devā 'ti. rājā anekappakāraṃ yācitvā tam nivattetum asakkonto Asokārāmagamaniyaṃ maggaṃ alaṃkārapetvā kumāraṃ chaṇavesaṃ gāhāpetvā alaṃkatāya senāya parivārapetvā vihāraṃ nesi. yuvarājā kira pabbajissatīti sutvā bahubbhikkhū pattacīvarāni paṭiyādesum. kumāro padhānagharaṃ gantvā Mahādhammarakkhitattherass' eva santike pabbaji saddhiṃ purisasatasahassena. kumārassa pana anupabbajitānaṃ gaṇanaparichedo n' atthi. kumāro raṇṇo catuvassābhisekakāle pabbajito. ath' aṇṇo pi raṇṇo bhāgineyyo Saṃghamittāya sāmiko Aggibrahmā nāma kumāro atthi. Saṃghamittā tassa ekam eva puttam vijāyi. so pi yuvarājā pabbajito 'ti sutvā rājānaṃ upasaṃkamitvā aham pi deva pabbajissāmīti yāci. pabbaja³ tātā 'ti ca

¹ kāraṇe D. ² paricchinnā marāṇaṃ samphassamāno D, paricchinnam^o samp^o E. ³ pabbaji D.

raññâ anuññâto taṃ divasam eva pabbaji. evaṃ anupabbajītauḷāravibhavena khattiyajātena rañño kaniṭṭhabhātā Tissatthero 'ti viññeyyo.

so taṃ amaccaṃ tathā vippatipannaṃ disvā cintesi : na rājā there māretuṃ paṇeyya, addhā imass' ev' etaṃ dugga-hitaṃ bhavissatīti gantvā sayan tassa āsanne āsane nisīdi. so therāṃ sañjānitvā satthaṃ nipātetuṃ avisahanto gantvā rañño ārocesi : ahaṃ deva uposathaṃ kātuṃ anicchantānaṃ ettakānaṃ nāma bhikkhūnaṃ sisāni pātesim, atha ayyassa Tissattherassa paṭipāṭi sampattā, kintī karomīti. rājā sutvā 'va are kiṃ pana tvaṃ mayā bhikkhū ghātetuṃ pesito 'ti, tāvad ev' assa sarīre uppannadāho hutvā vihāraṃ gantvā there bhikkhū pucchi : ayaṃ bhante amacco mayā anāpatto 'va evaṃ akāsi. kassa nu kho iminā pāpena bhavitaḥhan ti. ekacce therā ayaṃ tava vacanena akāsi, tuyh' etaṃ pāpaṃ ti āhaṃsu. ekacce ubhinnaṃ pi vo etaṃ pāpaṃ ti āhaṃsu. ekacce evaṃ āhaṃsu : kiṃ pana te mahārāja atthi cittaṃ ayaṃ gantvā bhikkhū ghātetū 'ti. n' atthi bhante, kusāladhippāyo ahaṃ pesesim samaggo bhikkhusaṃgho uposathaṃ karotū 'ti. sace tvaṃ kusāladhippāyo, n' atthi tuyhaṃ pāpaṃ, amaccass' ev' etaṃ pāpaṃ ti. rājā dvelhakajāto āha : atthi nu kho bhante koci ¹ bhikkhu mama etaṃ dvelhakaṃ chinditvā sāsanaṃ paggaḥhetuṃ samattho 'ti. atthi mahārāja Moggaliputtatissatthero nāma, so te imaṃ ² dvelhakaṃ chinditvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhituṃ samattho 'ti. rājā tadah' eva cattāro dhammakathike ekekaṃ bhikkhusahassaparivāraṃ cattāro ca amacce ekekaṃ purisasahassaparivāraṃ therāṃ gaṇhitvā āgacchathā 'ti pesesi. te gantvā rājā pakkosatīti āhaṃsu. thero nāgañchi. dutiyam pi kho rājā aṭṭha dhammakathike aṭṭha ca amacce saḥassasahassaparivāre yeva pesesi rājā bhante pakkosatīti vatvā gaṇhitvā 'va āgacchathā 'ti. te tath' eva āhaṃsu. dutiyam pi thero nāgañchi. rājā there pucchi : ahaṃ bhante dvikkhattuṃ paṇiṇiṃ, kasmā thero nāgacchatīti. rājā pakkosatīti vuttatā mahārāja nāgacchatīti. evaṃ pana vutte āgaccheyya : sāsanaṃ bhante osīdati, amhākaṃ sāsanaṃ paggaṇhanatthāya saḥayakā hothā 'ti. atha rājā tathā vatvā soḷasa dhammakathike

¹ Locī E, so corrected to ko D. ² ime D.

soḷasa ca amacce saḥassasahassaparivāre pesesi bhikkhū ca paṭipucchi: mahallako nu kho bhante thero daharo nu kho 'ti. mahallako mahārājā 'ti. vayhaṃ vā sivikaṃ vā abhirūhissati bhante 'ti. nābhīrūhissati¹ mahārājā 'ti. kuhiṃ bhante thero vasatīti. upari Gaṅgāya mahārājā 'ti. rājā āha: tena hi bhāṇe nāvāsamghātaṃ bandhitvā tattha therāṃ nisīdāpetvā dvisu pi tīresu ārakkhaṃ samvidhāya therāṃ ānethā 'ti. bhikkhū ca amaccā ca therassa santikaṃ gantvā rañño sāsanaṃ ārocesuṃ. thero sutvā ayaṃ kho ahaṃ mūlato paṭṭhāya sāsanaṃ paggaṇhissāmīti pabbajito 'mhi, ayaṃ dāni me so² kālo anupatto 'ti cammakhaṇḍaṃ gaṇhitvā 'va utthahi. atha thero sve Pāṭaliputtaṃ sampāpuniṣatīti rattibhāge rājā supinaṃ addasa. evarūpo supino ahosi: sabbaseto hatthināgo āgantvā rājānaṃ sisato paṭṭhāya parāmasitvā dakkhiṇahatthe aggahesi. punadivaso rājā supinajjhāyake pucchi: mayā evarūpo supino diṭṭho, kim me bhavissatīti. eko taṃ mahārāja samaṇānaṃ dakkhiṇahatthe gaṇhissatīti. atha rājā tāvad eva thero āgato 'ti sutvā Gaṅgātīraṃ gantvā naḍiṃ otaritvā abbhuggacchanto jānūmatte uḍake therāṃ sampāpuniṭvā therassa nāvato otarantassa hatthaṃ adāsi. thero rājānaṃ dakkhiṇahatthe aggahesi. taṃ divsā asiggāhā³ therassa sisam pāṭessāmā 'ti kosito asim abbāhiṃsu.⁴ kasmā. etaṃ kira cārittaṃ rājakulesu yo⁵ rājānaṃ hatthe gaṇhāti tassa asinā sisam pāṭetabban ti. rājā chāyaṃ yeva divsā āha: pubbe pi ahaṃ bhikkhūsu viruddhakāraṇā assāsaṃ na vindāmi, mā kho thero virajjhithā 'ti. thero pana kasmā rājānaṃ hatthe aggahesīti. yasmā raññā pañhaṃ pucchanaṭṭhāya pakkosāpito tasmā antevāsiko me ayaṃ ti aggahesi. rājā therāṃ attano uyyānaṃ netvā bāhirato tikkhattum parivārāpetvā ārakkhaṃ ṭhapetvā sayam eva therassa pāde dhovitvā telena makkhetvā therassa santike nisīditvā paṭibalo nu kho thero mama kaṅkhaṃ chinditvā uppannaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamētvā sāsanaṃ paggaṇhituṃ ti vīmaṃsanatthāya ahaṃ bhante ekaṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ daṭṭhukāmo 'ti āha. kataraṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ

¹ nābhīrūhissatīti D. ² pabbajito mhi ayaṃ dāni me so E, pabbajito ti (ti is expunged) ayaṃ dāni pabbajito ayaṃ dāni pabbajito na hi me so D. ³ asiggāhā E, asiggahakā D. ⁴ abbāhiṃsu D, abbhāhiṃsu E. ⁵ so D.

daṭṭhukāmo 'si mahārāja 'ti. paṭhavikampanaṃ bhante 'ti. sakalapāṭhavikampanaṃ daṭṭhukāmo 'si mahārāja padesa-paṭhavikampanaṃ ti. kataṃ pan' ettha bhante dukkaraṃ ti. kin nu kho mahārāja kaṃsapātiyā udakapunnāya sabbaṃ udakaṃ kappetaṃ dukkaraṃ udāhu upaḍḍhaṃ ti. upaḍḍhaṃ bhante 'ti. evaṃ eva kho mahārāja padesapaṭhavikampanaṃ dukkaraṃ ti. tena hi bhante padesapaṭhavikampanaṃ passi-sāma 'ti. tena hi mahārāja samantato yojane yojane puratthimāya disāya ekena cakkena sīmaṃ akkamitvā ratho tiṭṭhatu, dakkhiṇāya disāya dvīhi pādehi sīmaṃ akkamitvā asso tiṭṭhatu, pacchimāya disāya ekena pādena sīmaṃ akkamitvā puriso tiṭṭhatu, uttarāya disāya upaḍḍhabhāgena sīmaṃ akkamitvā ekā udakapāti tiṭṭhatū 'ti. rājā tathā kārāpesi. therō abhiññāpādakaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhāya rājā¹ passatū 'ti yojanappamaṇaṃ pathavicalanaṃ adhiṭṭhahi. puratthimāya disāya rathassa anto sīmāya ṭhito 'va cakkapādo cali, itaro na cali, evaṃ dakkhiṇapacchimadisāsu assa-purisaṇaṃ anto sīmāya ṭhitapādā eva calimsu upaḍḍhupaḍḍhaṃ sariraṇ ca, uttarāya disāya udakapātiyāpi anto sīmāya ṭhitaṃ upaḍḍhabhāgaṭhitaṃ eva udakaṃ cali, avasesaṃ niccalaṃ ahoṣīti. rājā taṃ pāṭihāriyaṃ disvā sakkhissati dāni therō sāsanaṃ paggaṇhituṃ ti niṭṭhaṃ gantvā attano kukkuccaṃ pucchi: ahaṃ bhante ekaccaṃ amaccaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasametvā uposathaṃ kārēhīti paṇiṇiṃ, so vihāraṃ gantvā ettake bhikkhū jīvitaṃ voropesi. etaṃ pāpaṃ kassa hotīti. kim pana te² mahārāja atthi cittaṃ ayaṃ vihāraṃ gantvā bhikkhū ghātetū 'ti. n' atthi bhante. sace te mahārāja n' atthi evarūpaṃ cittaṃ, n' atthi tuyhaṃ pāpaṃ ti. atha therō rājānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ iminā suttena saññāpesi: cetanāhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadāmi, cetayitvā kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācā manasā 'ti. taṃ eva atthaṃ paridipetaṃ Tittirajātakam āhari: atīte mahārāja Dīpakatittiro tāpasam pucchi:

ñātaṃ no nisinna 'ti bahu āgacchatī jano,

paṭiccekammaṃ phusati, tasmim me saṅkati mano 'ti.

tāpaso āha: atthi pana te³ cittaṃ mama saddena ca rūpa-

¹ rājā E rājānaṃ D.

² paṇete D.

³ paṇete D.

sabbacirapaṭicchannāyo tāsaṃ agghena samodhāya tāsaṃ rattiparicchedavasena avasesānaṃ ūnatarapaṭicchannānaṃ āpattinaṃ parivāso diyyati. ayaṃ vuccati agghasamodhāno.— **23.** 5 et seq., dhammattā, adhammattā AC; dhammatā, adhammatā B.— **28.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: tattha antarā sambahulā āpattiyo āpajjati parimānāpaṭicchannā hotitīādīsu (*sic*) āpattiparicchedavase parimānāyo c' eva appaṭicchannāyo cā 'ti attho.— **29.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: pacchimasmi āpattikkhandhe 'ti eko 'va so āpattikkhandho, pacchā chādītattā pana pacchimasmi āpattikkhandhe 'ti vuttaṃ. purimasmiti etthāpi es' eva nayo.— 2, (First case) B omits ca pacchimasmi ca. —(Third case) tā (tā pi A) āpattiyo pacchā na chādeti AC; B omits na. —This whole passage, as given in the MSS., is entirely confused. I think that instead of the three cases specified in the MSS., four cases should be distinguished, which are to be arranged after the analogy of the following paragraph and of ch. **31.** 2. The number of four is wanted, besides, for filling the number of a hundred indicated after the close of ch. 30.— **33.** 1, vavattiyā A, vavattitā C, vavattinā B.— **34.** 1, In the case of “vematikā” B omits the words “yathāp. c' assa parivāsaṃ datvā.”— 2, utthite aruṇe AC, uddhaste ar° B. See Mahāvagga VIII. **13.** 2, 5.— **35.** 2, In the case of “parimānāyo pi aparimānāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo” we ought to expunge the words: “dhammena samodhānaparivāsaṃ deti.”— **36.** 1, According to the analogy of ch. **35** we should most probably alter the order of the second and third cases and place “parimānā paṭicchannāyo” before “parimānā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi.”— 3, I believe that after “aparimānā paṭicchannāyo” we should insert “aparimānā paṭicchannāyo pi apaṭicchannāyo pi.”

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE THIRD BOOK.— 1, °dasāha.— 2, saṃghādisesadiṭṭhino suddhad°?— 3, makkham°?— 4, vibhajjavādānaṃ?

IV.

2. The MSS. write “dhammavādī, adhammavādī,” or “dhammavādī, adhammavādī” too where “dhammavādīm”

or “adhammavādiṃ” is required.— **4.** 2, uddissāhīti AC; uddisāhi B, instead of uddisā ’ti (the latter is the spelling in the MSS. in the identical passage of Vibhaṅga, Saṃghād. 8) ? — 4, vinicchinnissantīti B. — byāpāyissantīti AC, bādissantīti B. The Vibhaṅga MSS. write vyāpāhissantīti, vyābādhissantīti. I think that we ought to read vyābādhissantīti. — °dalhībahulā AC, °daḍḍhabahulā B. The Vibhaṅga MSS.: °dalhībahulā, °daḍḍhibahulā. Atthakathā on the Vibhaṅga (Paris MS.): kāyadaḍḍhibahulā (*sic*) ’ti kāyassa dalhabbhāvanakaraṇabahulā kāyaposanabahulā ’ti attho. — apadissanti, the three MSS., instead of apadisanti. — Komattakandarāyaṃ AC, Gomattakand° B. The Vibhaṅga MSS. have “Gotamakand°.” — Kapotakand° AC, Kapodakand° B; Tapodakand°, the Vibhaṅga MSS. — °saṇṭhānaṃ C and the Vibhaṅga MSS., °sandhānaṃ B, °saṇḍānaṃ A.— **7.** Instead of “amhākam” the Vibh. MSS. have “amhe,” which is correct. — nisīdipeyyamā ti A, °dāpeyyamā ti BC. The Vibhaṅga MSS. have nisīdāpeyyāma and nisīdeyyāma. Probably it ought to be written nisīdāpiyeyyāma (*pass. caus.*).— **11.** samaggeni A, samaggena C, samaggo B.— **5.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: “bhāsita-parikantan ti vācāya bhāsitaṃ kāyena parikkamentam parikkametvā katan ti attho.” The MSS. constantly write “parikantam.” — BUDDHAGHOSA: āpajjitā ti . . . āpajjitvā ’ti vā pāṭho.— **6.** 1, ummattakāleyaṃ B, °kālayaṃ A, °kālayaṃ corrected into °kālayaṃ C.— 2, ummattakālayaṃ AC, °kāleyaṃ B.— **10.** 1, BUDDHAGHOSA: na ca gatigatan ti dve tayo āvāse na gataṃ tattha tatth’eva vā dvitikkhattuṃ avinicchitaṃ na ca saritasāritan ti dvitikkhattuṃ tehi bhikkhūhi saraṃ sayitaṃ (*read*: sayam saritaṃ!) vā aññehi sāritaṃ vā na hoti.— **11.** The name of the Bhikkhu is spelt Upavāḷa in AC, Uvāḷa and Uvāla in B, Uvāla in the commentary quoted by Vijesinha in Childers’s Dict. v. tassapāpiyyasikā. — BUDDHAGHOSA: idaṃ hi yo pāpussanātāya pāpiyo puggalo tassa kattappato (*sic*) tassapāpiyyasikakamman ti vuccati.— **13.** BUDDHAGHOSA: idaṃ kammaṃ tiṇavatthārakasaḥsattā (°sadisattā?) tiṇavatthārako ’ti vuttam. yathā hi gudham (gūtham!) vā muttam vā ghaṭṭiyamānaṃ dugandhatā yathā bahi (duggandhatāya bādhati?),

tiñehi attharitvā supāṭicchādītassa paṇ' assa so gandho na bādhati, evaṃ eva ayaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ mūlānumūlaṃ gantvā vūpasamiyamānaṃ kakkhāḷattāya vāḷattāya bhedāya saṃvaṭṭati, taṃ iminā kammena vūpasantaṃ gūḍhaṃ (gūṭhaṃ!) viya tiṇavattthārakena paṭicchannaṃ suvūpasantaṃ hotīti. — BUDDHAGH.: thullavajjan ti pārājikaṃ c' eva saṃghādisesaṃ ca.— 14. 1, gāheti, gāhessati AC; vāhoti, vāhessati B.— 2, medhakaṃ, the three MSS. —anupalappadānaṃ AC, anubāl° B. BUDDHAGHOSA: anupalapbadānaṃ (*sic*) ti purimavacanassa kāraṇaṃ dassetvā pacchimavacanena palapvadānaṃ. —kiccayatā B, kiccayathā C, kiccayathā corrected into °tā A.— 3, palāsi C, palāsi A, palāsi B.— 9, anubalappadānaṃ ABC. See § 2.— 14, katamaṃ āpatti, the three MSS.— 16, dvihi samathehi sammati sammukhā°?— 17, sambahulā bhikkhū AC, bahutarā bh° B.— 18, B constantly writes paṭicchitabbaṃ, paṭicchissāma etc., AC: sampāṭicchitabbaṃ etc. —vā antarena the three MSS.— 19, BUDDHAGH.: anantāni c' eva bhassāni jāyanti . . . bhāsa-nīti pi pāṭho, ayam ev' attho. —ācāragocarasampanno AC, ācārasampanno B. —dhātā AC, dhātā corrected into dhātā B. —cheko AC, ṭhito B. —passitum AC, pasiditum B.— 21, 22, 23, AC insert saṃghasammukhatā before dhammasammukhatā.— 22, 23, tatrassa B, tatra cassa AC.— 22, BUDDHAGHOSA: n' eva suttaṃ āgataṃ ti na mātikā āgatā, no suttavibhaṅgo 'ti vinayo pi na paṇṇo. byañjanachāyāya attha paṭibāhatīti byañjanamattam eva gahetvā atthaṃ paṭisedheti. jātarūparajatakhattavattthupaṭiggahaṇādisu vinaya-dharehi bhikkhūhi āpattiyā kārayamāno disvā kime (*sic*) āpattiyā kāretha, nanu jātarūparajatapāṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hotīti, evaṃ sutte paṭiviratimattam eva vuttaṃ, n' atthi ettha āpattīti vadati. aparō dhammakathiko suttassa āgatattā olambetvā nivāsentānaṃ āpattiyā āropiyamānāya kiṃ imesaṃ āpattiṃ ropetha, nanu parimaṇḍalaṃ nivāsessāmiti sikkhā 'va karaṇiyā 'ti evaṃ sikkhākaraṇamattam ev' ettha vuttaṃ, n' atthi ettha āpattīti vadati.— 24, niyyādetabbaṃ AC, viññāpetabbaṃ B. —kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikā yā kammaṣṣa . . . AC, kā ca tattha yebhuyyasikāya yā yebhuyyasikā kammaṣṣa . . . B.— 26, BUDDHAGHOSA: guḷhakaṃ tiādisu

alajjassannāya (alajjuss°?) parisāya gulhako salākagāho kātabbo, lajjussannāya parisāya vivaṭako, bālussannāya sa-
kaṇṇajappako; . . . duggaḥo 'ti paccakaḍḍhitabban ti
duggahitasalākāyo 'ti vatvā puna gaḥetvā yāvatatiyaṃ gāhe-
tabbā . . ., atha yāvatatiyaṃ pi adhammavādino 'va bahutaro
(sic) honti, ajja akālo sve jānissāmiti vuṭṭhahitvā alajjīnaṃ
pakkhabhedanattāya dhammavāḍipakkhaṃ pariyesitvā pu-
nadivase salākagāho kātabbo. ayaṃ gulhako salākagāho.
sakaṇṇajappake pana gāhite vattabbo 'ti, ettha sace saṃ-
ghatthero adhammavāḍisalākāṃ gaṇhāti so evaṃ avabodho-
tabbo (sic): bhante tumhe mahallakā vayo anuppattā,
tumhākaṃ etaṃ na yuttaṃ, ayaṃ pana dhammavāḍisalākā
'ti assa itarā salākā dassetabbā. sace so taṃ gaṇati dātabbo
(sic), atha n' eva avabujjhati, tato mā kassaci ārocehiti
vattabbo. sesaṃ vuttanayaṃ eva.— 29, vinayasammukhatā
la AC, vin° puggalasammukhatā B. —kā ca tattha tassapā-
piyyasikā kammaṃ AC, kā ca tattha tassapāpiyyasikāyā
tassapāpiyyasikāya kammaṃ B.— 31, Instead of " evaṃ
assa vacaniyā " the three MSS. write " evaṃ assa vacaniyo."

There is, in the MSS., no TABLE OF CONTENTS given for
this book.

V.

1. 1, bāhuṃ pi and bahūṃ pi AC, bāham pi B constantly.
—BUDDHAGHOSA: kāmāpudavā 'ti chavirāgamaṇḍanānu-
yuttā nāgarikamanussā. gāmāppodavā 'ti pi pādho, es'
ev' attho.— 3, B constantly writes atṭhāne. BUDDHAGHOSA:
atṭhāne nhāyantīti, ettha atṭhānaṃ nāma rukkhaphalakaṃ
viya tacchetvā atṭhapadākārena rājiyo chinditvā nhānatitthe
nikhaṇanti, tattha cuṇṇāni ākiritvā manussā kāyaṃ ghaṃ-
santi. —gandhabbahatthukena 'ti nhānatitthe ṭhapitena dā-
rumayahatthena tena kira cuṇṇāni gaḥetvā manussā sarī-
raṃ ghaṃsanti. —kuruvindakasuttiyā 'ti kuruvindakapāsāṇa-
cuṇṇāni lābhaya (sic) bandhitvā katakulikakalāpako vuccati,
taṃ ubhoso antesu gaḥetvā sarīraṃ ghaṃsanti.— 4, BUDDHA-
GHOSA: vigayha parikammaṃ kārepentīti (sic) aññamaññaṃ
sarīrena sarīraṃ saṃghaṃsanti. —mallakaṃ nāma makara-
dantike chinditvā mūllakamūlasaṇṭhānena (sic) katamalla-

kaṃ vuccati. —akataṃmallakaṃ nāma dante achinditvā ka-
taṃ. — 5, BUDDHAGHOSA : ukkāśikaṃ ti vattavaṭṭi. —pudhu-
pāṇikaṃ ti hatthaparikkammaṃ vuccati. — 2. 1, BUDDHA-
GHOSA : vallikā 'ti kaṇṇato nikkhantaṃuttolambakādinaṃ
etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ. —pāmaṇṇaṃ ti yaṃ kiñci bala ekasuttaṃ
(sic). —ovattikaṃ ti vaḷayaṃ. —kāyuraṃ AC, kāyuraṃ and
kāyūraṃ B. BUDDHAGHOSA : kāyurādini pākāṭaṇ' eva. —
6, °samajjo AB, °samajjho C. — 3. 1, sarakuttiṃ AC, sara-
kuttiṃ B. BUDDHAGHOSA : sarakuttaṃ ti sarakiriyaṃ. —
BUDDHAGHOSA : āyatako nāma taṃ taṃ vattaṃ bhinditvā
akkharāni vināsetvā pavatto. dhamme pana suttantavattaṃ
nāma atthi, jātakavattaṃ nāma atthi, gāthāvattaṃ nāma
atthi, taṃ vināsetvā atidighaṃ kātum na vaṭṭati, caturassena
vattena parimaṇḍalāni padabyañjanāni dassetabbāni. — 2,
sarabhaññaṃ ti sareṇa bhaṇanaṃ. sarabhaññaṃ kira taraṅga-
vatthaketavattahagalitavattādini (sic) dvattiṃsa vattāni atitesu
(atthi tesu ?) yaṃ icchati taṃ kātum labhati. sabbesaṃ
padavyañjanaṃ avināsetvā vikāraṃ akatvā samaṇasārūppena
caturassena nayena pavattanaṃ yeva lakkhaṇaṃ. — 5. 1,
pāṭāpetvā and pāṭhāpetvā B. —suparibhuttaṃ B, pari-
bhuttaṃ AC. — 2, ampapesikaṃ kātum AC, pesikaṃ k°
B. —caranti B, denti AC. —nipaṭṭabijaṃ A, nipaggab° C,
nibbaṭṭhab° B. Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 21 — 6. Compare
Jātaka, vol. ii. pp. 145-147. — 1, na hi (in both places) AC,
na ha B. —The words "imāni cattāri ah° mettena c° phari-
tum" are wanting in AC. —parittaṃ AC, attaparittaṃ B.
—kātabbāṃ, the three MSS. instead of kātabbā. —The
words "anujānāmi . . . mocetum" are wanting in AC. —
8. 1, candanassa AC, candanasārassa B. —BUDDHAGHOSA :
candanagaṇhi uppannā hotiti candanaghaṭṭikā uppannā hoti.
—likhaṇi ca AC, lekhaṇi ca B. —uttitvā AC, pakkipitvā B.
—anuparivaṭṭesi AC, anupariyāsi B. —adāsi AC, pādāsi B. —
2, te idha manussā, te idha bhante manussā B. —māsakassa
B. —hirikopīnaṃ B. — 9. 2, BUDDHAGHOSA : likhitun ti tanu-
karaṇatthāy' etaṃ vuttaṃ. —vaḷiṃ honti B, va honti ("va"
is crossed in A) AC. Unfortunately the commentary does
not contain any remark about this passage, which it is
impossible for me to restore. —The three MSS. read bhatti-

kammakatāni in both places. Comp. VI. 2. 7.— 3, nivodakam AC, vodakam B.— 4, miḍhante B, miḍhante AC. BUDDHAGH.: miḍhante ti ālindakamidhikādinam ante. sace pana parivattitvā tatth'eva patitṭhāti evarūpāya vittinṇāya midhiyā (*sic*) ṭhapetum vaṭṭati. Comp. VI. 2. 3.—aṃsa-vaddhako and °kam, the three MSS. BUDDHAGH.: aṃsava-dhakena aṃsakuṭe laggetvā aṅge ṭhapetum vaṭṭati. I think that we ought to spell this word aṃsabandhaka, comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 12. 4.— 5, kavāṭena āvaṭṭitvā? comp. 4, vātamaṇḍalikāya āv.°— 10. 2, abhum me AC, abbhūm me B; BUDDHAGH.: abbhūme 'ti utrāsavacanam etaṃ. —vata mayan ti B. —piṃsācillikā AC, piṃsācillikā B.— 3, BUDDHAGH.: calakāniti cappetvā apaviddhāmiṣṣāni.— 11. 1, vippādetvā A, vipp° corrected to vipphādetvā C, vipphā-metvā B. Probably we ought to read vipāṭetvā. —namatān ti ABC. BUDDHAGH.: matakān ti satthakavedhanakam pilotikukhaṇḍam.— 2, BUDDHAGH.: saritakān ti pāsā-ṇacūṇṇam vuccati.— 3, BUDDHAGH.: dantakathinān (*sic*) ti tassa majjhe itarassa bhikkhuno pamāṇena aññaṃ nisseṇi bandhitum anujānāmi attho. pidalakan ti daṇḍakathinappamāṇena kaṭasārakassa pariyaṇṇe paṭisaṃharitvā dugu-ṇakaraṇam. salākaṇ ti dupaddacivarassa antare pavesana-salākam. vinandhanarajjun ti mahānisseṇiyā saddhī khuddakam nisseṇi vinandhitum rajjum. vinandhanasuttakan ti khuddakanisseṇiyā cīvaram vinandhitum, suttakam vinandhitvā cīvaram sibbetun ti . . . kaḷimpakan ti (ABC write kaḷimbhakan ti. Comp. Sansc. kaḍamba, kalamba?) pamā-ṇasaññaṇakaraṇam yaṃ kiñci tālapaṇṇādi. moghasuttakan ti vadhakinaṃ dārūsu kālasuttana viya haliddhisuttana sañña-kāraṇam.— 5, aṃsabaddhako AC, aṃsavaṭṭako B. See the note on ch. 9. 4.— 6, kathinamaṇḍalan ti AC, °maṇḍapan ti B.— ogumbetvā B, ogummetvā C, ogumpetvā AD. These spellings recur almost invariably throughout these MSS. ogumphetvā? BUDDHAGH.: chādanam odhunitvā ghana-daṇḍakam katvā anto c'eva bāhi ca mattikāya limpantan ti attho.—pañcapaṇṇikam AC, °paṭṭhitam B. As a rule, however, this word is spelt in B pañcapaṭṭhikam.— 7, saṃgharitam ABC, saṃh° D. See Mahāvagga, I. 25. 10.—bhijjati

B, paribhijjati AC. —BUDDHAGH.: goghamsikāyā 'ti veḷum li (*sic*) va rukkhadaṇḍakam vā anto katvā tena saddhi saṃharitun ti attho. —vitivethīyati B.— **12**, kāyabandhanena AC, °bandhane B.— **13**. 2, upanandham, upanandho the three MSS., instead of upanaddham, upanaddho?—**14**. 3, udakatṭhānam AC, udakādhānam B.—tiṇachādane na chādeti AC, tinacchadanam na sedeti B. —dhopitun ti B.— **5**, marumpam AC, marumbam B. See Dīpavamsa, p. 208, note 2.— **16**. 2, kulam bhijjati AC, kulā lujjati B. —udakapānarajjun ti B. —tulam ABC. —karakadakam AC, karakatamkam B. —cakkavattān ti B. —BUDDHAGH.: tūlan ti paṇṇikānam viya udakaabbhāhanakutuladukadakatako (*sic*) vuccati goṇe vā yojetvā hatthahi (*sic*) vā gahetvā dighavarattādīhi ākaḍhayantam. cakkavattākan ti arahattaghaṭṭiyantam. cammakhaṇḍam nāma tūlāya vā kaṭadakatāke vā yojetabbakam cammabhājanam. —bahu AB, bahum C.— **17**. 1, paccuddharitun ti ABC. BUDDHAGH.: colakena pi udakam paccuttharitum vaṭṭati.— **18**. 1, cātumāsam AB, cat° and cāt° C, cat° D.— **19**. 1, BUDDHAGH.: namatakan ti elakalomehi katam avāyimaṃ cammakhandhaparihārena paribbuñjittabbam. —āsittakūpaṭhāne B, āsitthakūpamāne (corrected into °dhāne C) AC. BUDDHAGH.: āsittakupadhānam nāma tampaḷokena vā rajatena vā katāya belāya etaṃ adhi vacanam. —āsittakūpamāne A, āsitthakūpadhāne C, āsittakūpadhāno B. —maḷorikan ti B. —BUDDHAGH.: maḷorikā 'ti daṇḍādhārako vuccati.— **20**. 5, papato the three MSS., instead of papati?— **21**. 2, sopāṇakalevara AC constantly, °kalīṅgara B. —saṃharatu AC, saṃharantu BD.— **3**, **4**, celapatikam AC, celapattikam B. BUDDHAGH.: celapatikan ti celasandharan ti. Comp. Sansc. paṭṭikā.— **22**. 1, katakam, all the MSS. BUDDHAGH.: katakam nāma padumakaṇṇikā-kāram pādaghamsanattam kaṇḍake utṭhāpetvā katam . . . ; sakkharā 'ti pāsāṇo vuccati.— **23**. 2, addassāsum the three MSS.— **24**. 1, utṭitvā AC, uḍḍhetvā B.— **26**, niṭṭhāyatīti AC, utṭh° B.— **27**. 1, adassāsum AC, adasāsum B.— **2**, kutṭe pi ghaṃsanti AC, kuḍḍena pi nighaṃsenti B. —maṃsappamāṇena A, maṃsappamāṇena C, maṃsapamāṇe B. —visatimaṭṭham C, visatimatṭham A, visatimatṭham B.

BUDDHAGH.: visatimañhan ti visatinam pi nakhe likhita-matthe kârâpenti. malamattan ti nakhato malamattam apa-kadhitum anujânâmiti attho.— 3, khûrasîpâtikam AC, khurasipâtikam B. BUDDHAGH.: khurasippâtikan ti khurako-sakam.— 4, adḍhadukam AC, adḍharukam and °rûkam B. BUDDHAGH.: adḍhadukan ti udare lomarâjîthapanam.— 28. 1, kamsapattharikâ AB, °pattarikâ C. BUDDHAGH.: sakamsa-pattârikâ'ti sabandhavâñijâ (kamsabhañḍavâñijâ?). —na bh° bahum lohabhañḍam AC.— 2, âyogo, âyogam, etc., AC, ay° B. —vemam kavatam AC, vemakam vatam B. v° paṭam? Comp. the Table of Contents, v. 33.— 29. 1, pabhassittha AC, bhassittha B. —BUDDHAGH.: kalâbukam nâma bahu-rajjukam, dattubhakam (deḍḍabhakam AC, deḍḍumbhakam and deḍḍubh° B) nâma udakasabbasisasadisam. muraḍa (*sic*) nâma mudajavattisanhânam (°sañḥânam?) vetṭhetvâ katam. maddavinam (maddavinam AC, maddavinam B) nâma pâ-maṇḡgasanhânam (°sañḥ°?).— 2, BUDDHAGH.: sukarantakan (sûkarantikan B) ti. ettha pakativitâ vâ macchadaṇḍakam vâyimâ vâ paṭikâ vaṭṭati. sesâ kuñcarantikâdibhedâ na vaṭṭati. sukarantakam nâma kuñcikaḡkosanâkasanhânam hoti. ekarajjukam pana muddikakâyabandhanam ca sukarantakam anulometi. anujânâmi bhikkhave padamajam (*sic*) maddavi-nam ti. idam dasâsu yeva anuññâtan ti. pâmaṇḡgadasâ e' ettha catunnam upari na vaṭṭanti. sobhanam (sobhakam B) nâma vetṭhatvâ (*sic*) mukhavattisibbanam. guṇakam nâma mudikasanhânenâ sibbanam . . .; pavananto ti pâsanto vuccati. —vidham, vidhe, vidhâ AC; piṭham, piṭhe, piṭhâ B. The commentary gives no explanation.— 3, koṭṭo AC, kono B. koṇo?— 5, BUDDHAGH.: samvelliyaṃ nivâsentiṭti malla-kammakarâdayo viya kaccham bandhitvâ nivâsenti. —BUDDHAGH.: muṇḍavetṭhiti yathâ rañño kuhiñci gacchanto pa-rikkhârubhañḍavahanamanussâ 'ti adhippâyo. —antarakâjam B. —olambakabhâran ti B.— 31. 2, BUDDH.: atipatâha-kan ti atikhuṭakam (*sic*).— 32. 1, tiṇagahanâ AC, tiuagahanâ B. tiṇagahanâ?— 2, porisisaṃ AC, porisakam B. BUDDH.: porisiyaṃ ti purisî ppmânam.— 33. 1, Nayameḷakekuṭâ AC . (“na” is expunged in C), Yameḷutekulâ B. Minayeff (Prâtim., p. xlii) gives the following readings of these

names : Yamelute-kulā, Yamelake-kulā. —AC omit “bhi-kkhū” (after “nāma”). —kalyāṇavaṇṇaraṇā AC. —BUDDH. : chandaso āropemā ’ti vedam viya sakkaṭabhāsāya vācanā-maggaṃ āropema. saṇāya (*sic*; read sakāya) niruttiyā ’ti ettha sakāya (*sic*) nirutti nāma sammāsambuddhena vuttappa kâro Māgadhavohâro. (2) lokāyatam nāma sabbam ucchiṭṭham sabbam anucchiṭṭham seto kâko kâlo pako (vako?) iminā ’va kâraṇenā ’ti evamādini rattakakâraṇapaṭisaṃyutta-titthiyasattham (evamādiniratthakak°?) — 34. 1, vyābhā-himsu and vyābāh° B, byāpāhimsu AC. vyābādhimsu? Comp. IV. 4. 4. —khādītubbam AC, khāy° B. — 35. 3, °pidharo, °pidharam AC; °piddharo, °piddharam B. — 4, pakiritun ti AC, upak° ti B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE FIFTH BOOK.—This whole table is wanting in B. —v. 2, kaṇṭhasuttam? —v. 4, lañchenti? —v. 8, vipāṭi°? —v. 9, pahoti ca? —v. 19, makarant° both MSS. —v. 21, mukhavattikā AC, which is corrected into °pattikā in C. —v. 22, udakātara° both MSS. —v. 28, bhuñjant’-eka-tuvaṭṭayam? —v. 29, vinā ca? —I do not see what “tayo” refers to (comp. ch. 23. 3). —v. 32, lonabhaṇḍ’-añjanisala? —Between v. 33 and v. 34 at least one stanza is apparently wanting.

VI.

1. 2, kârāpeyya the three MSS. I think we ought to read kârāpeyyam (comp. the Table of Contents, v. 2); however, compare the remarks of Prof. Kuhn, *Beiträge zur Pāli-Gramm.*, p. 105. — 2. 1, phussiyanti AC, phassiyanti B. — apāpuritam AC, avāpuritam B. —yehi te B, ye pi te C. —BUDDH. : yantakasūcikan ti, ettha yam-yam jānāti tam-tam yantakam, tassa vivarasūcikuñci (*sic*) kâṭum vaṭṭati. — 2, acakkhussā B, °kkhusā AC. —BUDDH. : cakkulikan ti ettha coḷakapādamuñchanam (*sic*) bandhitum anujānāmi attho. — 3, undurehi pi upacikāhi pi AC, upacikāhi B. —miḍhan ti B, miḍhin ti C, miḍhikan ti A. BUDDH. : piḍhan ti piḍhikam (*sic*). Comp. V. 9. 4. —miḍhiyā AC, miḍhaka B. — 4, bhaddap° ABC. BUDDHAGH. : bhattapidhan ti vettamayam

pidham vuccati. —āmalakavaṭṭikam p° AC, āmaṇḍikavaṇṭhi-
kam p° B. BUDDH.: amatakapandikapidham nāma āmala-
kākārena yojitam.— 5, pavedhenti AC, paloṭhenti B. pa-
veṭhenti?— 6, vedhetum AC (in both places), vetum B. —
aṅgehi vijjhitvā B.— 7, senāsanam parikkhārikam dussam
AC. —nippaṭanti AC, nipphaṭanti B. —bhattikamman ti
ABC, instead of bhatikamman ti? Comp. V. 9. 2.
BUDDH.: bhittikamman ti bhisichaviyā upari bhittikammaṃ.
—hatthabhattin ti A, °bhittin ti C, °bhattikan ti B. BUDDH.:
hatthabhittin ti pañcaṅgulibhitti. —nipatati (omitting “na”)
B.— 3. 1, thūsap° AC, phusap° B (in all the three places).
—saṇṭham° AC, saṇham° B. —ikkāsam ABC; BUDDH.:
nikkāsan ti rukkhaniyāyāsam vā silesam vā. —piṭṭhamaddan
ti AB, piṭṭham° ti C. BUDDHAGH.: piṭṭhamaddan ti piṭṭha-
khali (*sic*). —paccuddharitun ti ABC. BUDDH.: paccuttha-
ritun ti muñcitum. —BUDDH.: gaṇḍamattikan ti gaṇḍuppā-
daguthamattikam.— 3, ālakamantā AC, ālakamandārā B.
BUDDH.: ālakamandā ’ti ekaṅgaṇā manussābhikiṇṇā.— 4,
kulaṅkapādakan ti AC, kuḷuṅkapādanan ti B. BUDDH.:
kulaṅkapādakan ti rukkhamaṃ vijjhitvā tattha khānuko āko-
tetvā katam, tam āharimaṃ bhittipādam jinnakuṭṭapādassa
upatthambhanattham bhūmiyaṃ patitṭhapetum anujānāmiti
attho. —uddhasudhan ti AC, uddasuvan ti B. BUDDH.:
uddhasuddhan ti vacchakagomayena ca chārikāya ca saddhi-
madditamaddhikam (*sic*).— 5, apaṭisāraṇā AC, appaṭissaraṇā
B. apaṭisaraṇā? BUDDH.: paghānan ti pi vuccati . . . ,
pakuṭṭan ti . . . pakutan ti pi pātho.— 7, ottapati AC,
otappati B.— 8, B omits uttarapāsakam.— 10, apesiyaṃ AC,
āp° B. BUDDH.: apesāti dīghadārumhi khānuko pavesetvā
kaṇḍakasākhāhi vinandhitvā katam dvāratthakanakam. —
akakavāṭam A, akavāṭam C, akkavāṭam B.— 11, sudhā-
mattikelepanam AC, dhurāmattikālepanam B.— 4. 2, sam-
ghoso pi B.— 3, Sivadvāram AC, Sītavanadvārā B.— 4,
hadaye daram ABC. BUDDH.: hadaye dharadhan ti (read
darathan ti?) citte kilesadaradham jinetvā. —abbuyha AC,
pappuya B; the Phayre MS. of the Aṅg. Nik. writes
“appeyya.”— 6, veyyāyikam BC, veyyāsikam A constantly.
BUDDH.: veyyāsikan ti (*sic*) vayakaraṇam vuccati.— 8, ayyā

A C, ayo B.— 10, koṭṭhakaṃ sâmantâ B, °ke sâṃ° C.— 5. 1, nisiñcitvâ B, cinitvâ C. —akusalena B, akusalakena C.— 2, navakammiko C, °ako B. Comp. Kaccâyana, p. 189, ed. Senart. —paṭisaṃkharissati B C. BUDDH.: paṭisaṃkharīyatīti pākatiṃ kariyati.— 6. 3, Himavantapasse B, °padese C. Comp. Jātaka, vol. i. p. 218. —chāpo B, poto C (in the elephant's speech). —aggamkurūṃ su B, aggamkurakaṃ C. —aggamkurūṃ B, aggamkurakaṃ C. —ekaṃ phalaṃ B, phalaṃ C. —tassāyaṃ BC. —attanā ca pañcasīlesu C, attanāmasu pañcasu s° B.— 10. 1, saṃghaṃ bhattaṃ B, saṃghassa bh° C.— 2, B omits "chabbaggiyā bhikkhū" before "gilānā." — mayā mḥā av° C.— 11. 3, ussādiyaṃsu B, ussārayiṃsu C (constantly). BUDDH.: seyyā ussārayisū 'ti mañcatṭhānāni atirekāni ahesuṃ. —parivenā C, parivenaṃ B.— 12, tattha tayā mogh° idha mukkaṃ idha gahitaṃ kho tatra mukkaṃ B, tattha t° mogh° gahitaṃ idha muttaṃ idha tayā gahitaṃ kho tatra muttaṃ C. BUDDH.: tattha tayā mogh° gahitaṃ idha mukkaṃ tatra mukkaṃ ti. ettha ayam attho. yaṃ tayā tattha senāsaṇaṃ gahitaṃ taṃ te gaṇhantaṇ' eva idha mukkaṃ hoti, idha dān' āhaṃ āvuso muñcāmiti vadantaṇa pana taṃ taṭṭhāpi muttaṃ. evaṃ tvaṃ ubhayattha paribāhiro 'ti.— 14, sālindaṃ B, ālindaṃ C. —BUDDH.: hatthinakhaṇaṇ ti hatthikumbhe patitṭhitaṃ, evaṃ evaṃkatassa (*sic*) kir' etaṃ nāmaṃ. —pāde bhinditvâ B, p° chinditvâ C.— 15. 1, tassa santakaṃ C, t° santikaṃ B.— 2, lohavārako, all MSS.— 17. 1, gaṇḍikādhānamattena B, bhaṇḍikāṭṭhapanamattena C constantly. Comp. gaṇḍamattikaṃ, VI. 3. 1?— 18, haritūṃ kukk° B, paritaritūṃ kukk° C. —B: anujānāmi bh° taṃ tāvakālikaṃ h°.— 20. 2, nuṭṭhubhanti *etc.*, B, nuṭṭhuhanti *etc.*, C. Comp. Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 11. —BUDDH.: dhotapādake 'ti pi pāṭho. dhotēhi pādehi akkamitabbatṭhānass' etaṃ adhivacaṇaṃ.— 21. 1, madhurabhattāni B, varabh° C. —BUDDH.: asukassa nāma salākabhattāni ti evaṃ akkharāni upanibandhitvâ pacchiyaṃ vā cīvarabhoge vā katvâ sabbā salākāyo omuñchitvâ (omuñcitvâ B, opuñchitvâ C, D in another place; opuñjitvâ d'Alwis, Kaccchâyana, p. 103) punapunaṃ heṭṭhurasena āloletvâ *etc.*— 3, uppanno B, uppanno corrected into ussanno C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SIXTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B; so I was only able to make use of C.—1, The metre is quite correct if we expunge “tamhā te.”—8, āmalaka-phalaka?—9, uccāpi, paṭipādakā?—10, gaṇḍum°, *sic* C.—11, hatthabhittiñ ca?—17, sudham?—18, pariggaham?—21, bhājaya?—bhāga no dade?—23, tivaggā ca, duvaggikam?—yam tinṇam?—24, ayyakā ca?—32, antimāpannako yadi?—36, likhanti?—likhite ca?

VII.

1. 1, BUDDH.: amhākan ti amhesu amhākam kulato 'ti vuttam hoti.—2, niḍḍahetabbam niḍḍahetvā B, niddhāp° niddhāp° C. BUDDH.: niṭṭāpetabban ti tiṇāni uddharitabbāni. I have written niḍḍāpetabbam, comp. “nirdātā,” Manu, vii. 110. —ujukam (instead of puñjam) B.—3, BUDDH.: aham tayā yathāsukham pabbajāhīti, ettha aham tayā saddhim pabbajissāmiti sahāyasinehena sahasā vattukāmo hutvā puna rajasirilobhena parikaḍḍhiyamānahadayo aham tayā 'ti ettakam eva vatvā sesam vattum na sakkhīti evam attho veditabbo. —bhātaro ca C.—4, nippātītā BD, nippātītā and nibb° C, nippātītā Fausböll, Dhp., p. 142. —mānanissito B, mānassino C; comp. Dhp., p. 142 (mānanissitā). BUDDH.: mānassino 'ti mānassayino mānanissitā 'ti vuttam hoti. —nimmādiyissatīti corr. into nimmānayissatīti B, nimmāniyissatīti C.—5, samanupassanto B.—6, kim p° tvam Bhaddiya atthavasam BC, comp. Mahāvagga VIII. 15. 7. —pañṇalomo B, pannal° C. Comp. Buddhagh. on I. 6. 1. —paradavutto B, paradatthavutto corr. into °bhutto C.—2. 1, kin nu kho aham p° BC, instead of kan nu kho. —2, vyābādheti B, byāpādeti C.—3, BUDDH.: sammanna-tīti sammāneti. —tumo B, tumho C. BUDDH.: yam tumo karissatīti yam so karissati. Probably we ought to refer tumo to Sansc. tmanā —5, pittam B, pittam or vitam C.—3. 1, °kheḷāsika B, °kheḷāpaka and °kheḷopaka C. BUDDH.: kheḷāpakassā 'ti ettha micchājīvena uppannapaccayā ariyehi vantabbā, kheḷasadisā tathārūpe 'ccaye ayam ajjhoharatīti kheḷāpiko 'ti bhagavatā vutto. —Devadattassa bhagavato

B, D° bhagavati C. Comp. Dhṛp., p. 143.— 3, sammato āy° Sāriputto C, sammato va āy° Sār° B. sammato ca āy° Sār°?— 4, jāneyyāti ayyo D° B, jāneyyāsi ayyo D° C. “jāneyyāti” instead of “jāneyya” is the third person according to the analogy of the second “jāneyyāsi.”— 5, abhabbe akāsi B, abhaṭe ak° C. —evaṃ te rājjaṃ B, etaṃ te r° C.— 6, ye iminā maggena aṭṭha purisā āgacchanti te j° vor° āg° B C; in C before “āgacchatha” the words “iminā maggena” have been inserted *secunda manu*.— 8, After “saraṇaṃ gate ’ti” (in the story of the conversion of the sixteen men) C adds: “atha kho bhagavā te purise etad avoca: mā kho tumhe āvuso iminā maggena gacchittha iminā maggena gacchathā ’ti aññena maggena uyyojesi.”— 9, chāyāyaṃ B, pacchāyaṃ B. —tako papaṭikā B, tato papa-kā C. —ānantarikakammaṃ B, anantariyaṃ k° C.— 11, Nālāgiri B, Nālāgiri C.— 12, viheṭṭhayissatīti B, vihedhay° C. Correct: viheṭṭhiyissatīti. na cīrassaṃ C, cirassaṃ B. —saṃgameṣṣatīti B. —sugati C, sugatiṃ B. —C omits yato. —mā ca pamādo mā ca p° B, mā ca mado mā ca p° C. —na tvaṃ ñeva B, tvaṃ ñeva C. —°pamsuni B. —paṭikuṭṭito paṭisakki B, paṭikuṭṭiyo paṭisakki C, paṭikuṭṭiyo va osakki D. —aṅgusebhi C.— 14, Kaṭamoratissako B, Kaṭamodakatissako C. In the Vibhaṅga MSS. the name is spelt Kadamodakattissaka, Katamodakat°, Kadamorakat°, Kaṭacorakat°.— 17, sādhuṃ sādhuṃ C, sādhu sādhu B.— 4. 2, tassa kilamantassa mutṭh° C; B omits kil°. —niddā okkami B, niddaṃ okk° C. Comp. Mahāvagga, X. 2. 15.— 4, kathaṃ hi pana tehi B, kathaṃ pana te (te is corrected into vo) C. —yatheva me bhante bhagavā B; C omits me. Instead of bhagavā I propose to read Devadatto.— 5, aggahetvā B, abbūhitvā C. I have written abbāhitvā; see Mahāvagga, VI. 20. 2. —anānusiikkhamānā C. —mahiṃ B, mahi C. —nadim sujagga-to B, nadisu j° C D.— 6, sotā B C, sutā ’ti sotā D. —vyādhi-taṃ B, byādhati C. vyathati? —asandaddho B, asandiṭṭho C. BUNDH.: asandiṭṭho ca akkhātānīti (*sic*) nissandeho hutvā akkhā (*sic*).— 7, kiñ ca bhikkhave B, kathaṃ ca bh° C. Comp. ch. 1. 6; Mahāvagga, VIII. 15. 7.— 8, udapajja-tha B, °jjetha C. BUNDH.: upajjethā ’ti upapajjatha. —

yathâ gatim B. —anuciṇṇo C, anum citto B. BUDDH.: so pamâdam anujino 'ti ettha pamâdam jinatīti anujinno pamâdo apahino 'ti attho. —âsajjanam BC. BUDDH.: âpajjanan tâ (*sic*) pâpakena cittena patvâ visosetvâ 'ti vâ attho. —bhesmâ hi B, bhasmâ hi C. BUDDH.: bhasmâ 'ti bhayânako. —evam evam BC. evam eva? —sammâgatam B, samagga-tam C.— 5. 2, apakāsanti pakāsanti B, apakassanti avapakassanti C. BUDDH.: apapakāsantīti purisam âgatan tiḍhanti (*sic*), avapakāsantīti viya (*sic*) pakāsanti . . . apakassantīti parisam âkaḍḍhanti vijatenti ekamantam ussâdenti ca, pakāsantīti ati viya pakāsenti yathâ visam atthâva (*sic*) honti evam karonti.— 3, na apakāsanti na pakāsanti B, na apakassanti na avapakassanti C.— 4, yogakkhemato dhamṣati B, °khemâ padhamṣati C.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE SEVENTH BOOK.—This table is wanting in B.— 1, abhi C instead of ati. —As to "niddâ" see the various readings at ch. 1. 2.— 2, nihare C. Read atihare.

VIII.

1. 2, paribhojaniyam gahetvâ paribhuñjitabbam. pâdâ dhovitabbâ? —katikasanthânam B, °ntânam C constantly. Comp. IV. 4. 4. —ulloketabbo B, nilloketabbo CD.— 3, °puñjakitam B, °puñcakitam C.— 2. 2, âgantuko bh° vuḍḍhataro abhivâdetabbo C.— 3. 2 et seq., uparipuñjam and °ñcham B, °ñcam C.— 3, aṅgâni saseyyun ti C, amkahâsehi pi seyyan ti B. BUDDH.: app eva nâma aṅgâni pi saseyyun ti . . . ovassakagehe pana tiṇesu ca mattikapinḍesu ca upari patantesu mañcapīṭhânam aṅgâni pi vinassanti.— 4. 1, sandhârento B, sandhâretum asakkonto C. —pupatâ B, papati C.— 5, sapadâno piṇḍap° bh° B, sapadânam p° bh° C.— 5. 2 et seq., dātukâmâ si viyâ ti, dātuk° viyâ ti B, dātukâ-massa ti vâ, dātukâmâssa ti vâ, °kâmâssa ti C.— 6. 1, Before the words "ken' ajja bhanto yuttan ti" B inserts: "atthi bhante nakkhattapādānīti. na jānāmāvuso 'ti. atthi bhante disābhāgan ti. na jānāmāvuso 'ti."— 3, cīvaram samkharitvâ C, c° samsāritvâ B. I have written: "c° samkharitvâ," see Mahāvagga, I. 25. 10 etc. —In C the words

“sise karitvā” are wanting, but there is a sign of a gap.—
7. 1, aṅgaṇe C, paṅgaṇo B constantly.— 2, In B the words
 “na paṭivāte aṅg° s° p°, adhovāte s° p°” are wanting.—
8. 1, pahutaṃ and pahûtaṃ B, bahutaṃ C.— **9.** 1, dugg°
 āmasissatīti B, d° ācamissatīti C.— **10.** 2 et seq., ubbhujjhitvā,
 abbhujjhitvā, ubbhujjitabbā B, ubbhajitvā, ubbhajitabbā
 C. —nitthanatāpi, nitthanantāpi B, nitthunantāpi C. —
 apalekhanti, apalekhanakatṭhaṃ BD, av° C. Comp. V.
35. 3. —ûhanā B, uhatā CD. —apalekhanapiṭṭharo B, ava-
 lekhanapidharo C. Comp. V. **35.** 3.

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF THE EIGHTH BOOK.—This table is
 wanting in B. —v. 6, bhisi-bimbo nisidanam?— 9, anu-
 pamena?— 22, okkhitt'-ukkhittā, ujjhaggi?— 23,
 ottharivā?— 34, bhikkhā? (see ch. 5. 2).— 36,
 upatṭhāpe?— 40, sabba-desam? (see ch. 6. 3).— 52, 53,
 55, ubbhujji?— 53, sesena?— 65, uklāpaṃ sace (*scil.*
 ussahati) sodheyya? (see ch. 11. 8).— 70, nissayakam?—
 74, bhava?

IX.

1. 1, uddhaste aruṇe C, uddhaste B. Comp. Mahāvagga,
 VIII. **13.** 2. —uddhasataṃ aruṇam B, uṭṭitaṃ aruṇam C.—
 3, 4, thalam vā ussādeti B.— 4, yam pi bhikkhave yam
 mayā sāvakānam s° p°? —arahatthaphalasacchikiriyāya C (in
 both places), arahattāya and arahantāya B.— **3.** 4, 5, 7,
 aññatarasmim āvāse, and aññ° vā āvāse B, aññasmim vā
 āvāse C. Comp. Table of Contents, v. 15.— **4.** 1, kanaṅga-
 samannāgataṃ B, katamaṅgas° C, instead of kataṅgasam-
 annāgataṃ.— **5.** 1, dhatā B, dhātā C. Comp. IV.
14. 19. —na sampāyati B, na sammādayati C.— 4, adhamma-
 cuditakassa B, °cuditassa C constantly.— 6, dhammacudi-
 takassa B, °cuditassa C constantly.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 1,
 nicchuddo = nicchudito?— 6, catubhāgake?— 7, aka-
 tāya katāya ca? —yathā diṭṭhi?—

9, silācāravipatti ca diṭṭhi-ājivavipatti ca
 aṭṭha katākaten' ekā, silācāraditṭhiyā?

13, taṃ sv eva tassa akkhāti?— 16, bāhusuccam?—
 19, pakāsītā?

X.

1. 1, In C the third repetition of Mahâpajâpati's demand and Buddha's refusal is omitted.— 3, arahantâ va B, arahatthaphalaṃ vâ C. —arahattam pi B, arahatthaphalaṃ pi C.— 5, sace kho tvam C, sace pana tvam B— 6, nipatti B, nipati C. —nipatti B, nipatati C.— 6. 1, 3, jâriyo ime imâsam C.— 1, na jânanti evam pi B; pi is wanting in C. The same in § 2 (evam pi âp° paṭiggahetabbâ), § 3. But in § 2 C writes: evam pi âp° paṭikâtabbâ.— 2, 3, vuhye pi B, byûhe pi C. Comp. Abhidhânapp., v. 202.— 2, jâriyo ime imâsam C; in B these words are wanting.— 3, khamâpenti maññamânâ B, kh° evam nanu (corrected to nana) kâtabban ti m° C. I think we ought to read: khamâpenti evam nûna k° ti m°.— 7, kammattâyo pi âpattâpi- (corr. to âpattipi-) gâminiyo pi B, kampappattâyo pi âpattigâminiyo pi C. —anujânâmi bh° bhikkhûhi bhikkhûninaṃ kammaṃ ropetvâ niyyâdetun ti D.— 8, mussati B, muyhati C (in both places). —In B “pana” before “mâtugâmena” is wanting. — 9. 1, 2, obhâsenti BC, obhâsanti D, which is correct.— 1, obhâsetabbâ BC. Read obhâsitabbâ.— 2, na bhikkhu obhâsitabbo C; in B these words are wanting.— 3, ovâda-ṭhapitâya C, ovâdam ṭh° B. —cârikam pakkâmitabbâ B, cârikam pakkamitabbam C.— 3, jâriyo ime imâsam C. —gaccheyyañ ceva B (in the section referring to the Bhikkhuni-saṃgha). —dve tisso bhikkhunihi B, dve tisso bhikkhuniyo C. —pâtimokkhuddesako bhikkhu upasamkamitvâ B.— 5, (in the case of the bâla) gaṇhâhayya ov° C, gaṇheyya ov° B. —aññatra paṭigarissâmiti B, atra patiharissâmiti C.— 10. 2, BUDDH.: aṭhillenâ 'ti gojaṅghatṭhikena.— After “dantamaṃsam k°” B inserts “nisidanamaṃsam kottâpenti;” there is no corresponding clause in either of the MSS. after “na dantamaṃsam kottâpetabbam.”— 4, “chabbaggiyâ” is wanting in B.— BUDDH.: avaṅgadese adhomukham lekham karonti, visesakan ti gaṇḍapadese vicitrasaṇhânam (*sic*) visesakam ronti (*sic*) —sanambam kârapenti B; nasamajjam (after “na,” “ccam” is inserted) k° C. BUDDH.: naccanti naṭṭasamajjam kârenti. —haritakam pakkikam B, haritakapaṇṇiyam C, haritakapaṇṇikam D. —tiṭṭhitaṭṭabbam B, tiṭṭhâtabbam

C. —sānaccam B, samajjam C. —haritakapakkikam B, °panṇiyam C.— 5, phañadasāni B, phañ° corrected to phal° C.— 12, pavatṭesi B, pātesi C.— 13. 1, hand' eyyo B, hand' eyya corr. to hand' ayye C. —pakkhipitvā B, nikkhipitvā C. Comp. Mahāvagga, VIII. 1. 4. —pass' eyya B, passa ayya C. —In B niharitvā (before "pattam dassetum") is wanting. — 15. 1, mayamhā B, mayamha C. —bhikkhūhi (before paṭiggahāpetvā) is wanting in C.— 2, mayamhā B, mayamha C. —bhikkhunihi (before paṭigg°) is wanting in C.— 16. 2, ānicolakan ti B, ānicolakan ti C. —nipphaṭati B, nipatati C. Comp. VI. 2. 7. —sikhiriṇi B, sikharaṇi C. —°paṇḍakā C, °paṇḍikā B.— 2, tatheva (twice) C, tattheva (twice) B.— 5, pucchante the two MSS.— 18, saḥāyantiyo B, saṃkāyantiyo C. BUDDH.: āsanaṃ saṃkayantiyo kālaṃ vitināmesun ti aññaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā aññaṃ nisidāpentiyō bhojanakālaṃ atikkamesun. —I am not sure about the derivation and the correct spelling of this word. —BUDDH.: aññattha ("sabbattha" is omitted) yathāvuḍḍhaṃ na paṭibāhitabban ti thāpetvā bhaddaggaṃ aññasmim catupaccayabhājanīyaṭṭhāne ahaṃ pubbe āgatā 'ti vuḍḍhaṃ paṭibāhitvā kiñci na gaheṭṭhaṃ, yathāvuḍḍhaṃ eva vaṭṭati.— 19. 1, vikālaṃ C, vikāle B.— 3, In C the words "ādāya bhikkhusamghaṃ" are wanting.— 21, Gaṇḍāmahikāyā 'ti C, gihikānabhoginiyo 'ti B. See Mahāvagga, V. 9. 4. —aññatarāya B, aññatarissā C.— 22. 1, assosi kho sā Aḍḍh° B.— 25. 1, tassa pabbajite B, tassā pabbajitāya C. BUDDH.: tassā pabbajite 'ti tassā pabbajitakāle. —y° ayy° khamati . : . sammuti i° bh° dutiyam (§ 3 : dutiyāyam) B, dutiyā (§ 3 : dutiyam) C, instead of dutiyāya.— 2, sagāraṃ B, sākāraṃ C, sākāraṃ D ("sahagāraseyyamattam" *sic*). —aññe BC, aññasmim D. — 26. 1, 2, "na bhikkhave . . . etam atthaṃ ārocesun" is wanting in B.— 27. 3, uparicchanne D.— 4, kukkucam B, kukkusaṃ C. BUDDH.: kukkusaṃ mattikā 'ti kuṇḍakañ c' eva mattikañ ca. —paṭisotena B. —Subscription : ekasataṃ C, ekasataṃ cha B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.— 2, rajokiṇṇā?— 4, ovaṭen' ?— 6, pag eva ?— 13, na paccāgacchanti ca ?— 14, padaṃ tathā ?— 17, °cīvarā ?— 18,

puppha-phañña°? — dhārayaṃ? — 19, mam' accaye? — 21, Mallī? — 22, patati ca? — 27, paripuṇṇaṃ ca? — 28, ananusitthā? — 36, vaṇakammaṇā? — 39, āturasseva? — 40, viditvā? — ittarā?

XI.

1. 6, BUDDHAGHOSA has read: "na kho pana me taṃ taṃ patirūpaṃ yv āhaṃ," etc., for this passage is thus quoted both in the Sam. Pās. and in the Sumaṅg. Vilāsinī. — appattaṃ ca sīsaṃ bimbohaṇaṃ B, omitting the following words; C adds after "bimbohanaṃ": "bhūmito ca pādā muttā." Sumaṅg. Vilāsinī (India Off. MS.): "appattaṃ ca sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ;" Sam. Pās. (Paris MS.): "dve pādā bhūmito muttā appattaṃ ca sīsaṃ bimbohanaṃ." — 7, ubhatovinaye B, ubhatovibhaṅge C. — rājagāraṇaṃ BC, instead of rājagāraṇaṃ. — 9, gihi pi no jānanti B, gihino pi j° C. — 10, BUDDH.: mā vokāle ahesun ti imāsaṃ kāle gamanaṃ ahesun ti. — 11, Purāṇo C (in the first place; afterwards the name is spelt Purāṇo in C also). — saṃgītaṃ ti B, saṃgītinaṃ ti C. — 12, ujjavaniyā Kosambiyā B, Kosampiṃ ujjavināvāya C. — 14, api nu tumho samaṇassa C, api pana t° s° B. — adamhā B, adamma C. — koṭṭetvā B, koṭṭetvā C. — cikkhale B, cikkhallaṇa C. — madditvā B, maddetvā C. — lepissamā 'ti B, limpissamā 'ti C. — sabbo pi me B, sabbevime C. — kulavaṇṇo B. — ayaṇ carahi B, ayaṇ ca hi C. — 15, papati B, papatā C. — 16, pañcasatīti B, pañcasatikā 'ti C. — Subscript: pañcasatikakhandhakaṃ C, pañcasatikakkh° D, pañcasatikkh° B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B. — 3, vasanto? — 7, °savhaya?

XII.

1. 1 et seq., Kākaṇṭakaputto B, Kākaṇṭakaputto C. — After "pādam pi" B constantly inserts "māsakam pi." In C as well as in the Sam. Pās. (Paris MS.), in which this passage is quoted, these words are wanting. — 3, mahikā C, mahiyā B. — rāgadosaupakiliṭṭhā B, rāgadosaparik° C. — muninādiccabandhunā B. — Before "asuddhā" B inserts

“na virocanti.”—4, kaccāhaṃ B, saccāhaṃ C.—In C the words: “yassa pañca kāmagaṇā kappanti,” are wanting.—5, In C “tatth’ eva” is wanting.—7, pāpikānaṃ no B, upāsakehi pāpikaṃ no C, pāpitaṃ no D.—paccuttāsi C, pakkā (sic) B.—Pāṭheyyakānaṃ B, Pāveyy° C constantly. See Mahāvagga, VII. 1. 1.—The words: “imaṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyissāma” are wanting in B.—8, Sānav° B constantly.—8 et seq.: B is full of gaps and transpositions in this part of the twelfth book.—8, atthāsitimattā is the number given in C; in B this passage is wanting. The Mahāvamsa (p. 16 ed. Turnour) mentions eighty, not eighty-eight Bhikkhus coming from Avanti.—9, Instead of “kathaṃ nu kho mayā pakkhaṃ labheyyāma,” for which we have only the authority of C (in B this passage is wanting), we most probably ought to read: “kaṃ nu kho,” etc., comp. ch 2. 1.—Sahaṃjātīṃ C, Sahajātiṃ B. See Mahāvamsa, pp. 16, 17.—10, pucchissāma C, puccheyyāma B.—siṅginā loṇaṃ C, siṅgilonāṃ B.—anujānissāmā ti B, anujānessāmā ti C (ch. 2. 8: anumatiṃ ānessāmā ti C).—yā sā surā asampattā C, surā asurātā asampattā B (the same in ch. 2. 8).—2. 1, kaṃ nu kho B, haṇḍa kho C.—2, In B the words “sādhū bhante Sāha” are wanting.—3, api ca mayāṃ B, api nu ca mayāṃ C.—saṃghathero C, thero B.—5, bhūmi and bhummi B, bhummi C. BUDDH.: bhūmiti piyavacanaṃ etaṃ.—BUDDH.: kullavīhārenā ’ti uttānavīhārenā ’ti.—6, anupatto B, tasmim an° C.—7, dasavasso is wanting in C.—8, uposathapaññatte B, uposathasamyutte CD.—vūpasantaṃ B, santaṃ vūpasantaṃ suvūpasantaṃ C.—saṃghamaṃjhamhi B, °majjhe pi C (in both places).—9, saṃgītiyā B, vinaya-saṃgītiyā C.—sattasatīti B, sattasatikā ’ti C.—Subscription: sattasatikkh° B, satthatikakh° C.—vatthu pañcavīsati C, dvādasamaṃ B.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.—This table is wanting in B.—1, cattāro, antepurañ ca (see ch. 1. 4)?—Pāṭheyyakā?—2, Saṃkassam?—Sahaṃjātīṃ ca, ajjhesi?—2, I do not see how to correct “dūraho pi udāmassa dārukam.”

Recd. on. 3. 6. 80

R. R. No. 7820

R. No. 30871

INDEX

TO

VOLS. I. AND II.

- I. Names, pp. 333-339.
 - A. Names of persons, pp. 332-335.
 - B. Gods and demons, p. 336.
 - C. Elephants, p. 336.
 - D. Nations and tribes, geographical names, etc., pp. 336-339.
- II. The Buddha, p. 339.
 - A. Names and epithets of the Buddha, etc., p. 339.
 - B. The life of the Buddha, p. 339.
- III. The Dhamma, pp. 340-342.
- IV. The Saṃgha. Ecclesiastical law. Literature, pp. 343-350.
- V. Brahmanism and non-Buddhistical sects, p. 350.
- VI. Secular and daily life. Miscellaneous matter, pp. 350-361.
- VII. Verses, pp. 361-362.

M. = Mahāvagga.

C. = Cullavagga.

I. NAMES.

A. NAMES OF PERSONS.

- Aṅgīrasa, M. i. 15. 7; vi. 35. 2.
 Ajātasattu, C. vii. 2. 1, 5; 3. 4 et seq.; xi. 1. 7.
 Ajita, C. xii. 2. 7.
 Ajita Kesakambalī, C. v. 8. 1.
 Aññātakoṇḍañña, M. i. 6. 31 et seq.
 Aḍḍhakāsi, C. x. 22. 1.
 Atthaka, M. vi. 35. 2.
 Anāthapiṇḍika, M. x. 5. 8; C. vi. 4; 9.
 See Sudatta and Jetavana (Index I. D.).
 Anuruddha, M. x. 4; 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; vii. 1. 1 et seq.
 Abhaya, M. viii. 1. 4 et seq., 13 et seq.
 Ambapālī (pālīkā), M. vi. 30; viii. 1. 1 et seq.
 Arittha, C. i. 32 et seq.
 Assaji, M. i. 6. 36; 23.
 Assajipunnabbasukā bhikkhū, C. i. 13 et seq.; vi. 16.
 Ākāśagotta, M. vi. 22. 1.
 Ājāra Kālāma, M. i. 6. 1, 2.
 Ānanda, M. i. 49. 5; 51; 53; 74. 1; v. 13. 8; vi. 1; 9. 1; 17; 24; vi. 32. 1; 33; 36; viii. 1. 30 et seq.; 12; 13. 7; 16; 17; 19; 23; 26; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; v. 8. 2; 20. 5; 21. 2; vii. 1. 4; 3. 10, 17; ix. 1. 1; x. 1. 2 et seq.; 2; 3; xi. 1. 2, 6 et seq.; 2. 3, 4.
 Isidāsa, M. viii. 24. 5.
 Isibhatta, M. viii. 24. 5.
 Uttara, C. xii. 2. 3.
 Udāyi, M. ii. 16. 7; C. iii. 1 et seq.; x. 9. 3.
 Udena, M. iii. 5; C. xi. 1. 11 et seq.
 Uddaka Rāmaputta, M. i. 6. 3, 4.
 Upaka, M. i. 6. 7 et seq.
 Upatissa, M. i. 24. 3.
 Upananda, M. i. 52; 60; iii. 14; vi. 19; viii. 25; C. vi. 10. 1; 12; xii. 1. 5.
 Upasena Vaṅgantaputta, M. i. 31.
 Upāli, M. i. 62; 64; ix. 6; x. 5. 6; 6; C. i. 18. 1; ii. 2; 7; vi. 13; vii. 1. 4 et seq.; 5; ix. 4 et seq.; xi. 1. 6.
 Upāli, M. i. 49.
 Uppalavaṇṇā, C. x. 8.
 Uruvelakassapa, M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 4 et seq.; C. v. 37.
 Uvāḷa, C. iv. 11; 12. 5.
 Kakudha, C. vii. 2. 2.
 Kaṅkharāvata, M. vi. 16.
 Kaccāna, Kaccāyana. See Pakudha, Be-
 lattha, Mahākaccāna.
 Kaṭamorakatissaka, C. vii. 3. 14.
 Kaṇḍaka, M. i. 52; 60.
 Kaṇḍakā, M. i. 60.
 Kalandaputta, C. xi. 1. 6.
 Kassapa, M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 5; vi. 35. 2. See Uruvelakassapa, Kumā-
 rakassapa, Gayākassapa, Nadīkassapa,
 Mahākassapa.
 Kassapagotta, M. ix. 1.
 Kāka, M. viii. 1. 26 et seq.

- Kākaṇḍakaputta, C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.
 Kālāma, see Ālāra.
 Kimbila, M. x. 4; C. vii. 1. 4.
 Kuṭikappa, see Sopa.
 Kumārakassapa, M. i. 75.
 Keniya, M. vi. 35.
 Kesakambali, see Ajita.
 Kokālika, C. vii. 3. 14; 4. 2 et seq.
 Kōlīvisa, see Sopa.
 Koṇḍañña, M. i. 6, 29. 31.
 Kolita, M. i. 24. 3.
 Komārabhacca, see Jīvaka.

 Khaṇḍadevī, C. vii. 3. 14.
 Khujjasobhita, C. xii. 2. 7.

 Gagga, M. ii. 25; C. iv. 5.
 Gayākassapa, M. i. 15. 1; 20. 22.
 Gavampati, M. i. 9. 1, 2.
 Gotama (name of Buddha), M. i. 2. 2; 6. 10, 15; 22. 2 et passim. (Buddha's father), M. i. 54. 4. See also Gotamaka cetiya (Index I. D.).
 Gotamī, see Mahāpajāpati.
 Godhiputta, C. vii. 3. 2. See Devadatta.
 Gopaka, M. viii. 24. 6.
 Gosāla, see Makkhali.

 Citta, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.

 Channa, C. i. 25; 28; 30; 31; iv. 14; xi. 1. 11, 14.
 chabbaggiyā bhikkhū, M. i. 58; 59; ii. 5. 1; 7. 2; 13; 15. 4 et seq.; 16; 26. 3; iii. 3. 1; 4; iv. 2. 1; 16. 1 et seq.; v. 2; 4; 6; 7; 10; 10. 4 et seq.; 12; vi. 12 et seq.; 22. 4; viii. 8; 29; ix. 3. 1; C. iv. 1. 1; 7; v. passim; vi. 2. 5 et seq.; 3. 2; 6. 1 et seq.; 7; 10. 2; 11. 1; viii. 4. 2; 7. 1; 8. 1; 10. 2; ix. 3. 1; x. 9. 1.
 chabbaggiyā bhikkhuniyo, C. x. 9. 2; 10. 3, 6; 13. 2; 16. 2; 21; 26. 3.

 *Jīvaka Komārabhacca, M. i. 39; viii. 1. 4 et seq.; 2; C. v. 14. 1.
 Jeta, C. vi. 4. 9 et seq.

 Tapussa, M. i. 4.
 Tissaka, see Kaṭamorakatissaka.
 Tekula, see Yamelutekulā.

 Dabba Mallaputta, C. iv. 4; v. 20.
 Dighāvu, M. x. 2. 6 et seq.
 Dighiti, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.
 Devadatta, M. ii. 16. 8; C. vii. 1. 4; 2 et seq. See Godhiputta.

 Dhaniya, C. xi. 1. 6.

 Nadikassapa, M. i. 15. 1; 20. 20.
 Nanda, M. i. 54. 5.
 Nandiya, M. x. 4.
 Nātaputta, M. vi. 31; C. v. 8. 1.
 Nilavāsi, M. viii. 24. 6.

 Pakudha Kaccāyana, C. v. 8. 1.
 Pajjota (rājā), M. viii. 1. 23 et seq., 34.
 pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū, M. i. 6.
 Paṇḍukalohitakā bhikkhū, C. i. 1; 6; 8.
 Pasenadi (rājā Kosala), M. iii. 14.
 Piṇḍolabhāradvāja, C. v. 8.
 Pilindavaccha, M. vi. 13 et seq.
 Puṇṇaji, M. i. 9. 1, 2.
 Punabbasuka, see Assajipunabbasukā.
 Purāṇa, C. xi. 1. 10.
 Pūraṇa Kassapa, C. v. 8. 1.

 Phalikasandāna, M. viii. 24. 6.

 Bimbisāra (rājā Māgadha Seniya), M. i. 22; 39; 40; 42; 46; ii. 1; iii. 4. 3; v. 1; vi. 15; 34; viii. 1. 2, 14 et seq., 21 et seq., 28; C. v. 6; vi. 3. 11; vii. 3. 5.
 Belatṭha Kaccāna, M. vi. 26.
 Belatṭhasīsa, M. vi. 9. 1; viii. 17.
 Belatṭhiputta, see Sañjaya.
 Bodhi, C. v. 21.
 Brahmaddatta, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.; C. xi. 1. 7.

 Bhagu, M. vi. 35. 2.—M. viii. 24. 6; x. 4. 1; C. vii. 1. 4.
 Bhaddavaggiyā, M. i. 14.
 Bhaddiya, M. i. 6. 33; C. vii. 1. 3 et seq.

Bhallika, M. i. 4.
 Bhāradvāja, M. vi. 35. 2.—C. v. 8.
 Bhummajaka, see Mettiyabhummajakā.
 Makkhali Gosāla, C. v. 8. 1.
 Mañicūḷaka, C. xii. 1. 4.
 Mahaka, M. i. 52.
 Mahākaccāna, M. v. 13; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Mahākappina, M. ii. 5; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Mahākassapa, M. i. 74; ii. 12. 1; viii. 21. 1; x. 5. 6; C. xi. 1. 1 et seq.
 Mahākoṭṭhita, M. x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Mahācunda, M. x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Mahānāma, M. i. 6. 36; C. vii. 1. 1.
 Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, M. x. 5. 7; C. x. 1. 1 et seq.; xi. 1. 9.
 Mahāmoggallāna, M. i. 23; 24; vi. 20; C. i. 18. 1; v. 8. 1; 34. 2; vii. 2. 2; 4. 2; ix. i. See Sāriputtamoggallānā.
 Migāramātā, C. ix. 1. 1; see Visākhā.
 Meḍḍaka, M. vi. 34.
 Mettiyabhummajakā, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.; v. 20.
 Mettiyā, C. iv. 4. 8.
 Moggallāna, see Mahāmoggallāna, Sāriputtamoggallānā.
 Yamataggi, M. vi. 35. 2.
 Yamelūtekuḷā, C. v. 33. 1.
 Yasa, M. i. 7 et seq.—C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.
 Yasoja, M. vi. 33. 5.
 Rāmaputta, see Uddaka.
 Rāhula, M. i. 54; 55; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1.
 Rāhulamātā, M. i. 54.
 Revata, M. viii. 31. 1; x. 5. 6; C. i. 18. 1; xii. 1. 9 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.
 See Kaṅkhārevata.
 Roja, M. vi. 36; viii. 19.
 Lohitaka, see Paṇḍukalohitakā.
 Vaṅgantaputta, M. i. 31.
 Vajjiputtaka, see Index I. D.
 Vaḍḍha, C. v. 20.
 Vappa, M. I. 6. 33.
 Vassakāra, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq.

Vāmaka, M. vi. 35. 2.
 Vāmadeva, M. vi. 35. 2.
 Vāsabhagāmika, C. xii. 2. 7.
 Vāsettha, M. vi. 35. 2.
 [Vibhajjavādā, C. iii, table of contents.]
 Vimala, M. i. 9. 1, 2.
 Visākhā Migāramātā, M. iii. 13; viii. 15; 18; x. 5. 9; C. v. 22; vi. 14.
 Vedehiputta, C. xi. 1. 7.
 Vessāmitta, M. vi. 35. 2.
 Sakya, etc., see Index I. D.
 Sañjaya, M. i. 23; 24; C. v. 8. 1.
 Sañjikāputta, C. v. 21. 1 et seq.
 sattarasavaggiyā, M. i. 49; C. vi. 11. 1.
 Sabbakāmi, C. xii. 2. 4 et seq.
 Samuddadatta, C. vii. 3. 14.
 Sambhūta, C. xii. 1. 8 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.
 Sāgata, M. v. 1. 3 et seq.
 Sālha, C. xii. 2. 2 et seq.
 Sāpavāsī, M. viii. 24. 6; C. xii. 1. 8 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.
 Sāriputta, M. i. 23; 24; 28. 2, 3; 54; 55; vi. 20; viii. 13. 7; 31. 1; x. 5. 2 et seq.; 10; C. i. 18. 1; v. 34. 2; vi. 6. 1; 7; vii. 3. 2 et seq.; 4; viii. 4. 1. See Sāriputtamoggallānā.
 Sāriputtamoggallānā, C. i. 13. 16; 16; vi. 16. 1; vii. 3. 1; 4. 1 et seq.
 Sālavatī, M. viii. 1. 3 et seq.
 Siha, M. vi. 31.
 Sudatta, C. vi. 4. 4. Comp. Auātha-piṇḍika.
 Sudinna, C. xi. 1. 6.
 Suddhodana, M. i. 54.
 Sudhamma, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.
 Sunidha, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq.
 Suppiya, M. vi. 23; C. xi. 1. 7.
 Suppiyā, M. vi. 23.
 Subāhu, M. i. 9. 1, 2.
 Subhadda, C. xi. 1. 1.
 Sumana, C. xii. 2. 7.
 Seniya, see Bimbisāra.
 Seyyasaka, C. i. 9 et seq.
 Soṇa Kuṭikaṇṇa, M. v. 13.
 Soṇa Koḷivisa, M. v. 1.

B. GODS AND DEMONS.

- Antaka, M. i. 11. 2; 13. 2. Comp.
 Māra.
 amanussa, M. i. 6. 3; viii. 1. 26.
 asurā, C. ix. 1. 3. Comp. Rāhu.
 ahirājakulāni, C. v. 6.
 Inda, see Sakka.
 Erāpathā, C. v. 6.
 Kakudha devaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.
 Kaghāgotamakā, C. v. 6.
 gandhabbā, C. ix. 1. 3.
 cātumahārājikā devā, M. i. 6. 30.
 Chabyāputtā, C. v. 6.
 Tāvatisā, M. i. 6. 30; 20. 10; vi. 28.
 8; 30. 5.
 Tusitā devā, M. i. 6. 30.
 devatā, M. i. 4; 6. 2, 4; 20; vi. 28. 7
 et seq., 11; viii. 16. 3.
 devaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.
 nāga, M. i. 15; 63; C. ix. 1. 3.
 nimmānaratī devā, M. i. 6. 30.
 paranimmitavasavattī devā, M. i. 6. 30.
 pisācillika, C. v. 10. 2; 27. 5.
 brahma, C. vii. 3. 16.
 brahmakāyikā devā, M. i. 6. 30.
 Brahmā Sahampati, M. i. 5; 6. 30; 18.
 bhumā devā, M. i. 6. 30.
 mahārājāno, M. i. 4. 4; 16.
 Māra, M. i. 6. 30; 11. 2; 13. 2; C. xi.
 1. 9. See Antaka.
 Mārasenā, M. i. 1. 7.
 Mucalinda, M. i. 3; 4. 1.
 yakkha, C. vi. 4. 3.
 Yāmā devā, M. i. 6. 30.
 Rāhu asurinda, C. xii. 1. 3.
 Virūpakkhā, C. v. 6.
 Sakka devānam Inda, M. i. 17; 20;
 22. 13 et seq.
 Sivaka yakkha, C. vi. 4. 3.
 suddhāvāsā devā, suddhāvāsakāyikā de-
 vatā, C. vii. 2. 2.
 Supassa nāgarājā, M. vi. 23. 13.

C. ELEPHANTS

- Nālāgiri, C. vii. 3. 11 et seq. | Bhaddavatikā, M. viii. 1. 25 et seq.

D. NATIONS AND TRIBES, GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES, ETC.

- Aggalapura, C. xii. 1. 9.
 Aggālava cetiya, C. vi. 17. 1.
 Aṅgā, M. i. 19. 1, 3.
 Aṅguttarāpa, M. vi. 34. 17.
 Aciravatī, M. v. 9. 1; viii. 15. 11; C.
 ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 Ajapālanigrodha, M. i. 2. 1; 3. 1; 5. 1.
 Anupiyā, Anupiya, C. vii. 1. 1; 2. 1.
 Anotattadaha, M. i. 19. 2, 4.
 Andhakavinda, M. ii. 12. 1; vi. 24. 1;
 26. 1; viii. 15. 10.
 Andhavana, M. viii. 23. 3.
 Ambapālīvana, M. vi. 30. 6.
 Ambalatthikā, C. xi. 1. 7.
 ariyam āyatanam, M. vi. 28. 8.
 Avantī, M. v. 13. 1.
 Avantidakkhiṇāpatha, M. v. 13; Avantī-
 dakkhiṇāpathakā bhikkhū, C. xii. 1.
 7, 8.
 Ahogaṅga pabbata, C. xii. 1. 8.
 Âlavī, C. vi. 17. 1; 21. 1. Âlavakā
 bhikkhū, C. vi. 17. 1.
 Âtumā, M. vi. 37; 38.
 Âpanam, M. vi. 35. 1; 36. 1.
 Ârāmīkugāma, M. vi. 15. 4.
 Isigili, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Isipatana, M. i. 6. 6, 10, 30; 7. 7; v.
 7. 1; vi. 23. 1; viii. 14. 1.
 Ukkala, M. i. 4. 2.
 Ujjeni, M. viii. 1. 23.
 Uttarakuru, M. i. 19. 2, 4.
 Udumbara, C. xii. 1. 9.
 Uruvelā, M. i. 1. 1; 6. 6; 11. 1; 14.
 1; 15. 1; 22. 4.
 Usiraddhaja, M. v. 13. 2.
 Kajaṅgala, M. v. 13. 12.
 Kaṇṇakujja, C. xii. 1. 9.

Kapilavatthu, M. i. 54. 1; 55. 1; C. x. 1. 1.
 Kalandakanivāpa, see Veļuvana.
 Kālasilā, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Kāsi, M. i. 6. 8; vi. 17. 8 et seq.; ix. 1. 1, 5, 7; C. i. 13. 3; 18. 1. Kāsi-rājā (Kāsikarājā), M. viii. 2; x. 2. 3 et seq.
 Kitāgiri, C. i. 13 et seq.; vi. 16; 17. 1.
 Kukkuṭārāma, M. viii. 24. 6.
 Kuraraghara, M. v. 13. 1.
 Kuru, see Uttarakuru.
 Kusinārā, M. vi. 36. 1, 6; 37. 1; C. xi. 1. 1. Kosinārakā Mallā, M. vi. 36. 1.
 Kokanada, C. v. 21.
 Koṭigāma, M. vi. 29 et seq.
 Koliyaputta, C. vii. 2. 2.
 Kosambī, M. viii. 1. 27; x. 1. 1; 3; C. i. 25. 1; 28. 1; 31; vii. 2. 1, 5; xi. 1. 11; xii. 1. 7; 2. 8. Kosambakā bhikkhū (upāsakā), M. x. 4. 6; 5.
 Kosalā, M. i. 73. 1, 2; ii. 15. 3; iii. 5. 1; 9. 1; 11. 1; iv. 1. 1, 11; 15. 1, 5; 17. 1; 18. 1; v. 10. 1; viii. 4; 27. 1; C. v. 13. 2; 32. 2. Kosalarājā, M. x. 2. 3 et seq. Comp. M. iii. 14.
 Kosināraka, see Kusinārā.
 Gaggarā, M. ix. 1. 1.
 Gaṅgā, M. v. 9. 4; vi. 28. 12 et seq.; C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 Gayā, M. i. 6. 7; 21. 1.
 Gayāsīsa, M. i. 21. 1; 22. 1; C. vii. 4. 1.
 Gijjhakūṭa, M. ii. 1. 1; 5. 4; v. 1. 1, 3, 14, 17; C. iv. 4. 4; vii. 3. 9.
 Giṇṇakāvasatha, M. vi. 30. 6.
 Giribbaja, M. i. 24. 5, 6, 7. See Rājagaha.
 Gotamaka cetiya, M. viii. 13. 2.
 Gotamatittha, M. vi. 28. 12.
 Gotamadvara, M. vi. 28. 12.
 Gomṭakandarā, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Ghositārāma, M. x. 1. 1; C. i. 25. 1; 31; vii. 2. 1; xi. 1. 14.
 Campā, M. v. 1. 1; ix. 1; 2. Campeyyaka, C. xii. 2. 8.
 Codanāvattthu, M. ii. 17. 1; 18. 1.

Corapapāta, C. iv. 4. 4.

Jambudīpa, M. i. 20. 7 et seq.
 Jāṭiyavana, M. v. 8. 1; vi. 34. 10.
 Jīvākambavana, C. iv. 4. 4; xi. 1. 7.
 Jetavana (Anāthapindikassa ārāma), M. i. 65; iii. 5. 1; iv. 1. 1, 8; v. 9. 1; 13. 8; vi. 1. 1; 20. 1; 38; vii. 1. 1; viii. 15. 1 et seq.; x. 5. 1, 6; C. i. 1. 1; 13. 5; 18. 5; 32. 1; ii. 1. 1; iii. 1. 1; iv. 1. 1; v. 22. 1; vi. 4. 9; 9; viii. 1. 1; x. 9. 1; xii. 1. 3.

Ñātikā, M. vi. 30. 6.

Takkasilā, M. viii. 1. 5 et seq.
 Tapodakandarā, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Tapodārāma, C. iv. 4. 4.
 [Tambapaṇṇidīpa, C. iii, table of Contents.]
 Tindukakandarā, C. iv. 4. 4.

Thūna, M. v. 13. 12.

Dakkhiṇāgiri, M. i. 53; viii. 12. 1; C. xi. 1. 10.
 Dakkhiṇāpatha, see Avantidakkh°. Dakkhiṇāpathaka, C. i. 18. 3.

Nālandā, C. xi. 1. 7.
 Nigrodhārāma, M. i. 54. 1; C. x. 1. 1.
 Nerañjarā, M. i. 1. 1; 15. 6; 20. 15.

paccantimā janapadā, M. v. 13. 16 et seq.
 pācīnakā bhikkhū, C. xii. 2. 2 et seq.
 Pācīnavamsadāya, M. x. 4. 1 et seq.
 Pāṭaligāma, M. vi. 28. Pāṭaliputta, M. vi. 28. 8; viii. 24. 6.
 pāṭheyyakā bhikkhū, M. vii. 1. 1 et seq.; C. xii. 1. 7, 8; 2. 2 et seq.
 Pāvileyyaka, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.; 5. 1.
 Pāvā, C. xi. 1. 1.
 Pīlindagāma, M. vi. 15. 4, 7.
 Pubbārāma, C. ix. 1. 1.
 puratthimā janapadā, C. i. 18. 3; xii. 2. 3.

Bārāpaṣī, M. i. 6. 6, 10, 30; 7. 1; 9. 1, 2; 14. 1; v. 7. 1; 8. 1; vi. 23. 1 et seq.; 24. 1; viii. 1. 22; 14. 1;

15. 1; x. 2. 3. Bārāṇaseyyaka, M. viii. 1. 21.
 Bālakaloṇakāragāma, M. x. 4. 1.
 Bhaggā, C. v. 21. 1; 22. 1.
 Bhaddasālā, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.
 Bhaddiya, M. v. 8. 1; 9. 1; vi. 31.
 Bhūṣāgāra, M. vi. 37. 4.
 Bhesakajāvana, C. v. 21. 1.
 Magadhā, M. i. 5. 7; 19. 1, 3; 24. 5, 6, 7; 39. 1. Magadhakhetta, M. viii. 12. 1; Magadhamahāmatta, M. vi. 28. 7 et seq. Comp. Māgadha.
 Macchikāsaṇḍa, C. i. 18; 22 et seq.
 majjhima janapadā, M. v. 13; ix. 4. 1.
 Maddakucchi, M. ii. 5. 3; C. iv. 4. 4.
 Mandākinī, M. vi. 20.
 Malla, M. vi. 36; viii. 19; C. vii. 1. 1.
 Mallaputta, see Dabba (Index I. A.).
 Malli, C. x. 12.
 Mahāvana, M. vi. 30. 6; C. v. 13. 3; vi. 5. 1; x. i. 2; xii. 1. 1.
 [Mahāvihāra, C. iii, table of Contents.]
 Mahāsālā, M. v. 13. 12.
 Mahī, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 Māgadha, see Bimbisāra (Index I. A.).
 Māgadha, M. i. 22. 3 et seq.; 24. 5; C. vii. 2. 2. Comp. Magadhā.
 Mucalinda, M. i. 3; 4. 1.
 Yamunā, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 Rakkhitavanasāṇḍa, M. x. 4. 6 et seq.
 Rājagaha, M. i. 22. 1, 2, 13; 23. 1 et seq.; 28. 2; 30. 1; 49. 1; 53. 1; 54. 1; ii. 1. 1; 5. 3; 12. 1; 17. 1; 18. 1; iii. 1. 1; 5. 1; v. 1. 1; 3. 1; 7. 1; vi. 15. 1; 16. 1; 17. 1, 7, 8; 20. 1; 22. 1; 23. 1; 26. 1; 27; 28. 1; 34. 9; viii. 1. 1 et seq., 8, 13, 21 et seq., 28, 35; 12; 13. 1; 24. 6; C. iv. 4. 1, 5; v. 1. 1; 2. 6; 12. 1; vi. 1. 1; 2. 7; 4; 5. 1; 21. 1; vii. 2. 1, 5; 3; xi. 1. 3, 6, 7, 10; xii. 1. 4, 5; 2. 8. Comp. Giribbaja.—Rājagahaka, M. viii. 1. 2, 16 et seq.; C. v. 8; vi. 1; 4. 1, 6 et seq.
 Rājāyatana, M. i. 4. 1, 2; 5. 1.
 Latthivanuyyāna, M. i. 22. 1, 2.
 Licchavi, M. vi. 30; 31. 1; C. v. 20.
 Vaggumudātīriya, C. xi. 1. 6.
 Vajji, M. vi. 28. 7; Vajjiputtaka, C. vii. 4. 1; xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 1 et seq.
 Vālikārāma, C. xii. 2. 7.
 Vāsabhagāma, M. ix. 1. 1, 5, 7.
 Vidoḥa, see Vedhiputta (Index I. A.).
 Veluvana (Kalandakanivāpa), M. i. 22. 18; 24. 3; iii. 1. 1; vi. 17. 1, 8; 22. 1; 27; viii. 1. 1; C. iv. 4. 1, 4; v. 1. 1; vi. 1. 1; 21. 1; vii. 2. 5; 4. 3; xi. 1. 10; xii. 1. 4.
 Vebhāra, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Vesālī, M. vi. 30. 31. 4, 10 et seq.; 32. 1; viii. 1. 1 et seq.; 13; 14. 1; C. v. 12. 1; 13. 3; 14. 1; 21. 1; vi. 5. 1; 6. 1; x. 1. 2; 9. 1; xi. 1. 6; xii. 1. 1 et seq.; 2. 4 et seq.—Vesālīka, C. vii. 4. 1; xii. 1. 1 et seq.
 Sakkā, M. i. 54; C. vii. 1. 1 et seq.; x. 1. 1, 2.
 Sakya, C. vii. 1. 3.—Sakyakumāra, C. vii. 1. 1 et seq.—Sakyakula, M. i. 22. 2; 23. 4; vi. 34. 11; 35. 1.—Sakya-putta, see Upananda (Index I. A.), and Index II.—Sakyaarāja, C. vii. 1. 3 et seq.—See Sākiya, etc.
 Saṃkassa, C. xii. 1. 9.
 Sañjaya, see Index I. A.
 Sattapanniguhā, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Sappasāṇḍikapabbhāra, C. iv. 4. 4.
 Sarabhū, C. ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 Sallavatī, M. v. 13. 12.
 Sahajāti, C. xii. 1. 9; 2. 1.
 Sākiya, M. i. 38. 11; C. vii. 1. 4; x. 1. 2; 2. 1.—Comp. Sakka, etc.
 Sāketa, M. i. 66. 1; vii. 1. 1; viii. 1. 8; 13. 7.
 Sākyaputtiya, M. i. 24. 7, etc.
 Sāna, M. viii. 24. 6. Comp. Sānavāsī (Index I. A.).
 Sāvattī, M. i. 55; 66. 1; 67; iii. 5. 1; 13. 1; iv. 1. 1, 8; v. 9. 1; 10. 1; 13. 7 et seq.; vi. 1. 1; 16. 1; 20. 1; 21; 22. 1; 38; vii. 1. 1; viii. 15. 1, 12 et seq.; 24; 25. 1; 27. 1; x. 5. 1, 2, 10; C. i. 1. 1; 13. 3, 5; 18. 4 et seq.; 22. 1; 32. 1; ii. 1. 1; 3; 8; iii. 1. 1; iv. 1. 1; 14. 25; v. 22. 1; 32. 1; vi. 4. 7 et seq.; 6. 1; 9. 1

- 12; 15; 16. 1; viii. 1. 1; ix. 1. 1;
x. 9. 1; 14; 22. 1; xii. 1. 3; 2. 8.
Siveyyaka, M. viii. 1. 29, 34.
Sītavana, M. v. 1. 12 et seq., 17; C. iv.
4. 4; vi. 4. 3 et seq.
Sumsumāragira, C. v. 21. 1.
- Supatīṭṭha cetiya, M. i. 22. 1, 2.
Setakappika, M. v. 13. 12.
Senānigama, M. i. 11. 1.
Soreyya, C. xii. 1. 9.
Himavanta, C. vi. 6. 3.

II. THE BUDDHA.

A. NAMES AND ATTRIBUTES OF THE BUDDHA, ETC.

- Aṅgīrasa, M. i. 15. 7.
arahā, M. i. 5. 4; 6. 8 et seq.; 12 et
seq., etc.
ādiccabandhu, C. xii. 1. 3.
isi, M. i. 15. 6.
Gotama, see Index I. A.
cakkhu,
 buddhacakkhu, M. i. 5. 10.
 dibbaṃ cakkhu, M. i. 6. 6.
jīna, M. i. 6. 9.
tathāgata, M. i. 4. 4; 5. 4; 6. 12 et
seq.; 23. 5, 10; 24. 6 et seq.; 31. 4;
54. 4; iv. 1. 10; vi. 26. 6; 31. 9;
36. 3; 37. 4; viii. 1. 30, etc.
- dasadhammavidū, M. i. 22. 13.
dasabala, M. i. 22. 13.
dasavāsa, M. i. 22. 13.
buddha, C. vi. 4. 2, etc. — buddha,
 dhamma, saṃgha, M. i. 4. 5; 7. 10;
 8. 3; 12. 4, etc. C. v. 6. — See
 sammāsambuddha.
mahāvīra, M. i. 24. 6 et seq.
Sakyaputta, M. i. 22. 2; 23. 4, etc.
sammāsambuddha, M. i. 5. 4; 6. 8, 12
 et seq.; 22. 2; vi. 31. 1 et seq.; 34.
 13; 36. 4, etc.—The seven Sammā-
 sambuddhas, C. v. 6.
siṅgānikkhasuvanna, M. i. 22. 13.

B. THE LIFE OF THE BUDDHA.

- All the Buddhas are born 'puratthimesu
janapadesu,' C. xii. 2. 3.
After the death of his mother the
Bodhisatta is nursed by Mahāpajā-
patī, C. x. 1. 3; xi. 1. 9.
His father, wife, and son, M. i. 54.
His teachers Ājāra Kālāma and Uddaka
Rāmaputta, M. i. 6. 1 et seq.
The Pañcavaggiya Bhikkhus, M. i. 6. 5
et seq.
His dukkarakārikā, M. i. 6. 13; his ca-
riyā, ibid.; his paṭipadā, ibid., comp.
M. i. 20. 17.
He is said to be padhāna ibbhanta, M. i.
6. 10, 13 et seq.; padhānapahitatta,
M. i. 6. 5.
The bodhirukkha, M. i. 1. 1; 2. 1.
- The sammāsambodhi, M. i. 6. 27 et seq.
First events after the Sambodhi, M. i. 1
et seq.
Conversion of the first disciples, M. i. 6.
Conversion of the Kassapas, M. i. 14
et seq.
His meeting with King Bimbisāra, M.
i. 22.
Conversion of Sāriputta and Moggallāna,
M. i. 23; 24.
Buddha's return to Kapilavatthu, M.
i. 54.
Buddha and Devadatta, C. vii. 2—4.
Buddha's visit to Pātaliṅgama, M. v. 28.
Precepts delivered by Buddha shortly
before his death, C. xi. 1. 8, 11.
His death, C. xi. 1. 1.

III. THE DHAMMA.

- akiñcana, M. i. 22. 5.
 akiriya-vāda, M. vi. 31. 2, 5, 6; 34. 12.
 aññā, see sammadaññāvimutta.—aññāṃ
 vyākuroti, M. v. 1. 19 et seq.
 attabhāva, C. vii. 2. 2; ix. 1. 3 et seq.
 attā, M. i. 6. 38 et seq.; 14. 3.
 adhimuccati, M. vi. 15. 8.—adhimutta,
 M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
 anattā, M. i. 6. 38.
 anāgāṃphala, M. viii. 15. 12; C. ix.
 1. 4; x. 1. 3.
 anāgāmī, C. vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4.
 anāsava, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
 anupādāya, M. i. 6. 47; 7. 11, 13 et
 seq.; 9. 4; 10. 4; 21. 4; v. 1. 13;
 C. xi. 1. 5.
 anupādisesa, C. ix. 1. 4.
 antarāyika dhamma, M. ii. 3. 3, 7; C.
 i. 32.
 apacaya, C. x. 5.
 abhiññā, comp. chaḷabhiññā.
 abhisamkhāra, M. v. 13. 2; vi. 31. 2 et
 seq. Comp. iddhābhisamkhāra.
 abhisamparāya, M. viii. 15. 12.
 amata, M. i. 5. 12; 6. 8, 12 et seq.; 23.
 1, 6.
 arahā, arahatta, M. i. 6. 12, 14, 46, 47;
 7. 11, 13 et seq.; 9. 4; 10. 4; 21. 4;
 66. 2; v. 1. 18; viii. 16. 2; C. iv.
 4. 1; v. 8. 1; vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4; x.
 1. 3; xi. 1. 5, 14.—arahattaphala, M.
 viii. 15. 2.—arahattamagga, M. i. 23.
 2, 7.
 ariyasacca, M. i. 6. 19 et seq.; vi. 29.
 See also dukkha.
 alamariyaññānadassanavisesa, M. i. 6. 13.
 avijjā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.
 avīci, C. vii. 4. 8.
 avyāpajjhādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
 asammohādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
 asmimāna, M. i. 3. 4.

 ācaya, C. x. 5.
 āditta, M. i. 21.
 • ādesanāpāṭihāriya, C. vii. 4. 3.
 ānantarikakamma, C. vii. 3. 9.
 āpāyika, C. vii. 4. 7; 5. 4 et seq.
- āyatanuppāda, M. v. 1. 27. Comp. saḷ-
 āyatana.
 āsava, M. i. 6. 47; 7. 11, 13 et seq.; 9.
 4; 10. 4; 21. 4; v. 1. 13.—āsa-
 vakkhaya, M. i. 6. 9.—See anāsava.

 itibhavābhavatā, C. vii. 1. 6.
 idappaccayatā, M. i. 5. 2.
 iddhānubhāva, M. i. 20. 13 et seq.; vi.
 15. 8; 34. 1 et seq.
 iddhābhisamkhāra, M. i. 7. 8, 11; 15. 4.
 iddhi, M. ix. 4. 2; C. vii. 1. 4; 2. 1 et
 seq.
 iddhipāṭihāriya, M. i. 15. 7; 19. 1, 3;
 v. i. 7 et seq.; vi. 15. 9; C. v. 8. 2;
 vii. 2. 1; 4. 3.
 iddhipāda, C. ix. 1. 4.
 indriya, M. v. 1. 17 et seq.; C. ix. 1.
 4.—ekindriya, M. v. 6. 1.
 indriyabhāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.

 ucchedavāda, M. vi. 31. 5, 7.
 uttarimanussadhamma, M. i. 6. 13; 78.
 5; v. 1. 7 et seq.; vi. 15. 9; C. v.
 8. 2.
 upadhi, M. i. 5. 2; 22. 4.—anupadhika,
 M. i. 22. 5.—nirupadhi, M. v. 13. 10;
 C. vi. 4. 4.—upadhisamkhaya, M. i.
 24. 3.
 upādāna, M. i. 1. 2 et seq. Comp. an-
 upādāya.
 upādānakkhandhā, M. i. 6. 19.
 upādānakkhayādhimutta, M. v. i. 20 et
 seq.
 uppāda, M. v. 1. 27.

 kappa, kappatṭha, kappatṭhika, C. vii. 3;
 4. 8; 5. 4 et seq.
 kammavādī, M. i. 38. 11.
 kāmataṇhā, M. i. 6. 20.
 kiriya-vāda, M. i. 38. 11; vi. 31. 2, 5;
 34. 12.

 khandha, M. i. 6. 19; comp. i. 6. 38 et
 seq. See dukkhakkhandha, vimutti-
 kkhandha.
 khīṇāsava, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
 cakkhu, M. i. 21. 2, 4.—dibbaṃ c°, M.

- i. 6. 6; vi. 28. 7; C. vii. 1. 4.—
buddhacakkhu, M. i. 5. 10.—Comp.
dhammacakkhu.
cakkhuviniñña, M. i. 21.
cakkhuviniññeyya, M. v. 1. 25 et seq.
cakkhusamphassa, M. i. 21.
cetovimutti, M. i. 6. 29.

chalabbhiñña, C. vi. 6. 2.

jhāna, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8; C. vi.
6. 2. Comp. C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
jhāyi, C. iv. 4. 4.

ñāpadassana, C. vii. 2. 4.

taṇhakkhayādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et
seq.
taṇhā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 5. 2; 6. 8, 20
et seq. Comp. bhavataphā.
tevijja, C. vi. 6. 2.

tṭhānamiddha, C. vii. 4. 2.

dasasahasilokadhātu, M. i. 6. 31.
dāna, M. vi. 31. 11.
dānakathā, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3, etc.
ditṭhadhammika, M. v. 1. 3.
ditṭhi, comp. ukkhepaniyakamma pāpi-
kāya ditṭhiyā appaṭinissagge (Index
IV.).
dukkha (ariyasacca), M. i. 6. 19, 23; 7.
6; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10. 3; 14. 4; vi. 29,
etc.
dukkhakkhandā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.
dukkhanirodha, dukkhasamudaya, M. i.
6. 20, et seq.; 7. 6; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10.
3; 14. 4; vi. 29, etc.

dhamma, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7; 5. 2; 21. 3,
4; 23. 5, 10; v. 1. 25 et seq., etc.—
kusalā, pāpakā dhammā, M. i. 6. 9;
vi. 31. 6 et seq.; C. vii. 2. 5.—dasa-
dhammavidū, M. i. 22. 13.
dhammacakka, M. i. 6. 8, 30.
dhammacakkhu, M. i. 6. 29, 33, 36; 7.
6; 8. 2; 9. 3; v. 1. 9, etc.
dhātu, see dasasahasilokadhātu, nibbā-
nadhātu, sotadhātu.

nāmarūpa, M. i. 2 et seq.
nibbāna, M. i. 5. 2; 6. 17 et seq. Comp.
nibbuta, parinibbāna.
nibbānadhātu, C. ix. 1. 4.
nibbuta, M. i. 6. 8.
niraya, M. vi. 28. 4; C. vii. 3. 16; 4.
8; 5. 4. Comp. nerayika.
nirodha, M. i. 1. 2; 5. 2; 23. 5, 10
Comp. dukkhanirodha.
nirodhadhamma, M. i. 6. 29, 33, 36;
6, etc.
nissaraṇa, M. ii. 3. 7, 8.
nīvaraṇa : vinīvaraṇacitta, M. i. 7. 1
10. 3; 14. 4, etc.
nekkhamma, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3; 10.
3; ii. 3. 7, 8, etc.
nekkhammādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
nerayika, C. vii. 5. 4 et seq.

paccaya, M. i. 1. 5.
paññākkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.
paṭiccasamuppāda, M. i. 1; 5. 2.
paṭipadā, majjhimā, M. i. 6. 17 et seq.
—dukkhanirodhagāminī, M. i. 6. 2
26 etc., comp. dukkhanirodha.
parinibbāna, parinibbāyati, parinibbut
C. vi. 1. 5; 4. 4; 9. 2; vii. 3. 1
11; ix. 1. 4; xi. 1. 1, 8, 11; xii. 1.
Comp. nibbāna, nibbuta.
paviveka, M. ii. 3. 7, 8; C. x. 5.
pavivekādhimutta, M. v. 1. 20 et seq.
pāṭihāriya, M. i. 20. 24. Comp. ādes
nāp° and iddhip°.
puthujjana, M. viii. 15. 2.—pothujji-
nika, C. vii. 1. 4.

phala, M. i. 78. 5; C. ix. 1. 4.
phassa, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.

bala, C. ix. 1. 4.—dasabala, M. i. 2
13.
balabhāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.
bojjhaṅga, C. ix. 1. 4.
bojjhaṅgabhāvanā, M. viii. 15. 13.

bhava, M. i. 1. 2 et seq. Comp. itibh-
vābhavatā.
bhavataphā, M. i. 6. 20; vi. 29. 2.
bhavanetti, M. vi. 29. 2.
bhavasamyojana, M. v. 1. 20.

magga, M. i. 6. 18, 22; 7. 6; 78. 5, etc.

C. ix. 1. 4.

manasikāra: yonisoman°, M. i. 13. 1.

mano, M. i. 21. 3, 4.

manomaya kāya, C. vii. 2. 2.

manovīññeyya, M. v. 1. 25 et seq.

mahāpurisavihāra, C. xii. 2. 5.

metta citta, mettāvihāra, M. vi. 36. 4;

C. v. 6; vii. 3. 12; ix. 5; xii. 2. 5.

yoniso, see manasikāra, sammappadhāna.

rūpa, M. i. 6. 38, 42 et seq.; 21. 2, 4;
v. 1. 25. et seq. Comp. nāmarūpa.

vijjā, C. vii. 1. 4. Comp. tevijja.

viññāpa, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 6. 41 et
seq.; 21. 2 et seq.—viññeyya, M. v.
1. 25 et seq.

vipassitum, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.

vibhavaṭaṇhā, M. i. 6. 20.

vimokkha, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8.

vimutta, M. i. 21. 4; v. 1. 20 et seq.
Comp. anupādāya.

vimutti, M. i. 13. 1. Comp. cetovi-
mutti.

vimuttikkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.

vimuttiññāpadassanakkhandha, M. i. 36;
37.

vimuttisukha, M. i. 1. 1; 2. 1, etc.

virīya, M. v. 1. 13 et seq.

visamyoga, C. x. 5.

visuddhi, M. ii. 5. 3, 5.

vedanā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 6. 39 et
seq.

venayika, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.

~samyoḡa, C. x. 5.

samyojana, M. v. 1. 20.

samsarita (samsita), M. vi. 29.

sakadāgāmi, sakadāgāmiphala, M. viii.
15. 12; C. vi. 6. 2; ix. 1. 4; x.
1. 3.

sagga, M. vi. 25. 6; 28. 5; viii. 15.
14; C. vi. 6. 3; vii. 3. 16.

samkhata, C. xi. 1. 1.

samkhārā, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.; 5. 2; 6.
40 et seq.; C. xi. 1. 1. Comp. abhi-
samkhāra.

saññā, M. i. 6. 40 et seq.

saḷāyatana, M. i. 1. 2 et seq.

sati, C. xi. 1. 5.—satim upatthāpeti,
upatthitasati, satipatthāna, M. i. 15.
3; 36. 7; 37. 6; viii. 15. 2; C. ix.
1. 4. Comp. sammāsati.

samādhi, M. i. 2. 1; 3. 1; 4. 1; 78. 5;
ii. 3. 7, 8; v. 6. 3 et seq. Comp.
sammāsamādhi. — samādhikkhandha,
M. i. 36; 37.—samādhiyati, M. viii.
15. 13.

samāpatti, M. i. 78. 5; ii. 3. 7, 8; C.
iv. 14. 14.

samudaya, M. i. 1. 2. Comp. dukkha-
samudaya.

samudayadhamma, comp. nirodhadham-
ma.

samparāya, C. vi. 6. 3.—samparāyika,
M. v. 1. 3.

samphassa, M. i. 21. 2 et seq.

sambodhi, sammāsambodhi, M. i. 6. 17
et seq., 27 et seq.

sammadaññāvimutta, M. v. 1. 20.

sammappadhāna, C. ix. 1. 4.—yoniso-
sam°, M. i. 13. 1.

sammāājīva, M. i. 6. 18, 22.

sammākammanta, ibid.

sammāditthi, ibid.

sammāvācā, ibid.

sammāvāyama, ibid.

sammāsamkappa, ibid.

sammāsati, ibid.

sammāsamādhi, ibid.

sammāsambodhi, see sambodhi.

silā : pañca silāni, C. vi. 6. 3.—silā-
kathā, M. i. 7. 5; 8. 2; 9. 3 etc.—
silakkhandha, M. i. 36; 37.—silabba-
taparāmaśa, M. v. 1. 23.—silavipatti,
M. iv. 16. 12; vi. 28. 4.—silasampadā,
M. vi. 28. 5.

sugati, C. vi. 6. 3; vii. 3. 12.

suññatā, suññatāvihāra, C. xii. 2. 5.

suññāgāra, M. i. 78. 5; vi. 28. 7; C.
vi. 4. 7; vii. 1. 5 et seq.

sekha, M. i. 7. 13; vi. 36. 5.—asekha,
M. i. 36; 37.

soṭadhātu, C. xii. 1. 9.

soṭāpatti, soṭāpattiphala, soṭāpanna, M.
viii. 15. 12; C. iv. 14. 14; vi. 6. 2;
vii. 1. 4; ix. 1. 4; x. 1. 3.

hetu, M. i. 3. 1; 23. 5, 10.

IV. THE SAMGHA. ECCLESIASTICAL LAW. LITERATURE.

- akaraṇiyāni, M. i. 78. 2; C. x. 17. 7; 22. 3.
 aññatitthiyapubba, M. i. 31. 6; 38.
 atthakavaggikāni, M. v. 13. 9.
 atisāra, M. i. 27. 8; ix. 6. 3 et seq.
 Comp. vinayātisāra.
 attādāna, C. ix. 4.
 adasaka nisidana, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 adinnādāna, M. i. 56; 78. 3.—adinnā-
 dāyī, M. i. 60.
 adesanaḡaminī āpatti, C. i. 2.
 adhammena vagga, adhammena samagga,
 M. ii. 14; ix. 2 et seq.
 adhikaraṇa, C. iv. 2 et seq.; 14. 2 et
 seq.; x. 7.
 adhiṭṭhāti, M. ii. 16. 5; 26. 9, 10; iv.
 5. 8 et seq.; viii. 20. 2; 24. 4; 31;
 C. v. 19. 1.
 adhiyati, M. viii. 1. 7.
 anātiritta, M. vi. 18. 4; 19. 2; 20. 4;
 32. 2; C. xii. 1. 10; 2. 8.
 anādariye pācittiya, M. iv. 17. 7 et seq.
 anāvāsa, C. i. 27; ii. 1. 3, 4; 4, etc.
 aniyata, M. ii. 15. 1; C. xi. 1. 8.
 anuddāta, C. i. 22; xii. 1. 2, 6, 7.
 anumatikappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 anumodati, C. viii. 4. 1.
 anuvadati, C. iv. 4. 11; 14. 2, 5 et seq.
 anuvāda, C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; x.
 20.
 anuvādādhikaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2, 5 et seq.,
 27.—ananuvāda, M. iv. 16. 16.
 anussāveti, anussāvanā, M. ii. 3. 3, 6;
 ix. 3; x. 1. 9; C. vii. 5. 1, 5 et seq.
 antaggrāhikā dīṭṭhi, M. iv. 16. 12.
 antarāya, M. ii. 15. 3, 4; iii. 11; iv. 15. 7;
 C. ii. 1. 3; ix. 3. 4 et seq.; x. 22. 3.
 antarāyikā dhammā, M. i. 76; C. x. 17.
 antimavatthupajjhāpannaka, M. ii. 36.
 1; iv. 14. 1; ix. 4. 2, 7.
 antevāsī, °vāsika, M. i. 32 et seq.; C.
 viii. 13; 14.
 apaṭicchanna, C. iii. 1 et seq.; 7 et seq.;
 28 et seq.
 aparimāṇa, C. iii. 28; 35.
 apalokanakkamma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.
 appamattakavissajjaka, C. vi. 21. 3.
 abbhāna, abbhānāraha, abbhēti, M. i.
 25. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 9, 18; ix. 4. 1,
 6; 6. 2 et seq.; C. ii. 1. 4; 9; iii. 2
 et passim; viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.
 abhidhamma (abhinaya, abhisamācā-
 rika), M. i. 36. 12 et seq.; 37. 11 et seq.
 abhinaya, see abhidhamma.
 abhisamācārika, see abhidhamma.
 amathitakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 amūlḡhavinaya, M. ix. 6. 2 et seq.; C. iv.
 5 et seq.; 14. 27 et seq.
 arahantaghātaka, M. i. 66; ii. 36. 3; iv.
 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10.
 avandīya, C. vi. 6. 5.
 avebhaṅgiya, M. viii. 27. 5; C. vi. 16. 2.
 avissajjiya, M. viii. 27. 5; C. vi. 15. 2.
 āgatāgama, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1.
 āgantuka, M. ii. 33 et seq.; iv. 12; 13;
 viii. 1. 1 et seq.; 15. 8; C. iv. 14.
 18; vi. 15. 1; viii. 1; 2.
 āgantukabhatta, M. viii. 15. 7, 8, 13, 15;
 C. i. 18. 1.
 āgama, see āgatāgama.
 ācariya, M. i. 32 et seq.; ii. 21. 1; C.
 viii. 13; 14.
 ācāravipatti, M. iv. 16. 10 et seq.
 āciṇṇakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8;
 comp. M. i. 51.
 āpatti, M. i. 36. 1.
 ādibrahmacariyikā sikkhā, M. i. 36. 12
 et seq.; 37. 11 et seq.
 ānantarika, M. ix. 4. 8.
 āpattādhikaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq., 30
 āpatti, *passim*.—āpattikkhandha, M. ii.
 3. 5.—anavasesā and sāvasesā āpatti
 M. x. 5. 4 et seq.—āpattiṃ desāpeti
 C. i. 22. 3.—āpattiṃ passati, M. ix. 5
 1 et seq., comp. ukkhepaniyakamma.—
 āpattiṃ paṭikaroti, M. iv. 6. 2; ix. 5
 1 et seq.; C. x. 6. 2; 7. Comp
 ukkhepaniyakamma.—āpattiṃ ropeti
 C. i. 2; 3; 9. 2, etc.—āpattipariyanta
 C. iii. 26.
 ārañṇaka, M. i. 73. 4; vii. 1. 1; C. ii.
 1. 2; vii. 3. 14 et seq.; viii. 6; x. 9
 5; xii. 1. 8.

- āramika, M. vi. 15; C. vi. 21. 3; viii. 3. 2.
 āramikapesa, C. vi. 21. 3.
 āvaraṇa, M. i. 67. 2, 3; 58; C. x. 9. 2.
 āvāsakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8. *
 āvāsika, M. ii. 28 et seq.; C. i. 18. 1; vi. 15. 1; viii. 1. 2; 2.
 āveṇi, C. vii. 5. 2 et seq.
 āsanapaññāpaka, C. xii. 2. 7.
 āśavacchedika, M. vii. 1. 7; 8. 1 et seq.
 itthipañḍikā, C. x. 17. 1.
 ukkujjati pattam, C. v. 20. 6 et seq.
 ukkoṭanaka pācittiya, C. iv. 14. 16 et seq., 27, etc.; 16. 26.
 ukkoteti, C. xii. 2. 4. See ukkoṭanaka pācittiya.
 ukkhepaniyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 9 et seq.; 14; C. viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xii. 1. 7, etc.—ukkhepaniyakamma (ukkhittaka) āpattiya adassane, M. i. 79. 1, 2; iv. 14. 2; ix. 1. 3 et seq.; 5. 1 et seq.; x. 1. 1 et seq.; C. i. 25 et seq., etc.—ukkhepaniyakamma (ukkhittaka) āpattiya appaṭṭikamma, M. i. 79. 3; iv. 14. 2; ix. 5. 1 et seq.; C. i. 31, etc.—ukkhepaniyakamma (ukkhittaka) pāpikāya dīṭṭhiya appaṭṭinissagge, M. i. 79. 4; iv. 14. 2; C. i. 32 et seq., etc.
 udāna, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7; 2. 3; 3. 4; 6. 31; 7. 2; v. 8. 1 et seq.; 13. 10; vi. 28. 13; x. 4. 7; C. vii. 1. 5 et seq.; 3. 17.
 uddisāpeti, M. i. 25. 14; C. viii. 11. 8. Comp. uddesa.
 uddissakata, M. vi. 31. 13 et seq.; C. vi. 7.
 uddesa, M. i. 26. 1; 32. 1; 38. 6, 9; C. viii. 7. 4; 12. 2.
 uddesabhadda, M. i. 30. 4; 77; C. vi. 21. 1.
 upajjhā, M. i. 76. 3.
 upajjhāya, M. i. 25. 6 et seq.; 26 et seq.; 31 et seq.; 36. 1; 40. 3; 62. 2; 69; 74; 76; ii. 21. 1; v. 13. 4, 11; viii. 17. 1; C. viii. 11; 12.
 upaṭṭhāka, M. v. 1. 4; 13. 1; C. vii. 2. 2; xii. 2. 3.—upaṭṭhākakula, M. i. 51; 55; vi. 19. 1.—samghupaṭṭhāka, M. vi. 23. 1.—Comp. gilānupaṭṭhāka.
 upasampadā, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 15; 9. 4; 10. 4; 12; 14. 5 etc.; 28 et seq.; 36 et seq.; 49; 61 et seq.; 76; 79; iii. 6. 23, 26; v. 13. 2, 5, 11; ix. 4. 1; C. x. 2; 17; 22.
 upāsaka, M. i. 4. 5 (dvevācika); 7. 10 (tevācika); 22. 11; iii. 5; v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi. 23. 1 et seq.; 28; x. 5. 1 et seq.; C. v. 20. 3, 6.—upāsakatta, M. i. 22. 8.
 upāsikā, M. i. 8. 3; iii. 5. 4, 11; vi. 23. 1 et seq.
 uposatha, M. ii. 3. et seq.; 14 et seq.; iv. 17. 2; 18. 3 et seq.—uposathakamma, M. ii. 3 et seq.—uposathapamukha, M. ii. 9. 2.—uposathapucchaka, C. x. 1. 4.—uposathasamyutta, C. xii. 2. 8.—uposathamthapeti, C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.—uposathāgāra, M. ii. 8; 9; 20.
 ubbhāhikā, C. iv. 14. 19 et seq.; xii. 2. 7 et seq.
 ubbhāra, M. vii. 1. 7; viii. 24. Comp. sahubbhāra, kathinuddhāra.
 ubhatovīṇayā, C. xi. 1. 6.
 ubhatovibhāṅgā, C. xi. 1. 6 *varia lect.*
 ubhatovyaññanaka, M. i. 68; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10; C. x. 17. 1, etc.
 ubhatosamgha, C. x. 1. 4.
 ummattaka, M. ii. 25; ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30; 32; iv. 5 et seq.—ummattakasammuti, M. ii. 25.
 ussāvanantika, M. vi. 33. 4, 5.
 ehi bhikkhu, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 5; 9. 4; 10. 4; 14. 5; 20. 19, 21, 23; 24. 4.
 okāsa (okāsaṃ kārēti, kārāpeti), M. ii. 16; iv. 16. 1 et seq.; C. i. 5; 6, etc.; x. 20.
 onojeti, onojanā, M. i. 22. 18; C. ii. 1. 1.
 ovadati (bhikkhuniyo), ovāda, C. i. 5; 6 etc.; x. i. 4; 9. Comp. bhikkhunov.
 osāreti, osāraṇā, M. i. 79; ix. 4. 10 et seq.; x. 1. 10; 5. 12 et seq.; 6. 3; C. iii. 27.

kaṭhina, M. vii. See Index VI.
kaṭhinuddhāra, M. vii. 2. 1 et seq. Comp.
ubbhāra.

kappiya, comp. samanakkappa.—kappiya-
kāra, M. vi. 14. 6; 17. 7 et seq.;
21. 1; 34. 21.—kappiyabhūmi, M. vi.
33.

kamma, M. i. 28. 3; iii. 6. 10 et seq.,
19 et seq.; ix. 2 et seq.; C. x. 6. 3;
7. Comp. ukkhepaniyakamma, pabbā-
janiyakamma, samghakamma, etc.

kammavācā, M. ix. 3. 3 et seq.

kāḷa, M. iv. 17. 4.

kāyikaṃ sikkhati, C. ix. 5. 1.

kāle, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2.

kiccādhikaraṇa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq.

kulūpaka, M. vi. 15. 4; kulūpikā, C. x.
13. 1.

kusapāta, M. viii. 9. 4; 24. 4.

komudī cātumāsini, M. iii. 14. 11; iv.
17. 6; 18. 3 et seq.

khajjabhūjaka, C. vi. 21. 2.

khittacitta, M. ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30;
32, etc.

khiyanaka pācittiya, C. iv. 14. 16 et
seq., 27, etc.

khuddānukhuddaka, C. xi. 1. 8.

gaṇa, M. i. 31. 2; 40. 3; 69. 1; v. 13.
5, 11, 12; C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—ga-
ṇapūra, M. iii. 6. 6 et seq., 26.—
gaṇabhojana, C. vii. 3. 13.

gabbhaviṣa, M. i. 75.

gamika, C. vi. 15. 1; viii. 3; x. 9. 5.—
gamikabhadda, M. viii. 15. 7 et seq.

garudhamma, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; iii.
6. 6, 16; C. viii. 11. 15; 12. 9; C. x.
1. 4 et seq.; 25. 3.

garunissaya, C. xii. 2. 3.

gāthā, M. i. 5. 3, 8 et seq.; 22. 4, 13,
14; 24. 5 et seq.; vi. 24. 7; 28. 11;
35. 8; viii. 15. 14; x. 3; C. vi. 1. 5;
9. 2; vii. 3. 12.—Comp. gāyati.

gāmantarakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
gāyati dhammam, C. v. 3. 1.

gilāna, M. i. 25. 14; 26. 2, 11; 32. 3;
33. 1; 73. 2; iii. 6. 1, 2, 12, 21, 24,
27; iv. 3; 17. 7 et seq.; v. 12; viii.
26 et seq.; C. vi. 10. 2; viii. 11. 18;

12. 3, 11.—gilānabhadda, M. iii. 6. 2,
12, 21; viii. 15. 7 et seq.—gilānu-
paṭṭhāka, M. i. 73. 3; ii. 22. 4; 23.
2; iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; iv. 3. 4; viii.
26 et seq.—gilānupaṭṭhākabhadda, M.
viii. 15. 7, 9, 13, 15.

gītassara, C. v. 3. 1.

gūḷhaka, C. iv. 14. 26.

[cakka, M. ix. 7. 6 et seq.]

cātuddisa, see samgha.

cātumāsini, see komudī.

cīvaranidāhaka, M. viii. 6 et seq.

cīvarapaṭṭigāhaka, M. viii. 5 et seq.;
C. vi. 21. 2.

cīvarabhājaka, M. viii. 9; C. vi. 21. 2.

codaka, M. iv. 16. 16 et seq.; C. ix. 5.

codeti, M. ii. 16. 1, 2; iv. 16. 1; 17. 7
et seq.; ix. 5. 1 et seq.; C. i. 2; 3;
5, etc.; iv. 5. 1 et seq.; 6; ix. 5;
x. 20.

cudita, cuditaka, M. iv. 16. 16 et seq.;
C. ix. 5. 4 et seq.

chanda, M. ii. 23; iv. 3. 5; ix. 3. 5 et
seq.; x. 5. 14; C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.

chandaso āropeti, C. v. 33. 1.

chedanaka, C. xii. 2. 8.

jalogi, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.

juṇha, M. iii. 4. 3; iv. 17. 5 et seq.

ñatti, M. ix. 3; x. 1. 9, et *passim*.

ñattikamma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.

ñatticatutthakamma, M. i. 28. 3; C. iv.
14. 2, 11.

ñattidutiyakamma, C. iv. 14. 2, 11.

tajjanīyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10;
iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2
et seq.; 7; C. i. 1 et seq.; viii. 11.
16; 12. 10.

tassapāpiyyasikākaṃ, M. ix. 6. 2 et
seq.; C. iv. 11 et seq., 14. 27 et seq.

tāvakālika, C. vi. 18; x. 16. 1.

tikabhojana, C. vii. 3. 13.

tičivarena avippavāsa, M. ii. 12.

tiṇavathāraka, C. iv. 13; 14. 30 et seq.
tiṭṭhiyesu saṃkamati, tiṭṭhiyapakantaka,
M. i. 27. 4; 31. 6; 38. 1; 57. 2;

62. 3; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10; C. x. 23. 1.
tecivarika, M. vii. 1. 1; C. xii. 8.
- thullaccaya*, M. ii. 32; 34. 6, 9; iv. 11; 16. 12 et seq.; v. 9. 4; vi. 22. 3, 4; viii. 28. 1, 2; C. v. 7; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2; vii. 4. 4.
- thūlavajja*, C. iv. 13. 2 et seq.
- theyyasaṃvāsaka*, M. i. 62. 3; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.
- thera*, M. i. 74; ii. 3. 4; 10; 16. 9; 17. 2 et seq.; 20; 26. 3 et seq.; iv. 1. 14; 2. 1; 5. 3, etc.; v. 4. 1; viii. 24. 5, 6; 31. 1; C. i. 18. 1 et seq.; iv. 14. 25; viii. 4. 1 et seq.—*therā-nūtherā bhikkhū*, C. viii. 4. 1.—Comp. *saṃghathera*.
- daṇḍakamma*, M. i. 44; 45; 57; C. x. 9. 1, 2. Comp. *brahmadāṇḍa*.
- ditṭhi* (comp. *ukkhepauiyakamma pāpikāya ditṭhiyā appaṭṭinissagge*), M. i. 79. 4; ix. 5. 1 et seq.—*ditṭhiṃ āvikāṭaṃ*, M. ii. 16. 5.—*ditṭhivipatti*, M. iv. 16. 10 et seq.
- dukkata, passim*. Comp. *vinayātisāra*.—*dukkatam desoti*, C. xi. 1. 9.
- dutiya*, M. i. 78. 1.—*dutiya*, C. x. 25.
- dubbhāsita*, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.
- dūta*, C. ii. 1. 2; x. 22.—*dūteyya*, M. x. 6. 3; C. vii. 4. 6.
- desanāgāminī āpatti*, C. i. 3.
- dvaigulakappa*, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
- dhamma*, C. xi. 1. 1 et seq., 7, 10.—*dhammam bhāsitaṃ*, M. ii. 1; 2; 15. 5; v. 13. 9; C. viii. 7. 4.—*dhammena vagga*, *dhammena samagga*, see *adhammena* v.—*dhammakathika*, M. iv. 15. 4; C. iv. 4. 4; 14. 22, 23; vi. 6. 2.—*dhammadhara*, M. ii. 21. 2; 27. 10; x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1, etc.—*dhammapaṭirūpakena*, M. ix. 2 et seq.
- dhammapariyāya*, M. i. 23. 5, 10.
- dhuvaḥhatta*, *dhuvaḥhattika*, M. i. 15. 7; vi. 34. 16; C. i. 18. 1.
- dhuvaṃyāgu*, M. viii. 15. 7, 10, 13, 16.
- nagga*, *naggiya*, M. viii. 15. 7, 11; 28. 1; C. v. 15.
- navakamma, navakammika*, C. i. 18. 1; v. 13. 3; vi. 5; 17; x. 24.
- nānāsaṃvāsaka*, M. ii. 34. 10 et seq.; 35. 4; ix. 4. 2, 7.
- nāsanantika*, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
- nāseti*, M. i. 60; 61. 2; 62. 3; 63. 5; 64. 2; 65; 66. 2; 67; 68; iv. 16. 18; C. iv. 4. 9.
- nikāya*, C. xi. 1. 7.
- nikkujjati pattam*, C. v. 20. 3 et seq.
- niccabhattika*, C. iv. 4. 7.
- niṭṭhānantika*, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
- nirutti*, C. v. 33. 1.
- nissaggiya*, M. v. 13. 7; vii. 1. 5 et seq. C. xi. 1. 8.
- nissaya*, M. i. 30. 4; 31. 1; 32. 1; 35; 36; 37; 53; 72; 73; 77; C. i. 5; 6 etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 17. 7; 22. 3.—*nissayakamma*, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 6, 14; C. i. 9 et seq.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10.—*nissayaṭṭipassaddhi*, M. i. 36. 1.—Comp. *garunissaya*.
- nissāya vasati*, M. i. 32. 1, 2; 63; 72.
- nissāraṇa*, *nissāreti*, M. ix. 4. 9; x. 6. 3.
- niḥārabhatto* (?), M. i. 6. 35.
- pamsukūlka*, M. vii. 1. 1; viii. 1. 34, 35; C. vii. 3. 14 et seq.; xii. 1. 8.—*sabbapamsukūlka*, C. v. 10. 2.
- pakāsaniyakamma*, C. vii. 3. 2 et seq.
- pakkamanantika*, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
- pakkamati*, M. ii. 22. 3, 4; viii. 30. 1 et seq., etc.
- pakkha*, M. viii. 30. 4 et seq.
- pakkhasamkanta*, M. i. 32. 1; 36. 1.
- paccāsamana*, M. i. 7. 14; 8. 1; 25. 9; viii. 16. 1 et seq.; 26. 1; C. ii. 1. 2; viii. 11. 3.
- paccchimikā*, M. iii. 14. 11.
- paṭikaroti*, M. i. 79. 3. Comp. *ukkhepauiyakamma āpattiya appaṭṭikammae*.
- paṭikkosati*, *paṭikkosana*, M. ii. 16. 4, 5; ix. 3; 4; C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.
- paṭiggahita*, *paṭiggahetvā*, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2; 14. 6; 17. 9; 19. 2; 32. 2; 40. 3.
- paṭicchanna*, C. iii. 3 et seq.; 28 et seq.
- paṭiññūtakaraṇa*, C. iv. 7 et seq.; 14. 30 et seq. Comp. M. ix. 6. 2.

- paṭideseti, C. iv. 14. 30 et seq.
 paṭipucchākaraṇiya, M. ix. 6. 2.
 paṭippassambhetti, paṭippassaddhi, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 11, 20; ix. 7. 12 et seq., 19; C. i. 6 et seq.; 11; 16, etc.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xi. 1. 14.
 paṭibāhati, M. x. 5. 10; C. vi. 6. 4; 7; 10; 11. 3; 12; 17. 2; x. 18.
 paṭisāraṇiyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 8, 14; C. i. 18 et seq.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10; xii. 1. 2.
 paṇāmeti, M. i. 27; C. xii. 2. 3.
 paṇḍaka, M. i. 61; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc. Comp. itthi-paṇḍikā.
 paṭṭagāhāpaka, C. vi. 21. 3.
 pabbajjā, M. i. 6. 32, 34, 37; 7. 15; 9. 4; 10. 4; 12; 14. 5; 20. 17; 21; 24. 4; 28; 39 et seq.; 64; 71; 79; C. x. 1. 1 et seq.
 pabbājāṇiyakamma, M. i. 25. 22; 26. 10; iii. 6. 10 et seq., 19 et seq.; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; 7. 7, 14; C. i. 13 et seq.; viii. 11. 16; 12. 10.
 parittā, C. v. 6.
 paripucchati, M. i. 25. 14; C. viii. 11. 8. —paripucchā, M. i. 26. 1; 32. 1; 38. 6, 9; v. 8. 1 et seq.; C. viii. 7. 4; 12. 2.
 parimāṇā āpatti, C. iii. 28; 35.
 pariyanta, C. ii. 1. 2; iii. 26.
 pariyāya, M. i. 25. 6; v. 13. 7; vi. 31. 5 et seq.; C. x. 1. 3. Comp. dhamma-pariyāya.
 parivatteti, C. vi. 19.
 parivāsa, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; 38; iii. 6. 6; ix. 6. 2 et seq.; C. iii. 3 et *passim*; C. viii. 11. 15; 12. 9. —parivāsaṃ nikkhīpati, samādiyati, C. ii. 3. —Comp. parivāsika, samodhānaparivāsa, suddhantaparivāsa.
 palibuddhati, C. vi. 10. 2.—palibodha, M. vii. 13.
 pavattinī, C. x. 17. 1 et seq.; 22. 3.
 pavāraṇā, pavāreti, M. iii. 14. 7; iv. *passim*; ix. 4. 1; C. vi. 11. 4; x. 1. 4, 19.—pavāraṇaṃ ṭhāpeti, M. iv. 16. 2 et seq.; 17. 1 et seq.; 18. 5; C. i. 5; 6 etc.; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.—pavāraṇākamma, M. iv. 3. 2.—pavāraṇā-saṃgaha, M. iv. 18.—pavāraṇāhāraka, M. iv. 3. 5.
 pavārita, C. vi. 10. 1; xii. 1. 10.
 pācittiya, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq., 26; 17. 7 et seq.; C. ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8; xii. 2. 8.
 pāṭidesaniya, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C. ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8.
 pāṭipada, M. iii. 14. 5, 8, 11.
 pāṇātipāta, °tī, M. i. 56; 60; v. 10. 9, 10.
 pātimokkha, M. i. 36. 14. et seq.; 37. 13 et seq.; ii. 3 et seq.; 15. 1; iv. 17. 4; C. iv. 14. 19; ix. 5. 1; x. 6. 1.—pātimokkhaṃ ṭhāpeti, C. ix. 2. 1 et seq.—pātimokkhuddesa, °ddesaka, pātimokkhaṃ uddisati, M. ii. 3; 15; 16. 7; C. ix. 1. 1; 2. 1; x. 9. 4; xii. 2. 7.
 pārājika, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C. iv. 14. 29; ix. 3. 3 et seq.; xi. 1. 6, 8.
 parivāsika, M. ii. 36. 4; iv. 4. 4; C. ii. 1 et seq.
 pārissuddhi, M. ii. 3. 3; 22; 28 et seq.; 36. 4.—pārissuddhiuposatha, M. ii. 26. 2 et seq.
 piṇḍacārīka, C. viii. 5.
 piṇḍapātika, M. vii. 1. 1; C. vii. 3. 14 et seq.; xii. 1. 8.—piṇḍapātikāṅga, C. ii. 1. 2.
 pitughātaka, M. i. 65; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.
 puggalika, M. vi. 39; C. x. 15. 1, 2.
 purimikā, M. iii. 14. 1 et seq.
 puresamaṇa, C. ii. 1. 2.
 [peyyālamukha, M. ii. 33; iv. 12; vii. subscription of the book.]
 phalabhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.
 bahussuta, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1; ix. 5. 1, etc.
 buddhavaṇa, C. v. 33. 1.
 brahmajāla, C. xi. 1. 7.
 brahmadāṇḍa, C. xi. 1. 11, 14.
 bhaṇḍāgārīka, M. viii. 8; C. vi. 21. 2.
 bhattuddesaka, C. iv. 4. 3; vi. 21. 1.
 bhaddanta, M. i. 39. 6; iii. 5; 7. 7; 8; vi. 25. 4; C. v. 23. 2; vi. 18.
 bhikkhu, *passim*.

- bhikkhugatika, M. iii. 7. 8.
 bhikkhuni, C. x, *et passim*.—bhikkhuni-
 dūsaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv. 14. 3;
 ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.—bhikkhunovādaka,
 C. i. 5; 6, etc.; ii. 1. 2; iv. 12. 4;
 x. 9. 4.
 bhummi, C. xii. 2. 5.
 bheda, M. iv. 11. See samghabheda.

 mātikā, M. vii. 1. 7; viii. 32.—mātikā-
 dhara, M. x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1, etc.
 mātughātaka, M. i. 64; ii. 36. 3; iv.
 14. 3, etc.
 mānatta, M. i. 25. 21; 26. 9; iii. 6. 8,
 16; ix. 4. 6; 6. 2 et seq.; C. ii. 8;
 iii. *passim*; viii. 11. 15; 12. 9.—
 mānattacārika, C. ii. 1. 4; 6; mānatta-
 cārinī, C. x. 25. 3.—mānattārāha, C.
 ii. 1. 4; 5.—pakkhamānatta, C. x.
 1. 4.
 missaka, C. iii. 34. 1.
 mūlāya paṭikassanā, M. i. 25. 21; 26.
 9; iii. 6. 7, 18; ix. 4. 6; 6. 2 et
 seq.; C. ii. 1. 4; 4; iii. 7; viii. 11.
 15; 12. 9.

 yathādhamma, M. ii. 36. 2; iv. 14. 2;
 iv. 16. 17 et seq.; 17. 10; 18. 5, 6;
 v. 9. 3; vi. 14. 1; 15. 10; 25. 7;
 32. 2; viii. 13. 6; C. iii. 34. 1; v.
 25; 36; vi. 11. 1; vii. 3. 13; x. 9.
 4; 19. 1; xii. 2. 2.
 yāgubbhājaka, C. vi. 21. 2.
 yāmakālīka, M. vi. 40. 2 et seq.
 yāvakālīka, M. vi. 40. 2 et seq.
 yebbhuyasikā, C. iv. 9; 14. 16, 24.

 ratticcheda, rattipariyanta, C. ii. 2; 7;
 iii. 26.

 lohituppādaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv.
 14. 3; ix. 4. 2, 7, 10, etc.; comp. C.
 vii. 3. 9.

 vagga (= Sansc. varga), M. i. 31. 2; v.
 13. 2; viii. 9. 2; 24; ix. 4; C. vi.
 13. 2.
 vagga (= Sansc. vyagra), M. ii. 28 et seq.;
 * iv. 3. 2; 4. 2, 3; 7 et seq.; ix. 2 et
 seq.; C. xii. 1. 10.
 vatta, C. ii. 1. 2; viii. 1 et seq., etc.

 vatthu, C. xii. 1. 1 et seq.
 vandiya, C. vi. 6. 5.
 vassa, M. iii.—vassam upagacchati, M.
 iii. 12; iv. 1. 1.—vassam pucchati, M.
 iii. 6. 25, 28.—vassaccheda, M. iii. 9;
 11.—vassupanāyikā, M. iii. 2; 4. 2;
 12. 2; vii. 1. 1 et seq.
 vācasikam, C. ix. 5. 1.
 [vāra, M. ix. 7. 17 et seq.]
 vāseti, M. vi. 17. 7; 33. 2.
 vikappeti, M. viii. 13. 8; 20. 2; 21; C.
 v. 19. 1.
 vikāla, M. vi. 1. 3 et seq.; 2; 16. 1.—
 vikālabhojana, M. i. 56; vi. 35. 2 et
 seq.; C. xii. 1. 10.
 viññāpeti, M. vi. 23. 8; C. vii. 3. 13.
 vinaya, M. vi. 31. 8; C. iv. 14. 19;
 x. 8; xi. 1. 1 et seq., 6, 10.—vinayam
 pariyāpupāti, C. ix. 5. 1, comp. C. vi.
 13. 1.—vinayam pucchati, vissajjeti,
 M. ii. 15. 6 et seq.; C. xii. 2. 8.—
 vinayadhara, M. iv. 15. 4; v. 13. 11,
 12; x. 1. 2; C. i. 11. 1; iv. 4. 4; vi.
 6. 2.—vinayavatthu, C. xii. 2. 8.—
 vinayasamgīti, C. xi. 1. 15; xii. 2. 9.
 —vinayātisāra, C. xii. 2. 8.—ubhato-
 vinayā, C. xi. 1. 6.—Comp. abhivi-
 naya, sativinaya, amūhavinaya, vena-
 yika.
 vibhaṅga, M. x. 6. 3.—ubhatovibhaṅgā,
 C. xi. 1. 6, *var. lect.* Comp. suttavi-
 bhaṅga.
 vivaṭaka, C. iv. 14. 26.
 vivādādhikarāṇa, C. iv. 14. 2 et seq.
 vissajjeti, C. vi. 15. Comp. avissajjiya,
 appamattakavissajjaka.
 vissāsa, M. viii. 31.
 ruttha, M. vi. 17. 3 et seq.; 32. 2.
 vūpasameti, vūpasammati, C. iv. 2 et
 seq.
 vedanaṭṭa, M. ix. 4. 7; C. iii. 27; 30;
 32, etc.
 venayika, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.
 veyyākaraṇa, M. i. 6. 29, 47; 21. 4; C.
 vii. 2. 4. Comp. vyākaraṇa.
 veramaṇi, M. i. 56; v. 10. 9, 10.
 vyākaraṇa, M. x. 6. 3.—vyākaroṭi, M.
 v. 1. 19, 28. Comp. veyyākaraṇa.

 saṃyutta, C. xii. 2. 8.
 sakappajappaka, C. iv. 14. 26.

- saṃgāṭi, M. i. 77; C. x. 17. 7; 22. 3.
 saṃgha, M. ix. 4, et *passim*.—āgatānā-
 gata cātuddisa saṃgha, C. vi. 1. 4; 9.
 1; viii. 27. 5.—saṃghathera, C. xii.
 2. 4.—saṃghabhadda, M. i. 30. 4;
 77; C. vi. 21. 1; viii. 4. 1.—
 saṃghabhadda, M. iii. 11. 5 et seq;
 x. 1. 6 et seq.; C. vii. 3. 13 et seq.;
 4 et seq. Comp. bheda.—saṃgha-
 bhodaka, M. i. 67; ii. 36. 3; iv.
 14. 3, etc.—saṃgharāji, M. x. 1.
 6 et seq.; C. vii. 5.—saṃghika, M.
 vi. 39; viii. 24. 1, 5; 25; C. vi. 11.
 1; 15. 1; 16.—saṃghupatthāna, C.
 i. 18. 6.—bhikkhunisamgha, M. iii.
 5. 8; viii. 15. 7, 15; C. x. *passim*.
 saṃghādisosa, M. iv. 16. 12 et seq.; C.
 iii. 20 et seq.; ix. 3. 3; xi. 1. 8.
 sajjhāya, M. ii. 34. 7; C. viii. 7. 4.
 sativinaya, M. ix. 6. 2; C. iv. 4. 10 et
 seq.; 14. 27 et seq.
 saddhivihārika, M. i. 25. 6 et seq.; 26;
 27; 31. 3, 6 et seq.; 36. 10 et seq.;
 37. 9 et seq., etc.; C. viii. 11; 12.
 sannitthānantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 1 et seq.
 sannidhikata, sannidhikāraka, M. vi. 15.
 10; vii. 1. 5 et seq.; C. x. 15. 1, 2;
 xii. 2. 8.
 sabhāgā āpatti, M. ii. 27. 3, 6 et seq.
 samagga, M. ii. 28 et seq.; iv. 7 et seq.;
 ix. 2 et seq. See adhammena.
 samaṇa, samaṇā Sakyaṇṇa, *passim*.—
 samaṇakappa, C. v. 5. 2.
 samatha, C. iv. 14. 16 et seq.
 samānavassika, M. iv. 15 et seq.
 samānāsika, C. vi. 13. 2.
 samūhanati, samugghāta, M. ii. 8. 3, 4;
 12. 5, 6.
 samodhānaparivāsa, C. iii. 14; 15; 17
 et seq., etc.
 sammāvattati, sammāvattana, M. i. 25.
 8, 22; 26. 1, 10; 27; C. viii. 11 et
 seq., etc.
 sammukhāvinaya, C. iv. 2; 3; 14. 16 et
 seq.
 sammuti, *passim*.—daṇḍasammuti, sikkā-
 sammuti, daṇḍasikkāsaṃmuti, C. v. 24.
 2 et seq.
 sara, C. v. 3.
 sarabhaṇṇa, M. v. 13. 9; C. v. 3. 1; xii.
 1. 10.—sarabhāpaka, C. xii. 1. 10.
 salākā, salākagāha, M. ii. 18. 4; C. iv.
 9; 10; 14. 26; vi. 21. 1; vii. 4. 1;
 5. 5 et seq.; xii. 2. 8.—salākagāhā-
 paka, C. iv. 9.—salākabhadda, M. i.
 30. 4; 77; C. vi. 21. 1.
 savacaniya, C. i. 5; 6; ii. 1. 2; x. 20.
 savanantika, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 2 et seq.
 sahadhammika, M. i. 31. 6; 38. 1; vi.
 31. 4.
 sahubbhāra, M. vii. 1. 7; comp. 2. 2 et
 seq.
 sātiyagāhāpaka, C. vi. 21. 3.
 sāmaggī, M. i. 79; ii. 5. 2; 6. 1; 34. 3
 et seq.; 36. 4; x. 5. 13 et seq.; 6;
 C. vii. 5. 3; ix. 3. 3, 6 et seq.
 sāmāññaphala, C. xi. 1. 7.
 sāmānera, M. i. 36; 37; 52 et seq.; ii.
 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 11 et seq.; 6. 1, 24 et
 seq.; 7. 2; iv. 14. 1; viii. 9. 2; 27.
 3 et seq.; C. iii. 27; 30; 32, etc.—
 sāmānerapesaka, C. vi. 21. 3.
 sāmānerī, M. ii. 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 8, 11 et
 seq.; 6. 1, 27 et seq.; 7. 2; iv.
 14. 1.
 sāreti, C. i. 2; 3; 5 etc.; x. 20.
 sikkhamānā, M. ii. 36. 1; iii. 5. 4, 8, 11
 et seq.; 6. 1, 21 et seq.; 7. 2; iv.
 14. 1; C. x. 1. 4.
 sikkhamā paccakkhātaka, M. ii. 36. 1;
 iv. 14. 1; ix. 4. 2, 7; C. ix. 3. 3, 5;
 comp. x. 26. 1.
 sikkhāpada, M. i. 56; ii. 3. 1; C. iv.
 14. 19; x. 4; xi. 1. 8, etc.
 sikkhāsāmādana, M. iii. 6. 22, 29.
 siṅgilopakappa, C. xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 simā, M. ii. 6 et seq.; viii. 32; x. 1. 9.
 —antosimam, M. ii. 33; iv. 12.—nānā-
 simā, M. ix. 4. 2, 7.—nissimam, M.
 ii. 24. 2; 34. 3 et seq.; iv. 17. 3; v.
 13. 7, 13; vii. 1. 5; x. 1. 9.—bahisi-
 magata, M. vii. 2. 1 et seq.—samāna-
 simā, M. ix. 4. 8; C. xii. 1. 10.—
 simattha, M. vii. 1. 6.—simātikanti-
 ka, M. vii. 1. 7; 2. 2 et seq.—Comp.
 gāmasimā, nigamasimā, (Index VI.).
 silavipatti, M. iv. 16. 10 et seq.
 sukkavisatthi, C. iii. 1 et seq.
 sutta, suttato, M. i. 36. 14 et seq.; 37.
 13 et seq.; C. iii. 34. 2; iv. 14. 19,
 22, 23; ix. 5. 1.—suttavibhaṅga, C.
 iv. 14. 22, 23; xii. 2. 8.

suttanta, M. iii. 5. 9, 12; iv. 15. 4; C. iv. 4. 4.—suttantika, M. iv. 15. 4; C. iv. 4. 4; vi. 6. 2.
suddhaka, C. iii. 34. 1.
suddhantaparivāsa, C. iii. 26.

sekhasammata, C. viii. 1. 2; 2. 2.
senāsanaḡāha, senāsanaḡāhāpaka, C. vi. 11. 2 et seq.
senāsanaḡāhāpaka, C. iv. 4. 3; vi. 21. 2.

V. BRAHMANISM AND NON-BUDDHISTICAL SECTS.

aggi, M. i. 20. 12 et seq.; 22. 4.—aggi-ka, M. i. 38. 11.—aggihuttha, M. i. 20. 19, 21, 23; vi. 35. 8.—agyāḡara, M. i. 15. 2 et seq.; 20. 7 et seq.—Comp. aggisālā (Index VI.).
atthakā: antaratthakāsu rattisu, M. i. 20. 15; viii. 13. 2, 5.
arahā (comp. Ind. III.), M. i. 15. 5; 16. 2; 17. 2; 18. 2; 19. 4, etc.; C. v. 8. 1.
assama, M. i. 15. 2 et seq.; 16. 1; vi. 35. 7.
ājīvaka, M. i. 6. 7 et seq.; viii. 15. 3 et seq.; 7; C. xi. 1. 1.—ājīvakasāvaka, C. v. 23. 2; vi. 10. 1.
isayo (the Rishis of the R̥gveda), M. vi. 35. 2.
kammavādī, kiriya-vādī, see Index III.
khārikāja, M. i. 20. 19, 21, 23.
chando, M. vi. 35. 8, comp. C. v. 33. 1.
jaṭā, M. i. 20. 19, 21, 23.
jaṭila (jaṭilaka), M. i. 15 et seq.; 22. 1, 13; 24. 5; 38. 11; vi. 35.
tapassī, M. vi. 31. 5, 8.
Tittiriyaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, C. vi. 6. 3.
titthāyatana, M. i. 31. 6; 38; C. x. 26. 1.
titthiya, M. i. 27. 4; 57. 2; 70; iv. 16. 14; vi. 34. 12; C. i. 27; 28. 2; v. 10. 1; vi. 3. 1.—Comp. M. i. 5. 7.—titthiyadhaja, M. viii. 28. 3; C. i. 27; 28. 2; titthiyasamādāna, M. iv. 1. 12 et seq.; viii. 28. 1.—titthiyasāvaka, M. iv. 16. 14.—Comp. titthiyapakkantaka (Index IV.).—aññatitthiya, M. ii. 1. 1, 2; iii. 1. 2; 3. 1; vi. 31.

10; C. x. 3.—The names of the six Titthiya teachers are given C. v. 8. 1.
dakkhiṇā, M. vi. 28. 11.
nigaṇṭha, M. vi. 31; C. v. 8. 1.—nigaṇṭhasāvaka, M. vi. 31.
paribbājaka, M. i. 23; 24; ii. 1. 1, 2; x. 2. 3, 8; C. v. 23. 2; xi. 1. 7.
purohita, M. x. 2. 5 et seq.
brāhmaṇa, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7; 2; 6. 30; 15. 7; 22. 3 et seq.; 25. 2; 28. 1 et seq.; 30. 1; ii. 5. 5; vi. 18; 24. 2 et seq.; 35. 2. 5; x. 2. 5 et seq.; C. v. 8. 1; 21. 1; vi. 4. 4; ix. 1. 4.—brāhmaṇakaraṇā dhammā, M. i. 2.—brāhmaṇakula, C. vi. 6. 2.—brāhmaṇagāma, M. v. 13. 12.—brāhmaṇajātika, C. v. 33. 1; viii. 9.—brāhmaṇa-parisā, M. vi. 28. 4 et seq.—brāhmaṇabhajana, M. i. 25. 2.—Comp. samana-brāhmaṇa.
bhikkhu, M. i. 6. 5, 10 et seq.
manta, M. vi. 35. 2.
mūgabbata, M. iv. 1. 12 et seq.
yañña, M. i. 22. 4.—mahāyañña, M. i. 19; C. vi. 4. 1.
yittha, M. i. 22. 4. 5.
lokāyata, C. v. 33. 2.
vedanta, M. i. 2. 3.
samaṇa, M. i. 6. 10, 30; x. 4. 2; C. v. 8. 1; 21. 1, etc.—samaṇa-parisā, M. vi. 28. 4 et seq.—samaṇabrāhmaṇa, C. xii. 1. 3.
samihitā, M. vi. 35. 2.
sāvatthī, M. vi. 35. 8.
huta, M. i. 22. 4, 5.

VI. SECULAR AND DAILY LIFE. MISCELLANEOUS MATTER.

*aṃsavaddhaka (aṃsabandhaka?), M. vi. 12. 4; 13. 2; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 5; 12; vi. 21. 3, etc.

akatayūsa, M. vi. 14. 7.
akkanaḡa, M. viii. 28. 3.
akkavāta, C. vi. 3. 10.

- akkharikāya kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 akkheṇa kīlanti, *ibid.*
 aggaḷa, M. vi. 36. 4 et seq.; viii. 14;
 23. 3.—aggaḷavattī, C. v. 14. 3, 4,
 etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.; 17. 1.
 agganagara, M. vi. 28. 8.
 aggīthāna, C. v. 14. 3.
 aggisālā, M. i. 15. 6; 25. 19; iii. 5; C.
 vi. 3. 9; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13.
 aṅgaṇa, C. viii. 7. 1 et seq.
 aṅgulimuddikā, C. v. 2. 1.
 acchakaṇṇī, M. vi. 14. 7.
 acchinna, M. viii. 21. 2.
 ajinakkhipa, M. viii. 28. 3.—ajinappa-
 veṇi, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 añjana, M. vi. 11. 2.
 añjanī, M. vi. 12; C. v. 28. 2.—añjani-
 thavikā, M. vi. 12. 4.—añjanisālākā,
 M. vi. 12. 3 et seq.; C. v. 28. 2.
 aṭṭa, M. iii. 5. 9.
 aṭṭāna, C. v. 1. 3.
 aṭṭhapada: aṭṭhapade kīlanti, C. i.
 13. 2.
 aṭṭhapadaka, M. viii. 21. 1; C. vi. 2. 6.
 aṭṭhilla, C. x. 10. 2.
 aḍḍhakāsika, M. viii. 2.
 aḍḍhakusi, see kusi.
 aḍḍhapallāṅka, C. x. 27. 2.
 aḍḍhayoga, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1;
 iii. 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1.
 2; 17.
 aḍḍharuka, C. v. 27. 4.
 atirekacivara, M. viii. 13. 6 et seq.
 ativisa, M. vi. 3. 1.
 adasaka, C. xii. 1. 1, 10.
 anuvāta, M. vii. 1. 5; viii. 21. 1; C.
 vi. 21. 3.
 anuvivatta, M. viii. 12. 2.
 antaravāsaka, M. i. 76. 3; vii. 1. 5 et
 seq.; viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3;
 C. x. 17. 2.
 anteputra, M. i. 43; viii. 1. 4, 13; C. vii.
 1. 6; 3. 4.
 anvāḍḍhika, M. viii. 21. 2.
 apassenaphalaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. vi.
 20. 2; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2, etc.;
 11. 9, 10.
 apidhāna, M. vi. 12. 2; 13. 2.
 apesiya, C. vi. 3. 10.
 abbhāñjana, M. vi. 14. 2.
 amacca, M. x. 2. 18.
 arañisaḥita, C. viii. 6.
 avakkārapāṭi, M. iv. 1 et seq.; x. 4. 5;
 C. viii. 5. 3.
 avaṅga, C. x. 10. 4.
 avalekhanakatttha, avalekhanapidhara, C.
 v. 35. 3; viii. 10.
 assatthera, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 assabhaṇḍa, M. i. 61.
 ākāse kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 ācamanakumbhī, M. i. 25. 19; 26. 7;
 C. v. 35. 4; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13;
 12. 8.
 ācamanapādūkā, M. v. 8. 3; C. v. 35.
 4; viii. 10. 3.
 ācamanasarāvaka, C. v. 35. 4; viii. 10. 2.
 ācameti, C. viii. 9.
 ālbakathālīkā, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.
 ānicolaka, C. x. 16. 2.
 āpaṇa, āpaṇasālā, M. iii. 5. 9.
 ābādha,
 angavāta, M. vi. 14. 3.
 antagāṇṭhābādha, M. viii. 1. 21.
 abhisannakāya, M. vi. 14. 7.
 amanussikābādha, M. vi. 10. 2.
 assāva, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.
 ahivātakaroga, M. i. 50 et seq.
 udaravātābādha, M. vi. 16. 3, 17. 1.
 kaṇḍu, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.
 kāyaḍāhābādha, M. vi. 20.
 kucchivikārābādha, M. viii. 26. 1 et
 seq.
 gaṇḍābādha, M. vi. 14. 4.
 gharadinnakābādha, M. vi. 14. 7.
 cakkhurogābādha, M. vi. 11; C. v.
 2. 5.
 chavidosābādha, M. vi. 14. 7.
 thullakacchābādha, M. vi. 9; viii.
 17.
 dutthagahanika, M. vi. 14. 7.
 pañca ābādha, M. i. 39; 76. 1.
 paṇḍurogābādha, M. vi. 14. 7; viii.
 1. 23.
 pabbavāta, M. vi. 14. 4.
 pādakhilābādha, M. v. 5.
 piḷākā, M. vi. 9. 2; viii. 17.
 bhagandalābādha, M. vi. 22; viii.
 1. 14 et seq.
 vaṇa, M. vi. 14. 5; 22. 4; 23. 6 et
 seq.; C. v. 2. 4.
 vātābādha, M. vi. 14. 1.

- sāradika, M. vi. 1.
 sīsābhāda, M. viii. 1. 8 et seq., 16.
 sīsābhitāpa, M. vi. 13. 1.
 āmalaka, M. vi. 6; viii. 1. 27 et seq.—
 āmalakavaṇṭika, C. vi. 2. 4.
 ārāma, M. i. 22. 18; iii. 5; vi. 30. 6;
 viii. 5. 1; 15. 3 et seq., 7; C. v. 5.
 1; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—ārāmapāla, C.
 v. 5. 1.—ārāmapatthu, M. iii. 5; C.
 vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—ārāmika, see Index
 III.
 ālakamanda, C. vi. 3. 3.
 ālambanabāha, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3;
 vi. 3. 3.
 ālinda, M. vi. 36. 4 et seq.; C. vi. 3. 5;
 14.
 ālokasandhi, C. vi. 17. 1.—ālokasandhi-
 kaṇṇabhāga, M. i. 25. 15; C. viii. 1.
 3; 7. 2 etc.; 11. 9.
 āvasathacivara, C. x. 16. 2.
 āvasathāgāra, M. vi. 28. 2 et seq.
 āviñchanacchidda, āviñchanarajju, C. v.
 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1 etc.
 āvesanavittaka, C. v. 11. 5.
 āsandi, M. v. 10. 5; C. v. 37; vi. 8;
 14.—āsandika, C. vi. 2. 4.
 āsittakūpadhāna, C. v. 10. 1.
 āhaccapādaka, C. vi. 2. 3.
 ikkāsa, C. vi. 3. 1.
 ināyika, M. i. 46.
 itthāgāra, M. i. 39. 1.
 ukkāśikā, C. v. 1. 5.
 ugghāṭanakitikā, C. vi. 3. 5.
 uccāsāyana, M. v. 10. 5 et seq.
 uccurasa, M. vi. 35. 6.
 ujjavanikā, C. xi. 1. 11, comp. xii. 2. 1.
 ulumpa, M. vi. 28. 12 et seq.
 uppī, C. v. 4.
 uttaracchada, see sauttaracchada.
 uttarapāsaka, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2.
 1 etc.
 uttarāsāṅga, M. i. 76. 3; vii. 1. 5 et
 seq.; viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3;
 C. x. 17. 2.
 uttaribhaṅga, C. viii. 4. 4.
 uttiṭṭhapatta, M. i. 25. 1 et seq.
 udakatthāna, C. v. 14. 3.
 udakatelaka, C. v. 2. 3.
 udakadoṇikā, C. viii. 8. 2.
 udakaniddhamana, C. v. 14. 3, 5; 17. 1,
 2, etc.
 udakapaṭiggaha, udakapaṭiggāhaka, C.
 viii. 4. 4, 6.
 udakapuñchanī, C. v. 17. 1.
 udakamanika, M. vi. 28. 2.
 udakavāhanarajju, C. v. 16. 2.
 udakasārāvaka, C. v. 14. 3.
 udakasāṭikā, M. viii. 15. 7, 11, 15; C.
 x. 17. 2.
 udakāyatika, C. v. 17. 2.
 udapāna, udapānasālā, M. iii. 5; C. v.
 16. 2.
 udukkhala, udukkhalika, M. vi. 9. 2; C.
 v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.
 uddosita, M. iii. 5. 9; C. x. 24.
 uddhalomī, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 uddhasuddhā, C. vi. 3. 4.
 upaṭṭhānasālā, M. i. 25, 19; iii. 5; iv.
 5. 8; C. vi. 3. 6; viii. 1. 2, 5; 7. 4;
 11. 13.
 upassaya: bhikkhunūpassaya, C. x. 6.
 1; 24.
 upāhana, M. v. 1. 30 et seq.; 2 et seq.;
 12.—upāhanatthavikā, C. v. 12.—
 upāhanapuñchanacolaka, C. viii. 1. 2;
 2. 2 et seq.
 ekantalomī, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 eḷakapādaka, C. vi. 2. 4.
 ehisvāgatavādī, C. i. 13. 3.
 ottharaka, C. v. 13. 3.
 odana, C. viii. 4. 4 et seq.
 orodha, C. xi. 1. 12.
 ovaṭṭika, M. viii. 14. 2; C. v. 2. 1.
 osaraka, C. vi. 3. 5.
 kamsapattharika, C. v. 28. 1.
 kamsabhaṇḍa, C. v. 28. 1.
 kañcuka, M. viii. 29; C. x. 10. 5.
 kaṭakaṭa, M. vi. 14. 7.
 kaṭāha, C. v. 10. 1; 16. 2. See loha-
 kaṭāha, ghaṭikaṭāha, tumbakaṭāha.
 kaṭisuttaka, C. v. 2. 1; x. 16. 2.
 kaṭukarohiṇī, M. vi. 3. 1.
 kaṭṭhissa, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 kaṭhina, M. vii. 2 et seq.; viii. 23. 3;
 24; C. v. 11. 3 et seq. Comp. daṇḍa-
 kaṭhina. — kaṭhinamaṇḍapa, kaṭhina-
 sālā, C. v. 11. 6.

kaḷimbbhaka, C. v. 11. 3.
 kaṇḍajaka, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.
 kaṇḥasuttaka, C. v. 2. 1.
 kaṇḍupaticchādī, M. viii. 17; 20. 2.
 kaṇḍusaka, M. viii. 14. 2.
 kaṇṇamalaharaṇī, C. v. 27. 6; 28. 2.
 kaṇṇasuttaka, M. viii. 11. 1.
 kataka, C. v. 22. 1; 37.
 kattaraḍaṇḍa, M. v. 6. 1; C. iv. 4. 4;
 viii. 1. 2; 2. 2; 6. 3.
 kattarikā, C. v. 27. 5.
 kaḍalimigapavarapaccattharaṇa, M. v. 10.
 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 kapalla, M. vi. 11. 2.
 kapisīsaaka, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1,
 etc.
 kappaka, M. x. 2. 8; C. vii. 1. 4.
 kappāsika, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.
 kappiyakuṭṭi, M. iii. 5.
 kabaḷikā, M. vi. 14. 5.
 kambala, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 2; 3.
 1; 28. 2; C. vi. 19.—kambalamadda-
 na, M. vii. 1. 5.
 kammakara, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq., 17;
 viii. 1. 12; C. vi. 4. 1 et seq.
 kammārabhaṇḍu, M. i. 48.
 karakaṭaka, C. v. 16. 2.
 kalābuka, C. v. 29. 2.
 kavāṭa, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 2. 1.—
 kavāṭapiṭṭha, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. viii.
 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2; 11. 9, 10.—vāta-
 pānakavāṭaka, C. vi. 2. 2.
 kaśāva, M. vi. 4; C. vi. 3. 1.—kaśāvo-
 daka, M. vi. 14. 4.
 kaśāhata, M. i. 44.
 kaḥāpaṇa, C. xii. 1. 1.
 kākuttēpaka, M. i. 51. 1.
 kālānusāriya, M. vi. 11. 2.
 kāyabandhana, M. i. 25. 9, 10; 26. 3;
 C. v. 16. 2; 29. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3;
 viii. 11. 3, 4; 12. 4; x. 10. 1.
 kāyura, C. v. 2. 1.
 kārā, kārabhedaka, M. i. 42.
 kiṭṭikā, C. vi. 3. 5.
 kiṇṇa, C. v. 11. 2.
 kuṭṭi, see kappiyakuṭṭi, vaccakuṭṭi.
 kuttaka, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 kumbhakāra, M. x. 2. 3, 8.—kumbha-
 kārikā, C. v. 37.
 kumbhī, M. viii. 10. 3. See loha-
 kumbhī.

kuruvindakasuttī, C. v. 1. 3.
 kula: kulakumārī, kuladāsī, kuladhītā,
 kulasuṇḍhā, kulitthi, C. i. 13. 1.—ku-
 laputta, M. i. 7. 1 et seq.; 24. 5; v.
 1. 28; viii. 13. 3; x. 4. 2.
 kulaṇkapādaka, C. vi. 3. 4.
 kulīrapādaka, C. vi. 2. 3.
 kulla, M. vi. 28. 12 et seq.
 kusi, M. viii. 12. 2; C. vi. 21. 3.—
 aḍḍhakusi, M. viii. 12. 2.
 kūṭāgāra, M. viii. 1. 1. Comp. Mahā-
 vana (Ind. I.).
 kesa, C. v. 2. 2 et seq.; 27. 3.
 koccha, C. v. 2. 3; vi. 2. 4.
 kojava, M. viii. 1. 36.
 koṭisanthara, C. vi. 4. 9.
 koṭṭhaka, M. i. 25. 9; iii. 5; C. v. 14.
 4; 35. 4; vi. 3. 8 et seq.; viii. 1. 5;
 11. 13.
 koṭṭhāgāra: antokoṭṭhāgārika, M. vi.
 15. 9.
 kolamba, M. vi. 15. 9; 18. 3; 26. 5;
 viii. 10. 3.
 koseyya, M. i. 30. 4; 77; v. 10. 5; viii.
 3. 1; C. vi. 8; 14.—koseyyapāvāra,
 M. viii. 1. 36.
 khaṇḍaphulla, C. vi. 5. 3; 17. 1; xi. 1.
 5.
 khattiya, C. ix. 1. 4.—khattiyakula, C.
 vi. 6. 2.—khattiyapariśā, M. vi. 28.
 4 et seq.
 khalikāya kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 khīra, M. vi. 34. 17 et seq.; C. xii. 1.
 10.
 khīla, C. v. 11. 3. Comp. bhittikhīla.
 khura, C. v. 27. 3, 5.—khurabhaṇḍa,
 M. vi. 37.
 kheḷamallaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. vi.
 20. 2; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2; 11.
 9, 10.
 khoma, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.—
 khomapiṭṭikā, M. viii. 19.
 Gaṇḍamahiya, M. v. 9. 4.
 gaṇḍamaṇḍupāhana, M. v. 1. 30; 3; 15.
 6, 13.
 gaṇanā, M. i. 49. 1, 2.
 gaṇikā, M. vi. 30. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 1*
 et seq.; C. x. 22. 1.
 gaṇṭhikā, C. v. 29. 3.

- gandikādhāna, C. vi. 17. 1.
 gaddhabādhi, C. i. 32.
 gandha, C. v. 18.—gandhālepa, M. vi. 14. 7.
 gandhabbahatthaka, C. v. 1. 3.
 gabbha (of a Vihāra), C. xii. 2. 4.
 gavāghātana, M. v. 1. 13, 14.
 gahattha, M. ii. 16. 8.
 gahapati, M. i. 7. 7 et seq.; vi. 28. 4 et seq.; vi. 34. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 9, 13, 16 et seq., 34 et seq.; C. iv. 4. 6 et seq.; vi. 4; 9.—Comp. M. vi. 33. 4, 5.—See brāhmanagahapatikā (Index V.).—gahapatikula, C. vi. 6. 2.—gahapati-civara, M. viii. 1. 34 et seq.; 3. 2; C. vii. 3. 14 et seq.—gahapatiparisā, M. vi. 28. 4 et seq.
 gāma, M. ii. 12. 3, 4, 7; vi. 15. 4 et seq.—gāmaṇi, C. xii. 1. 4.—gāmapoddava, C. v. 1. 1.—gāmasimā, M. ii. 12. 7.—gāmūpacāra, M. ii. 12. 3, 4.—gāmika, M. v. 1. 1 et seq.—Comp. lopakāragāma.
 giraggasamajja, C. v. 2. 6; vi. 2. 7.
 gīveyyaka, M. viii. 12. 2.
 guḷa, M. vi. 16. 1; 26; 27; 34. 21.—guḷodaka, M. vi. 27.
 gumba, M. x. 2. 11.—gumbiya, M. x. 2. 12.
 guhā, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii. 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1. C. vi. 1. 2.—gīriguhā, C. vi. 1. 1.
 gūtha, M. vi. 14. 6.
 gerukā, M. vi. 11. 2; C. vi. 3. 1.—gerukaparikkamma, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 6; vi. 3. 1, etc.; 17. 1; viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.
 goghamsikā, C. v. 11. 7.
 goṭhaphala, M. vi. 6.
 gopaka, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 gotta, M. i. 74. 1; C. iv. 1. 3, 4.
 gonisādaka, M. vi. 33. 4, 5.
 gopālaka, M. iii. 12. 8; vi. 34. 17, 19.
 gorasa, M. vi. 34. 21.
 golomika, C. v. 27. 4.
 ghaṭa, M. iv. 1. 4 et seq.; vi. 15. 9; 18. 3; 26. 5; viii. 10. 3; x. 4. 5.
 * ghaṭaka, C. v. 22. 1.
 ghaṭikena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 ghaṭikatāha, C. v. 10. 1.
 ghaṭikā, C. v. 14. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1, etc.—See sucighaṭikā.
 gharapī, M. viii. 1. 12.
 gharāvāsa, C. vii. 1. 2.
 cakkali, C. vi. 19.—cakkalikā, C. vi. 2. 2.
 cakkavattaka, C. v. 16. 2.
 caṅkama, M. iii. 5; C. v. 14.—caṅka-manasālā, M. iii. 5.
 catukuppaka, C. v. 29. 4.
 candana, M. vi. 11. 2.
 candanikā, C. v. 17. 1.
 camma, M. v. 10. 6 et seq.; 11; 13. 6, 13.—cammakhaṇḍa, C. v. 16. 2.
 caya, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3; 16. 2, etc.; vi. 3. 3, etc.
 cāti, M. iii. 12. 9.
 cālani, M. vi. 10. 1.
 ciṅgulakena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 cittakā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 cimilikā, C. vi. 2. 6.
 cira, M. viii. 28. 2.
 civara, M. i. 25. 10, 11, 17, 23; 26. 3, 4, 11; v. 13. 7, 13; vii. 1 et seq.; viii. 29 et seq.; C. v. 11; viii. 11. 4, 5, 11, etc.; x. 10. 5. Comp. tieivara, atirekacivara, gahapati-civara, paṇṣukūlacivara, teeivarika (Index IV.), civarapatigghāka, etc. (Index IV.).—civarapativisa, M. vii. 11. 1 et seq.; viii. 9; 25. 4.—civarabbhisi, M. viii. 13. 14.—civararajju, civaravamsa, M. i. 25. 11, 17; 26. 4; viii. 11. 1; C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2; 16. 1; vi. 3. 5; viii. 11. 5, 11; 12. 5.
 cūṇa, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; vi. 9. 2; 10; C. viii. 11. 6; 12. 6.—cūṇacālani, M. vi. 10. 1.
 cetiya, M. i. 22. 1, 2; C. vi. 17. 1.
 celapattikā, C. v. 21. 2 et seq.
 cora, M. i. 41; 42; 43; 66; iii. 9. 2; 10, etc.—corakathā, M. v. 6. 3.
 colaka, C. v. 9. 4; vi. 3. 1; 19; 20. 2. Comp. parikkhāracolaka, mukhapuñchanacolaka, vaṇabandhanacolaka.
 chatta, M. iii. 12. 8; C. v. 23. 2 et seq.
 chandana, C. vi. 3. 11.
 chavaḍḍhaka, M. iii. 12. 7.
 chārīkā, M. vi. 14. 6; C. viii. 8. 2.
 chinna, M. viii. 12. 2; 21. 2.

jaṅgheyyaka, M. viii. 12. 2.

jatu, M. vi. 7.

jantāghara, M. i. 25. 12 et seq.; 26. 5 et seq.; iii. 5; C. v. 14; viii. 8; 11. 6 et seq.; 12. 6 et seq.; x. 27. 4.—jantāgharapiṭṭha, M. i. 25. 13; 26. 5, 6; C. viii. 11. 7; 12. 6, 7.—jantāgharasālā, M. iii. 5; C. v. 16. 1; viii. 8. 2.

jalogi, C. xii. 1. 1, 10.

jātarūparajata, M. i. 56; vi. 34. 21; C. xii. 1. 1 et seq., 10; 2. 8.

jātassara, M. ii. 12. 7.

dūka, M. vi. 35. 6; 36. 7.

taka, M. vi. 7.

takka, M. vi. 34. 21.

tagara, M. vi. 11. 2.

taṇḍula, M. vi. 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17, 21; 37. 3.

tantaka, C. v. 28. 2.

tāla, C. vi. 2. 1.

tālaccidda, C. v. 14. 3, 4 etc.; vi. 3. 8 etc.

tālavanta, C. v. 22. 2.

tālavantaṭṭaka, C. v. 29. 4.

tālisa, M. vi. 11. 2.

teñvara, M. viii. 13. 3 et seq.; 20; 27; C. xii. 2. 3.

tiṇasanthāra, M. viii. 11. 1; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 3; vi. 2. 3.

tiracchānakathā, M. v. 6, 3.

tiracchānavijjā, C. v. 33. 2.

tiriṭṭaka, M. viii. 29; C. x. 10. 5.

tirokaraṇi, C. vi. 3. 3.

tila, M. vi. 18. —tilakakka, M. vi. 14. 4.

tunnavāya, C. vi. 5. 1 et seq.

tumba, vi. 14. 2.—tumbakattāha, C. v. 10. 1.

tulā, C. v. 16. 2.

tūla, C. vi. 2. 6.

tūlikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.

tekatulayāgu, M. vi. 17. 1.

tela, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 14. 1 et seq., 5; 15. 9 et seq.; 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17, 21; 37. 3.—telapāka, M. vi. 14. 1.

telaka, M. vi. 13. 1; C. v. 2. 3. Comp. udakatelaka.

toraṇa, C. vi. 3. 10.

thavikā, M. vi. 15. 9; 26. 3; viii. 20. 1; C. vi. 3. 5; viii. 6. 2 et seq.

Comp. pattatthavikā, bhesajjath°, paṭiggahath°, upāhanath°, dhūmanettath°, añjanith°.

thālikā, comp. daṇḍakathālikā.

thusapiṇḍa, C. vi. 3. 1.

theva, thevaka, M. i. 25. 23; 26. 11; C. viii. 10. 2; 11. 1, 17; 12. 11.

dalhikamma, M. viii. 14. 2.

daṇḍa, M. vi. 36. 1 et seq.; x. 2. 20; C. v. 24.—daṇḍakathālikā, M. viii. 10. 3.—daṇḍasikkā, C. v. 24. 1.—

daṇḍakathina, C. v. 11. 3.—daṇḍaparissāvana, C. v. 11. 3; 13. 3.

dadhi, M. vi. 34. 21.

dantakattāha, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3; 59; C. v. 31; viii. 11. 2; 12. 3.

dantakāsāva, M. viii. 11. 2.

davaḍḍhaka, C. v. 32. 1.

dasapade kiṇanti, C. i. 13. 2.

dāṭhikā, C. v. 27. 4.

dāyapāla, M. x. 4. 2.

dārupatta, C. v. 8. 2; 37.

dārupādūkā, C. v. 37.

dārubhaṇḍa, C. v. 37; vi. 15. 2; 16. 2, viii. 3. 1 et seq.; 6. 2.

dāsa, M. i. 39. 1, 4; 47; vi. 34. 1 et seq., 17; viii. 1. 12, 13, 17, 20; C. vi. 4. 1 et seq.—dāsi, M. vi. 23. 3;

vii. 1. 4, 13; 15. 3 et seq., 7; C. i. 13. 2; iv. 4. 5 et seq.

ḍutiyikā, see purāṇadutiyikā.

dussa, M. viii. 1. 29, 34; 14. 2; C. v. 21. 2 et seq.; vi. 19.—dussacālani, M. vi. 10. 1.

deḍḍubhaka, C. v. 29. 2.

devi, M. i. 54. 1; viii. 1. 14.

doṇikā, M. viii. 10. 3; C. v. 14. 3.—Comp. udakadoṇikā, vaccadoṇikā, passāvadoṇikā.—catudoṇika, M. vi. 34. 2 et seq.

dovārika, M. viii. 1. 3, 8 et seq.

dhajabaddha, M. i. 41.

dhaññāgāra, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.

dhanika, M. i. 46.

dhanuka, C. i. 13. 2.

dhammakaraka, C. v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3; xii. 2. 1, 3.

- dhūma, M. vi. 14. 5.—dhūmanetta, M. vi. 13. 2; C. v. 14. 3.—dhūmanetta-tthavikā, M. vi. 13. 2.
- nakkhatta, M. vi. 35. 8.—nakkhattapada, C. viii. 6.
- nakha, C. v. 27. 1 et seq.
- nagara, M. viii. 1. 25; x. 2. 3, 7; C. vi. 4. 3; vii. 1. 6.—Comp. agganagara.
- naccakī, C. i. 13. 2, 6.—naccagītavādita, M. i. 66.
- natthukamma, natthukaraṇī, M. vi. 13. 1.
- namataka, C. v. 11. 1; 19. 1; x. 10. 4.
- navanīta, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et seq.; 34. 21.
- nahāna, nahāyati, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; v. 13. 6, 13; C. v. 1. 1 et seq.; viii. 8. 2; 11. 6; 12. 6; x. 27. 4.
- nahāpita, M. vi. 37. 1.
- nāgadanta, C. v. 9. 5; 11. 7.
- nāḷikā, C. v. 11. 2.
- nigama, M. ii. 12. 7; v. 13. 12; C. vii. 1. 1.—nigamakathā, M. v. 6. 3.—nigamasimā, M. ii. 12. 7.—Comp. negama.
- nimantana, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
- nimbakosa, M. viii. 7. 1.
- nivāsana, M. i. 25. 9, 13; 26. 3; C. viii. 11. 3, 7; 12. 4.
- nisada, M. vi. 3. 2.—nisadapota, M. vi. 3. 1.
- nisīdana, M. viii. 16. 3. et seq.; 20. 2.—nisīdanapaccattharaṇa, M. i. 25. 14, 16; C. viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2 et seq.; 11. 8, 10.
- negama, M. viii. 1. 2 et seq.
- pamsukūla, M. i. 20. 1 et seq.; vii. 1. 6; viii. 3. 2; 4; 21. 1. Comp. pamsukūlika (Index IV.).—pamsukūlacivara, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
- pakuṭa, C. vi. 3. 5.
- pakka, M. vi. 17.
- pakkhagāṇanā, M. ii. 18.
- paghana, C. vi. 3. 5.
- paṇḍacīrena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- paccattharaṇa, M. i. 25. 14. 16; viii. 16. 4, 20. 2; C. viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.; 11. 8, 10. Comp. nisīdanapacc°, kadālimigapavarap°.
- paccanta, M. i. 40. 2, 3.
- pañjāpatti, M. i. 14. 1, 2; x. 2. 3, 8 et seq.
- pañja, M. vi. 14. 4.
- pañcapaṭṭhika, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5, etc.; vi. 3. 2.
- paṭaggi, C. v. 32. 1.
- paṭalika, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
- paṭikā, M. v. 10. 6; C. vi. 8; 14.
- paṭicchādaniya, M. vi. 14. 7.
- paṭicchādi, C. v. 16. 2.
- paṭiggaha, C. v. 10. 3; 11. 5.—paṭigga-bhatthavikā, C. v. 11. 5.
- paṭinivāsana, M. i. 25. 9; 26. 3; C. viii. 11. 3; 12. 4.
- paṭṭa, C. x. 10. 1.
- paṭṭikā, C. v. 29. 2.
- paṇṇa, M. vi. 5.
- paṇṇika, C. x. 10. 4.
- patta, M. i. 25. 11, 17; 26. 4; 33. 1; viii. 27; C. v. 9; viii. 11. 5, 11; 12. 5; x. 13.—pattakaṇḍolika, pattatthavikā, pattamaṇḍala, pattamāḷaka, C. v. 9.—pattādhāraka, C. v. 9. 4.
- pattarasa, M. vi. 35. 6.
- pattāḷhakena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- pattikā, see celapattikā.
- padasilā, C. v. 14. 5; vi. 3. 8.
- padipa, M. ii. 20. 4.
- parikkhāracolaka, M. viii. 20.
- parittānakiṭṭikā, C. vi. 3. 4.
- paribhaṇḍa, M. viii. 21. 1; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 3; vi. 21. 3.
- pariveṇa, M. i. 25. 19; iii. 5; vi. 23. 1; 36. 4; C. v. 14. 5; vi. 3. 8 et seq.; viii. 1. 5; 7. 4; 11. 13.—anupari-veṇiyam, M. i. 53. 2; ii. 8. 1.
- parissāvana, M. vi. 15. 9; 26. 3; viii. 20. 1; C. v. 13. 1 et seq.; vi. 21. 3; xii. 2. 1, 3.
- parihārapathe kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
- paligha, C. vi. 3. 10.
- pallaṅka, M. v. 10. 5; C. v. 37; vi. 8; 14; x. 27. 2. Comp. aḍḍhapallaṅka.
- pallala, M. vi. 28. 13.
- pavananta, C. v. 29. 2.
- passāvakumbhī, C. v. 35. 1.—passāva-dopikā, C. v. 35. 3; viii. 10. 2 et seq.—passāvapādukā, M. v. 8. 3; C. v. 35. 1.
- paharaṇī, C. v. 37.
- pākāra, C. v. 14. 3; 17. 1, etc.

- pātāñkī, M. v. 10. 3.
 pāṇikā, C. vi. 3. 1.
 pātheyya, M. vi. 34. 19 et seq.
 pāda, M. i. 78. 3.—pādakathalika, pādodaka, pādapiṭha, M. i. 6. 11; 25. 10 et seq.; 26. 3 et seq.; iv. 1 et seq.; 17. 3; ix. 1. 1; C. viii. 11. 4 et seq.; 12. 4 et seq.—pādaghaṃsaṇi, C. v. 22. 1.—pādapuñchanī, C. vi. 19.—pādabbhañjana, M. vi. 14. 4.
 pādukā, M. i. 7. 3, 5; v. 6 et seq.—Comp. ācamaṇapādukā, dārupādukā, passāvapādukā, vaccapādukā.
 pāna, M. vi. 35. 3, 6.
 pāniyamaṇḍapa, pāniyasaṅkha, pāniyasārāvaka, pāniyasālā, C. vi. 3. 7.
 pāmaṅga, C. v. 2. 1.
 pārisajja, M. x. 2. 18.
 pāvāra, M. viii. 1. 36.
 pāsaka, C. v. 29. 3. Comp. uttarapāsaka.
 pāsāda, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii. 5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 1. 1; 7. 1; x. 2. 12; C. v. 21; vi. 1. 2; 14; vii. 1. 1; 3. 12; ix. 1. 1.
 piṭaka, M. vi. 26. 5; 34. 2 et seq.
 piṭṭhakhādaniya, M. vi. 36. 7.
 piṭṭhamadda, C. vi. 3. 1.
 piṇḍapāta, M. i. 25. 10; 26. 3; C. viii. 11. 4; 12. 4.
 piṇḍiyālopabbhojana, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
 piṭṭhasamghāta, C. v. 14. 3, 4 et seq.; vi. 2. 1 et seq.
 pidalaka, C. v. 11. 3.
 pidhara, see avalekhanapīdhara.
 pippala, M. vi. 6.
 pilotikā, M. vii. 1. 6; viii. 19.
 piṭha, M. i. 25. 15 et seq.; C. vi. 2. 3 et seq.; viii. 11. 9 et seq., etc. Comp. bhaddapītha, jantāgharapītha.—piṭhikā, C. vi. 2. 4.
 puṭabhedana, M. vi. 28. 8.
 puthupāṇiya, C. v. 1. 5.
 puppha, C. v. 18.—puppharasa, M. vi. 35. 6.
 purāṇadutiyaikā, M. i. 8; 78. 1.
 pūtimuttabhesaṇḍa, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
 pokkharatṭha, M. vi. 20. 4; 32.
 pokkharanī, M. iii. 5; viii. 1. 1; C. v. 17. 2.
 potthaka, M. viii. 28. 3.
 porisa, M. vi. 34. 1 et seq.
 phapaka, C. v. 2. 3. Comp. hatthaphapaka.
 phala, M. vi. 6; 21; C. v. 5. 2.—phalakhādaniya, M. vi. 38.—phalarasa, M. vi. 35. 6.
 phalaka, C. v. 29. 3; vi. 2. 4.
 phāṇita, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et seq.
 bandhanarajju, C. v. 11. 7.
 bandhanasuttaka, M. vi. 12. 4; 13. 2; C. v. 9. 4; 11. 5; 12.
 bāhanta, M. viii. 12. 2.
 bidalamāṇcaka, C. vi. 2. 3.
 bimbohana, C. vi. 2. 6; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2, etc. Comp. bhisibimbohana.
 bila, M. vi. 8.
 bilaṅga, C. iv. 4. 5 et seq.
 bija, M. vi. 21.
 bundikābaddha, C. vi. 2. 3.
 bhaṅga, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.—Comp. uttaribhaṅga. — bhaṅgodaka, M. vi. 14. 3.
 bhaṭa, see rājabhṭa.
 bhaṇḍāgāra, M. viii. 7 et seq.; C. vi. 21. 3.—Comp. bhaṇḍāgārika (Index IV.).
 bhaṇḍukamma, M. i. 38. 11; 48.
 bhattagga, M. iv. 1. 3 et seq.; vi. 24. 2 et seq.; 25. 3; 36. 6 et seq., x. 1. 7; 2. 1; C. vi. 10. 1; viii. 4.
 bhaddapītha, C. vi. 2. 4.
 bhaddamuttaka, M. vi. 3. 1; 11. 2.
 bhitti, C. vi. 3. 1; 20. 2; viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc. Comp. hatthabhitti.—bhittikhila, C. v. 9. 6; 11. 7; vi. 3. 5.
 bhisa, M. vi. 20.
 bhisī, C. vi. 2. 7.—bhisibimbohana, M. i. 25. 14, 16; C. viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2, etc., 11. 8, 10.—vātapānabhisikā, C. vi. 2. 2.—Comp. cīvarabhisī.
 bhujissa, M. i. 76. 1; C. x. 17. 1.
 bhunmattharapa, M. i. 25. 15, 16; C. vi. 14; viii. 1. 4; 7. 3, etc.; 11. 9, 10.
 bhesajja, M. iii. 6. 2, 12, 21; 11. 2; vi. 1 et seq.; 15. 9 et seq.; viii. 1. 11 et seq., 15, 21 et seq.; 15. 7, 9, 13, 15.

26. 7 et seq.—abhesajja, M. viii. 1. 7.
—bhesajjajathavikā, C. v. 12.—Comp.
pātumuttābhesajja.
- maṃsa, M. vi. 23. 2 et seq.; 31. 12, 14.
—maṇussamaṃsa, haṭṭhimaṃsa, assa-
maṃsa, etc. etc., M. vi. 23. 9 et seq.—
macchamaṃsa, M. vi. 31. 14; C. vii.
3. 14 et seq.—āmakamaṃsa, M. vi.
10. 2.—maṃsapāṭi, M. vi. 25. 1 et
seq.
- makaradantaka, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5;
vi. 3. 2, etc.
- makasakutikā, C. v. 13. 3.
- maccha, see maṃsa.—macchavālaka, C.
v. 29. 4.
- majja, M. vi. 14. 1.
- mañca, M. i. 25. 15 et seq.; C. vi. 2. 3,
5 et seq.; viii. 11. 9 et seq., etc.—
mañcapāṭipādaka, M. i. 25. 15, 16;
C. vi. 2. 5; viii. 1. 3 et seq.; 7. 2;
11. 9, 10.
- maḥorikā, C. v. 19. 1.
- maṇḍapa, M. iii. 5; iv. 5. 8; viii. 7. 1.
Comp. kathinamaṇḍapa, pāṇiyamaṇḍa-
pa.
- maṇḍala, M. viii. 12. 2; C. vi. 21. 3.—
addhamāṇḍala, M. viii. 12. 2.—Comp.
pattamaṇḍala.
- maṇḍalikā, C. v. 14. 3.
- mattikā, M. i. 25. 12; 26. 5; vi. 14. 6;
C. v. 14. 3; viii. 8. 2; 11. 6; 12. 6.
—mattikābhaṇḍa, C. v. 37; vi. 15.
2; 16. 2; viii. 3. 1 et seq.; 6. 2.
- maddaviṇa, C. v. 29. 2.
- madbu, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et
seq.; 18.—madhugolaka, M. vi. 24;
25. 1 et seq.
- manesikāya kīlānti, C. i. 13. 2.
- marica, M. vi. 6.
- mariyādā, M. viii. 12. 1.
- marumba, C. v. 14. 5; 35. 4; vi. 3. 8.
- mallaka, C. v. i. 4.
- mallamuṭṭhika, C. v. 1. 1.
- masāraka, C. vi. 2. 3.
- massu, C. v. 27. 4.
- mahāmatta, M. vi. 25; C. vi. 2. 7; 10.
1.—upacāraka mahāmatta, C. vii. 3.
4.—ganakamahāmatta, C. v. 23. 2.—
rājamahā, M. iv. 16. 4.—vohārika m,
M. i. 40. 3; C. vi. 4. 9.—sabbatthaka
m, M. vi. 15. 3 et seq.; 34. 5.—
senānāyaka m, M. i. 40. 1 et seq.—
Magadhamahāmatta, M. vi. 28. 7 et
seq.—mahāmattakathā, M. v. 6. 3.
mahāsavyana, M. v. 10. 5 et seq.
- mahesī, M. x. 2. 3 et seq.
- māghūta, M. vi. 23. 2.
- māla, M. iii. 5. 9.
- mālākamma, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5 etc.
vi. 3. 2.
- māsa, M. vi. 34. 21.
- māsakurūpa, C. v. 8. 2; xii. 1. 1.
- migaluddaka, M. iii. 12. 4.
- midhanta, C. v. 9. 4.
- midhi, C. vi. 2. 3.
- mukhapuñchanacolaka, M. viii. 18;
20. 2.
- mukhodaka, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3;
59; C. viii. 11. 2; 12. 3.
- mugga, M. vi. 16. 2; 34. 21.
- muḷalikā, M. vi. 20.
- muṇḍavatti, C. v. 29. 5; 30.
- mutta, M. vi. 14. 6.—muttāharitaka,
ibid. 7.
- muraja, C. v. 29. 2.
- musala, M. vi. 9. 2.
- mūla, M. vi. 3. 1.
- meraya, see surāmeraya.
- mokkhacikāya kīlānti, C. i. 13. 2.
- moghasuttaka, C. v. 11. 3.
- yathāvajjena kīlānti, C. i. 13. 2.
- yantaka, C. vi. 2. 1.
- yāgu, M. i. 25. 8; 26. 2; 32. 3; vi.
17. 1 et seq.; 24; 25. 1 et seq.; viii.
15. 10; ix. 1. 1 et seq.; C. viii. 11.
2; 12. 3.—yāgupāna, M. x. 1. 7.—
bhōjjayāgu, M. vi. 25.—Comp. dhu-
vayāgu (Index IV.), tekaṭulayāgu.
- yāna, M. v. 9. 4; 10; vi. 30. 1 et seq.;
34. 12. et seq.; C. x. 21.
- yūsa, M. vi. 14. 7.
- yodha, M. i. 40. 1.
- racchā, C. vii. 3. 11. Comp. rathiyā.
- rajana, M. i. 25. 23; 26. 11; viii. 10 et
seq.; C. viii. 11. 17; 12. 11.
- rajoharapa, C. xi. 1. 13.
- rathakena kīlānti, C. i. 13. 2.
- rathatthara, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
- rathiyā, M. vi. 31. 13; x. 2. 9 et seq.
Comp. racchā.

- rasavatî, M. iii. 5. 9.
 rājā, M. iii. 11. 4; iv. 4. 3; 16. 14; vi. 28. 7 et seq.; 35. 8; x. 2. 3 et seq.; C. vii. 1. 3 et seq. Comp. Ajātasattu, Udena, Pasenadi, Bimbisāra, Bhaddiya (Index I. A.).—rājakathā, M. v. 6. 3.—rājakumāra, M. viii. 1. 4 et seq.; C. v. 21.—rājaṅga, M. vi. 23. 10 et seq.—rājabhaṭa, M. i. 40. 3 et seq.; 66. 1; 76. 1.—rājabhaṭi, C. x. 17. 1.—rājupatṭhāna, M. viii. 1. 4.
 rukkhamaḥāsenaśana, M. i. 30. 4; 77.
 rūpa, M. i. 49. 2.
 roga, see ābādha.
 lakkhaṇāhata, M. i. 45.
 latākamma, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 5, etc.; vi. 3. 2.
 lasuṇa, C. v. 34.
 likhati, M. i. 43.—likhitaka, M. i. 43.—Comp. lekha.
 luddaka, M. vi. 23. 14 et seq.
 lekhu, M. i. 49. 1.
 lena, M. vi. 15. 1; C. vi. 1. 2, 5; 9. 2.
 loṇa, M. vi. 8; 24. 1; 33. 1; 34. 17, 21; 37. 3; C. xii. 1. 10.—loṇakāra-gāma, M. x. 4. 1.—loṇasakkharikā, M. vi. 14. 5.—loṇasoviraka, M. vi. 16. 3.
 lohakatāha, lohakumbhī, lohahāpaka, lohavāraka, C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.—lohabhaṇḍa, C. v. 28. 1; 37.
 lohita, M. vi. 10. 2; 14. 4.
 vaṇṇakena kilānti, C. i. 13. 2.
 vaca, vacattha, M. vi. 3. 1.
 vaccakuṭi, M. i. 25. 19; iii. 5; C. v. 35. 3; viii. 1. 5; 10; 11. 13; x. 27. 3.—vaccakūpa, C. v. 35. 2 et seq.; viii. 10. 2 et seq.—vaccadopikā, C. viii. 10. 2 et seq.—vaccapādukā, M. v. 8. 3; C. v. 35. 2; viii. 10. 3.
 vāja, M. iii. 12. 1.
 vaṭa, C. v. 28. 2.
 vaṭṭi, C. x. 10. 1.
 vaṇabandhanacola, M. vi. 14. 5.
 vaṇippatha, M. vi. 28. 6.
 vaṇṇa, C. ix. 1. 4.
 vatthikamma, M. vi. 22.
 vanatṭha, M. vi. 20. 4; 32.
 vanapattha, C. vi. 1. 1.
 valim (P), C. v. 9. 2.
 vallikā, C. v. 2. 1; 16. 2.
 vasa, M. vi. 2. 1.
 vassikasāṭikā, M. viii. 15. 7, 13, 15; 20. 2; 23. 3; C. ii. 1. 1.
 vāṭa, C. vi. 3. 10.
 vāpija, M. i. 4. 1 et seq.; C. i. 18. 3. Comp. vaṇippatha.
 vātapāna, M. i. 25. 18; C. vi. 2. 2; viii. 1. 5; 3. 1 et seq.; 7. 4; 11. 12.
 vāraka, C. v. 16. 2.
 vāreyya, M. iii. 5. 9.
 vāhana, vāhanāgāra, M. viii. 1. 25.
 vikaṭa, M. vi. 14. 6.
 vikaṇṇa, M. viii. 21. 1.
 vikatikā, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 vikāsika, M. vi. 14. 5.
 vighāsāda, M. vi. 24. 1; 26. 4 et seq.
 vitāna, C. vi. 3. 4.
 vidha, C. v. 29. 2.
 vidhūpana, C. v. 22. 2.
 vinandhanarajju, vinandhanasuttaka, C. v. 11. 3.
 vibhītaka, M. vi. 6.
 virecana, M. vi. 14. 7; 23. 2; viii. 1. 30 et seq.
 vilaṅga, M. vi. 6.
 vivaṭṭa, M. viii. 12. 2.
 visūka, M. i. 56.
 visesaka, C. x. 10. 4.
 vihāra, M. i. 30. 4; 77; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1. 2 et seq.; 2 et seq.; 9; 15. 2; 16. 2; 17, etc.—vihāravatthu, C. vi. 15. 2; 16. 2.
 vijjaṇi, C. v. 23. 1.
 viṇā, M. v. 1. 15 et seq.; x. 2. 13 et seq.
 vithi, M. viii. 15. 8.
 vejjā, M. vi. 22. 1 et seq.; viii. 1. 5 et seq., 8, 14 et seq.
 veṭṭhana, M. viii. 29.
 veṇi, C. x. 10. 1.
 vemaka, C. v. 28. 2.
 vesī, vesiyā, M. i. 14. 1, 2; iii. 11. 4; viii. 15. 11.—vesiyāgocara, M. i. 38. 5, 8.
 vessa, C. ix. 1. 4.
 sauttaracchada, M. v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.
 saṇṇvelliya, C. v. 29. 5; x. 16. 2.

- samsarapakitikā, C. vi. 3. 5.
 samkacchika, C. x. 17. 2.
 samkāra, C. viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.
 samghāṭi, M. i. 25. 9; 26. 3; 76. 3;
 viii. 12. 2; 13. 5; 14; 23. 3; C.
 viii. 1. 3; 7. 2, etc.; x. 17. 2.
 sajjulasa, M. vi. 7.
 saṇḍasa, C. v. 27. 5.
 satavallika, C. v. 29. 4.
 sattaṅga, C. vi. 2. 4.
 sattha, M. iii. 12. 2; viii. 15. 8.
 satthaka, C. v. 11. 1, 5; vi. 21. 3.
 satthakamma, M. vi. 14. 4; 21.
 satthu, C. v. 11. 2.
 sunacca, C. x. 10. 4.
 santaruttara, M. viii. 23.
 santānaka, M. i. 25. 15; C. viii. 1. 3;
 7. 2, etc.; 11. 9.
 santikāya kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.
 santhāgāra, M. vi. 31. 1.
 santhāra, C. v. 14. 3; 17. 1, etc. Comp.
 tiṇasanthāraka.
 saṇṇi, M. i. 30. 4; vi. 1. 2; 15. 9 et
 seq.; 34. 21; viii. 1. 11 et seq.
 samaṇṇa, C. vi. 2. 7. Comp. giragga-
 samaṇṇa.
 sammajjanī, C. v. 22. 1.
 sayana, C. v. 18. See uccāsayaṇa, mahā-
 sayana.
 sayanighara, M. iii. 5. 9, 12.
 sarāvaka, see ācamanasārāvaka, udakas,
 pāṇiyas.
 saritaka, C. v. 11. 2.
 salākā, C. v. 28. 2. See añjanisalākā;
 salākabhadda (Index IV.).—salākā-
 hatthena kīlanti, C. i. 13. 2.—salā-
 kodhāniya, M. vi. 12. 4.
 savara, M. ii. 15. 3; iv. 15. 1.
 sātīkā, comp. vassikasātīkā, udakasātīkā.
 sāṇa, M. i. 30. 4; 77; viii. 3. 1.
 sūpateyya, M. i. 39. 1, 4; viii. 1. 17.
 sālā, comp. aggisālā, udapānas, upa-
 tthānas, kathinas, jāntāgharas, pā-
 niyas, hatthīsālā.
 sāsapakutta, M. vi. 14. 5.
 sikkā, C. v. 21. 1, 3.
 siṅgi, C. xii. 1. 10.—siṅgilcṇakappa, C.
 xii. 1. 1, 10; 2. 8.
 siṅgivera, M. vi. 3. 1.
 siṅghātaka, M. vi. 31. 13; viii. 12. 1;
 x. 2. 9 et seq.
 siṭṭhatelaka, C. v. 2. 3; vi. 3. 1.
 sindhava, M. vi. 8.
 sipātīkā, C. v. 11. 2; 27. 3.
 sivikā, M. v. 10. 3.
 sītāloḷi, M. vi. 14. 7.
 sucighatīkā, C. ix. 1. 2.
 sucighara, C. xii. 2. 1, 3.
 sutta, C. vi. 2. 6.
 suttaka, C. v. 2. 1; x. 16. 2. Comp.
 moghasuttaka, vinandhanasuttaka.
 suttalūka, M. viii. 21. 1.
 sudda, C. ix. 1. 4.
 sudhā, C. vi. 3. 11.
 surā, C. xii. 1. 10.—surāmeraya, C. xii.
 1. 3; 2. 8.
 sūkarantaka, C. v. 29. 2.
 sūci, C. v. 11. 2, 5; vi. 21. 3.
 sūcīkā, C. v. 11. 3, 4, etc.; vi. 2. 1,
 etc.
 sūpa, C. viii. 4. 4 et seq.; 5. 2.
 seṭṭhi, M. i. 7. 7 et seq.; viii. 1. 9, 13,
 16 et seq., 21 et seq.; C. v. 8; vi. 1.
 2 et seq.; 4. 1.—seṭṭhiputta, M. i. 7.
 1; v. 1. 1; viii. 1. 21 et seq.—seṭṭhi-
 bhariyā, M. viii. 1. 8 et seq.—seṭṭhi-
 nuseṭṭhi, M. i. 9.
 setu, M. vi. 28. 13.
 seda, sedakamma, M. vi. 14. 3.
 senā, caturāṅginī, M. vi. 31. 5 et seq.;
 x. 2. 4 et seq.—senāpati, M. vi. 31.—
 —Comp. mahāmatta (senānāyaka).
 senāsana, M. v. 13. 8; viii. 16; x. 5.
 10; C. vi. 1; viii. 7; x. 16. Comp.
 rukkhamaṇāsana.
 sopāna, C. v. 11. 6; 14. 2, 3 etc.; vi.
 3. 3, etc.—sopānakaliṅgara, C. v.
 21. 2.
 soviraka, see loṇasoviraka.
 hatthaphanaka, C. v. 2. 3.
 hatthabhaddi, C. vi. 2. 7.
 hatthavattaka, C. x. 21.
 hatthābharana, C. v. 2. 1.
 hatthi, M. vi. 23. 10.—hatthathara, M.
 v. 10. 5; C. vi. 8; 14.—hatthācariya,
 M. x. 2. 13 et seq.—hatthinikā, M.
 viii. 1. 25 et seq.—hatthibhaṇḍa, M.
 i. 61; C. vii. 3. 11.—hatthīsālā, M.
 x. 2. 13; C. vii. 3. 11.—hatthiṣoṇḍa-
 ka, C. v. 29. 4.
 hammiya, M. i. 30. 4; 77; ii. 8. 1; iii

5; vi. 33. 2; viii. 7. 1; C. vi. 1. 2; vii.
3. 12.—hammiyagabbha, C. vi. 3. 3.
haritaka, M. vi. 6.—muttahaṛitaka, M.
vi. 14. 7.

haritapaṇṇika, C. x. 10. 4.
halidda, M. vi. 3. 1.
hiṅgu, M. vi. 7.
hiraṇṇa, M. vi. 34. 21; viii. 1. 23.

VII. VERSES.

akkocchi maṃ (*biṣ*), M. x. 3.
aggihuttamukhā yaṇṇā, M. vi. 35. 8.
aṭṭhicinnā pāṇaharā, M. x. 3.
aduṭṭhassa hi yo, C. vii. 4. 8.
anānuvajjo paṭhamena, M. x. 6. 3.
antalikkhacaro pāso, M. i. 11. 2.
andhakārena onaddhā, C. xii. 1. 3.
apādakehi me, C. v. 6.
apārutā tesam, M. i. 5. 12.
asandiddho ca, C. vii. 4. 6.
āhaṃ hi arahā, M. i. 6. 8.
āgato kho mahāsamaṇo, M. i. 24. 5 et
seq.
āpajjati yāvatakesu, M. x. 6. 3.
āpāyiko nerayiko, C. vii. 5. 4.
iṭṭhā dhammā, M. v. 1. 27.
uṭṭhehi vīra, M. i. 5. 7.
ekassa caritum, M. x. 3.
ettha ca te, M. i. 22. 5.
evaṃ nāgassa nāgena, M. x. 4. 7.
evaṃ eva tathāgatam, C. vii. 4. 8.
kiṃ eva disvā, M. i. 22. 4.
kiechena me adhigatam, M. i. 5. 3.
channam ativassati, C. ix. 1. 4.
taṇhakkhayādhimuttassa, M. v. 1. 27.
tato vātāapo, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
tath' eva pañham, M. x. 6. 3.
tasmā hi paṇḍito, C. vi. 1. 5.
tasmā hi yāgum, M. vi. 24. 6.
tassa sammā vimuttassa, M. v. 1. 27.
tādisam mittam, C. vii. 4. 8.
tiṇṇo tiṇṇehi, M. i. 22. 13.
te tassa dhammam, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
tesam annaṃ ca, C. vi. 1. 5; 9. 2.
daṇḍen' eke damayanti, C. vii. 3. 12.
danto dantehi, M. i. 22. 13.
dasavāso dasabalo, M. i. 22. 13.
dibbam sa labhate, M. viii. 15. 14.
disvā ādīnavam loke, M. v. 13. 10.
disvā padam, M. i. 22. 5.
dūteyyakammesu, M. x. 6. 3.

dhammacakkam pavattetum, M. i. 6. 8.
nakkhattānam mukham, M. vi. 35. 8.
na me ācariyo, M. i. 6. 8.
nayanti ve mahāvīra, M. i. 24. 6 et seq.
na hi verena, M. x. 3.
nissāraṇam gacchati, M. x. 6. 3.
nekkhammaṃ adhimuttassa, M. v. 1. 27.
no ce labhetha, M. x. 3.
paccatthikā yena, M. x. 6. 3.
paṭibhānam assa, M. vi. 24. 6.
paṭisotagāmi nipuṇam, M. i. 5. 3.
paṇḍito 'ti samaññaṭo, C. vii. 4. 8.
parimuttā paṇḍitā, M. x. 3.
pare ca na, M. x. 3.
pāturahosi Magadhesu, M. i. 5. 7.
puṭhusaddo samajano, M. x. 3.
phalam ve kadaliṃ, C. vii. 2. 5.
baddho 'si Mārapāsehi, M. i. 13. 2.
baddho 'si sabbapāsehi, M. i. 11. 2.
mahāvarāhassa mahiṃ, C. vii. 4. 6.
mā kuṇjara nāgam, C. vii. 3. 12.
mā ca mado, C. vii. 3. 12.
mā jātu koci lokasmim, C. vii. 4. 8.
mādisā ve jinā, M. i. 6. 9.
mā maṃ apādako, C. v. 6.
micchājīvena jīvanti, C. xii. 1. 3.
mutt' āhaṃ Mārapāsehi, M. i. 13. 2.
mutt' āhaṃ sabbapāsehi, M. i. 11. 2.
mutto muttehi, M. i. 22. 13.
yadā have pātubhavanti, M. i. 1. 3, 5, 7.
yass' antarato na santi, C. vii. 1. 6.
yā annapānam, M. viii. 15. 14.
ye dhammā hetuppabhavā, M. i. 23, 5,
10.
ye vaddham apacāyanti, C. vi. 6. 3.
yehi upakkilesehi, C. xii. 1. 3.
yo dhīro sabbadhī, M. i. 22. 14.
yo brāhmaṇo bāhitapāpadhammo, M. i.
2. 3.
yo ve na vyādhati, C. vii. 4. 6.
yo saññatānam, M. vi. 24. 6.

rāgadosaparikkiliṭṭhā, C. xii. 1. 3.

rūpā saddā, M. i. 11. 2.

rūpe ca saddo, M. i. 22. 4.

Virūpakkhehi me, C. v. 6.

sagāravo vuḍḍhataresu (*bis*), M. x. 6. 3.

saṃghassa kieccesu, M. x. 6. 3.

sace labhetha nipakaṃ, M. x. 3.

sataṃ hatthi sataṃ, C. vi. 4. 3.

sabbadā ve sukhaṃ, C. vi. 4. 4.

sabbā āsattiyo, C. vi. 4. 4.

sabbābhībhū, M. i. 6. 8.

sabbe sattā, C. v. 6.

samuddaṃ visakumbhena, C. vii. 4. 8.

sītaṃ uphaṃ, C. vi. 1. 5 ; 9. 2.

sukaraṃ sādhuṇā, C. vii. 3. 17.

sukhā virāgatā, M. i. 3. 4.

sukhā saṃghassa, C. vii. 5. 4.

sukho viveko, M. i. 3. 4.

surāṃ pivanti, C. xii. 1. 3.

sele yathā, M. i. 5. 7.

sele yathā ekaghano, M. v. 1. 27.

so tādiso, M. x. 6. 3.

so pamādaṃ anuciṇṇo, C. vii. 4. 8.

CORRECTIONS.

Instead of "dhammikatham katvâ (for inst. Mahāvagga, I. 22. 18, *etc.*) always read "dhammiṃ katham katvâ."

Instead of "seyyathâpi gihî kâmaḥogino (for inst. Mahāvagga, V. 2. 1, *etc.*) always read "seyyathâpi gihikâmaḥogino." The corresponding phrase regarding the Bhikkhunîs is "seyyathâpi gihikâmaḥoginiyo" (Cullav. X. *passim*).

VOL. I.

I. 15. 4, 6 (page 25, ll. 8, 29). Instead of "nâge na viheṭṭhissatîti" read "nâgena viheṭṭhiyissatîti." The note on this passage, p. 365, ought to be modified accordingly. Comp. Cullavagga, VII. 3. 12.

I. 76. 5 (page 94). Instead of "attanâ 'va" always read "attanâ vâ." Comp. Cullavagga, X. 17. 4.

I. 79. (p. 97 et seq.). Instead of "sac' âham" we probably ought always to read "sac' âha."

VI. 31. 8, 9 (p. 235, l. 35; p. 236, l. 5). Instead of "anabhâvaṃ katâ" read "anabhâvaṃ gatâ." — There occurs the phrase "anabhâvaṃ gameti" in Buddhaghosa's commentary on the Suttavibhaṅga.

VOL. II.

IV. 4. 4 (p. 76, l. 32). Instead of "nikkhipitabbam" read "nikkhamitabbam." Comp. VIII. 1. 2.

IV. 14. 19 (p. 95, ll. 33, 34). Instead of "sâtthâ savyañjanâ" read "sâttham savyañjanam." A has the correct reading. Comp. IX. 5. 1.

VII. 1. 6 (p. 184). Instead of "paradattavutto" read "paradavutto." B has the correct reading. Majjhima-Nikâya (Turnour's MS.), fol. 111: appossukkâ pannalomā paradavuttā.

IX. 1. 3, 4 (pp. 237, 239). Instead of "thalam vâ ussâreti" read "thalam vâ ussâdeti." B has the correct reading. See *Milinda-Paṇha*, p. 250.

IX. 5. 1 (p. 249). Instead of "sampādayati" read "sampāyati." B has the correct reading. *Majjhima-Nikāya* (Turnour's MS.), fol. thū: samanugāhiyamānā na sampāyissanti.

END OF VOL. II.





